

The Diary of Heinrich Witt

Volume 10

Edited by

Ulrich Mücke



BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

[Volume X]

[...] [22]

Hamburg of 22nd September. The former tells me he has been obliged to exchange the beautiful Hanover for the ugly Dortmund, nevertheless in the former place, or rather in Leinhausen, he was but second in command, in Dortmund he is chief of the Royal Locomotive Department.

Limpricht's letter as usual contains much news of interest. He tells me that he is agent for von Soden, at present Governor of Kamerun on the West Coast of Africa, for whom he has many purchases to make, upon which he charges a small commission. Von Soden, it will be remembered, was German Minister in Perú, and rented some apartments in our house at the time Limpricht also resided in Lima. He further tells me that he has been present at the wedding of his niece Martha with Mr. Moeller, Private Teacher of Botany at the University of Greifswald; not less than fifty persons had sat down to the banquet. He also speaks of the abund[] of money; Hamburg had contracted a loan of 18 million marks without difficulty at 3 per cent annual interest, and the interest on Prussian Consuls had been reduced from 4% to 3 1/2%, in which I much fear I am also interested. He says, finally, a few words regarding the will of the late Daniel Schutte, but, as he only speaks from hearsay, I prefer giving the details which we have learned from Mr. Schön, of Paris, married to Don Daniel's niece Corina. Mr. Schutte leaves a fortune of three million marks, the usufruct of which, with the exception of a few legacies, he bequeaths to his widow Bertha de Jongh during her lifeti[], after her death the entire sum, always a few legacies deducted is destined for charitable purposes, by the name of "Schutte Fund". During the widow's lifetime she has to pay annually to Corina, married to Schön, and to Amalia, married to Shattuck, four thousand marks each. After the death of Mrs. Bertha, three hundred thousand marks are to be invested. [...] [23] and Amalia the three hundred thousand marks are to be distributed amongst their five children – Corina's one, Amalia's four. Some legacies are probably left to Mrs. Bertha's relations, but of them I cannot speak with any degree of certainty, therefore I say nothing about them.

In the evening from 9.30 to 10.30 we had an agreeable visit from Mariano Bustamante, of Arequipa; this Don Mariano is at present working silver mines near Oruro in Bolivia. He only ships ore if the ley is above 200 marks the cajon; otherwise he extracts the silver on the spot, either by amalgamation or []melting what is called in Perú "beneficiando"; he however does not []duce

silver bars, but only “plata piña”, which in this instance con[ta]ins a small alloy of copper; both the ore and the piña are trans[po]rted, partly by llamas, partly by mules, to Arica, where they are em[b]arked for Europe.

By today’s steamer arrived from Europe Tenaud and Guillermo Bogardus; I trust the latter’s appearance may bode no danger.

Friday, 29th of October 1886. At breakfast I learned from Geraldo that as soon as the steamer had arrived in Callao an aide-de-camp of the President had appeared on board and requested Bogardus to come up to Lima instantaneously without interchanging a word with any one till he had seen the President. I do not vouch for the truth of this piece of news. On the other hand there can be no doubt that the following occurrence has surprised the entire Lima mercantile world: I believe several months ago I mentioned in this my diary the arrival of José Sevilla, who had returned to his native country after a sojourn of several years in the United States. He, one of the richest, and for a certainty the most miserly of all the inhabitants of this Capital, feigned [] be or really was an idiot. At all events his many relations, [] is said twenty-eight in number, who counted upon inheriting from []m, succeeded in having him declared an idiot, and some wa [. . .] obtained hi [. . .] [24] annual income of 6000 soles. It is generally said, though I believe the amount is exaggerated, that he possesses in public securities and in immovable property in the United States three million dollars, in Lima nine hundred thousand soles silver.

Now, all of a sudden, when the repartition was about being made, appears Rafael Canevaro with a simple document, no public “escritura”, in which Sevilla confesses being indebted to him for £50,000, a sum which it seems highly improbable that Sevilla could have borrowed and, one may say, impossible that the Canevaros could have lent. Canevaro however has assured his lawyer Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon that this is a legal debt, which he will prove in due time.

From the “Weekly Times” of July 9th 1886, I take the following interesting details relative to the finances of the United States. The debt of the United States amounted on July 1st 1886, less the Cash in the Treasury, to \$1,389,136,383, it having been reduced during the last fiscal year by \$96,097,766. The revenue in the same fiscal year amounted to \$336,144,291; the expenditure to \$244,615,745. As a counterpart I translate from the “Comercio” of yesterday the Peruvian Budget for the years 1887/1888.

Revenue

Custom House	Silver	
	S/5,076,874.00	
Post Offices	S/167,760.00	
Sundry Contributions	S/2,246,695.00	
Railways	S/61,500.00	
Telegraphs	S/39,000.00	
Sundry Revenue	S/500,008.00	
Total		S/8,091,837.00

Expenditure

Ministry of the Interior	S/2,461,851.00	
Foreign Affairs	S/87,800.00	
Justice and Ecclesiastical		
[...]	[_],211.00	
[...]	[...]	
[25] <i>Forward</i>	S/3,447,862.00	S/8,091,837.00
Ministry of Finance	S/532,488.00	
War and Marine	S/1,726,534.00	
Additional Expenditure	S/1,140,794.00	
Total	S/6,847,678.00	
leaving thus an annual surplus of	S/1,244,159.00	

which I fear is by far too favourable a result to warrant the possibility of its being realized.

An advertisement in the same paper makes known to the public that the Mint is ready to receive silver bars for coinage, three per cent will be charged for coining soles, $3\frac{1}{2}\%$ for coining two real pieces.

Saturday, 30th of October 1886. Last night died at the age of 78 another of my contemporaries, Russell Dartnell, with whom I have been acquainted ever since he came to Lima. I first knew him as clerk to Alsop & Co. He then established himself on his own account; once made me a proposal to enter into partnership with him, which I declined. Afterwards he and Theodore Müller, see Volume IV, page 278, were partners; but though he was by no means an illiterate man, or of limited capacity, he did not prosper in the world, on the contrary for the last thirty or forty years his circumstances have been very much reduced. Occasionally I met him in the streets, and we were always on the most friendly terms.

Sunday, 31st of October 1886. I was up early, though not by daybreak, because my customary visit to the pantheon was postponed till the afternoon.

By 8.30 I was in the San Juan de Dios Railway Station, where I found one of Dartnell's sons-in-law and Richard Bullen his step-son, my first lector and secretary, now a white-bearded man with grown-up sons; other gentlemen joined us; John Gildemeister sent word that he could not attend, one of his grandchildren, Torre-Bueno's little girl, having died during the night. Felix Dibos was good []ugh [] give me his arm [. . .] nd with him I remain [. . .] we [. . .] [26] Station; there the coffin was lowered, the mourners alighted, and walking two by two followed the same to the Protestant Cemetery which is very prettily laid out, and taken good care of. In the chapel the coffin was placed on the ground, and the English clergyman read the funeral service, of which I hardly understood anything, only the words "threescore and ten" came to my ears, this the service says is the common period of human life, though from a French book on Hygiene, which was read to me about a year back, I learned that it is a hundred years which we ought to reach if we conform strictly to the rules laid down in the said book and do not continually infringe them.

I was home in time for breakfast. After this meal I felt so sleepy that I could hardly give any attention to what Ricardo read to me from the "Comercio". Somewhat later, to while away the time, I went over the bridge to pay a visit to the Superior of the Redemptorists in the Church of San Francisco de Paula. He told me that he and his brethren had not been troubled in the least, and that he did not apprehend any harm would be done to them, at all events till the next Congress meets in July 1887.

At four o'clock Enriqueta and I with the two servant-girls and the servant José drove to the pantheon, my daughter taking with her a large quantity of flowers, some of which were to adorn the niche of her beloved Enrique, the anniversary of whose death to-day was; other flowers she took to the niche of her son Arthur, who died in 1859, immediately after his birth, also to Aurelia's niche a wreath was fastened, in the chapel the sarcophagus of my dear Mariquita was covered with such a quantity of beautiful flowers that it was really a pleasure to look at it. Two [rose]buds which I had taken with me last Sunday, and which [were not] quite dried up, I have brought back. They are here, affixed. [. . .] Alejandro and Eloida [. . .] but as Enri [. . .] [27] suffering from migraine, had gone to bed, as Alejandro, Juan and Geraldo made their quiet exit one after the other, as Eloida, Maria and Corina did the same, as Isabel kept her room, and as I hardly ever understand what Garland says, I had really hard work to keep up the conversation with our visitor.

On the 25th instant I said that the President had approved the law given by the Congress as to the annulling of the acts of Pierola and Iglesias relative to the

internal administration of the Republic. Then I was wrong, the President has not yet affixed his signature to this law. What I have said above about Bogardus is not quite correct either; Aranivar, Minister of Finance, Morales Toledo, the President's private secretary, and some other gentlemen went down to Callao to receive him and Tenaud.

As regards Sevilla's debt to Rafael Canevaro; to-day's version of the story is that Dr. Alvarez Calderon has refused to take the case in hand, that Canevaro has now applied to Dr. Fernando Palacios, who is not so scrupulous, and that the affair has been arranged between Canevaro and the so-called heirs of Sevilla, who by the bye never leave this poor man out of sight, neither in the day-time nor at night. Canevaro makes an abatement of £20,000, and is satisfied with £30,000. If this should be true, it is in my opinion an evident proof that Canevaro's claim must stand upon a very slight foundation, for if any one has a just claim for £50,000 upon a solvent debtor, it seems very unlikely that he should make an abatement of £20,000.

Monday, 1st of November 1886. All Saints' Day. This being a Roman Catholic, not a Protestant holiday, Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o'clock, mostly occupied in copying in clean a letter dictated by me, and addressed to my son Juan.

When he was gone I had to while away the time, and as this was not a day to pay visits I walked out to Amancaes and back, which I did without overfatiguing myself although in the morning I had walk [...] about thirty-two [...] [28]

The pantheon was visited in the course of the day by nearly 10,000 people, who went mostly by train, which ran incessantly the whole day long the one way and the other, some went in carriages, and a good many had to trust to their legs.

During our late residence in Paris we heard from our acquaintances that whensoever anything out of the way occurred it was the habit of the Parisians to ask – "Et la femme?" Here in Lima in the Sevilla affair a female seems also to be implicated. I was told in the course of the day that the signature for the £50,000 had been obtained from Sevilla by a young lady, the daughter of Oquendo, owner of the house known as that of Ozambela; she is said to be particularly well educated, very agreeable, good looking, in short – possessed of many attractions, but not over-virtuous. She obtained the signature for the £50,000 document, and entrusted it for recovery to Rafael Canevaro, said to be one of her admirers. This at least is the account evil tongues give but I do not vouch for its correctness.

To-night a ball will be given by our neighbour Enrique Ayulo, whose lady's name is Santos.

Tuesday, 2nd of November 1886. To-day I have to chronicle the death of two gentlemen, namely – of Manuel Panizo y Zarate, with whom I have not been

acquainted; he belongs to one of the aristocratic families of Lima, one of his forefathers gave his name to the street in which we live, that of Zarate . . . and of José Antonio Garcia y Garcia, who is known all over Lima, but whose reputation certainly is not immaculate. In 1854, see Volume VI, page 35, he, then a young man, was my and my wife's fellow passenger to New-York, wither he was sent as secretary to Dr. Tirado, at the time representative of this Republic in the United States. At a later period he was again sent thither, I do not remember who was then at the helm, to purchase two iron-clad steamers, fit for sea-voyages. [...] only pro[per] for river navigation; they [...] of which it is [29] generally supposed that not a small proportion went into the purchaser's pocket. The passage of the monitors across the Atlantic to the Pacific was extremely perilous, and when at last they arrived at their destination they were hardly of any use; at present both are at the bottom of the sea, one in the port of Callao, the other in the bay of Arica, they having been scuttled by the Peruvian authorities to prevent their falling into the hands of the Chilians.

Wednesday, 3rd of November 1886. From an article on the Panamá Canal published in the "Weekly Times" of July 16th 1886 I take the following figures: The direct length of the Canal is thirty and a half miles, to which sixteen miles must be added for necessary turns and windings. The total amount to be excavated is a hundred millions of cubic yards, nearly half of which is rock; the cost of this excavating has been estimated by the Technical Commission at £34,000,000, by the Contractors at £25,500,000.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., 17° R.

Garland is continually suffering from pains in his legs; he hardly leaves his chair; his legs are stretched out horizontally. Dr. Middendorf has resorted to bandages made of tar, but as yet without any favourable result.

Thursday, 4th of November 1886. From the "Weekly Times" of July 16th, 1886 I take the following: In the Berlin Treaty of 1878 one clause said that it was the intention of the Russian Government to declare some day or other Batoum, situated on the Black Sea, a free port. This was done by the ukase of December 16th 1880, but another ukase of 23rd June of this year says that for commercial reasons the Imperial Government considers it expedient to annul the effect of the order of said December; and consequently Batoum ceased to be a free port on the 5th/17th July 1886, and not only this, it now becomes known that Batoum has gradually been fortified, and threatens to be an important naval port in the Bl [...] Continental Prel [...] [30] England, and even English papers say that the Czar has taken advantage of the time when Gladstone's weak administration was entirely taken up by Internal Affairs, especially by the Irish Home Rule Bill, to carry out his plans.

Friday, 5th of November 1886. Last night Monsieur Tassel read to me from Thiers' "Revolution" an unusually interesting chapter; it gives a vivid description of an unsuccessful attempt made on 1st Préréal, 3rd year of La Republique Francaise une et indivisible, or 20th May 1795 by the extreme revolutionary party, which called itself The Patriots, to overturn the Convention, for the time consisting for the greater part of Deputies with moderate, not to say reactionary, political views. The Meneurs, as Thiers calls them, were however men of little capacity and influence, they knew not how to make use of the great forces which were at their command. The alarm-bell had been sounded, guns had been fired, the populace – mainly of Saint Antoine and St. Marceaux had assembled, been joined by a few of the sections, also by some artillerymen with their cannons, they invaded the Hall of the Convention in the Tuilleries, one Deputy, Fereaud, was shot, hundreds of pikes and bayonets were pointed at the head of Monsieur Boissy D'Anglas, who presided, and who remained quietly sitting in the chair, not minding the imminent danger to which he was exposed; various motions proposed by the leaders of this assemblage were carried, and after all they were beaten back and driven out of the hall, partly by some of the sections which had remained faithful to the Convention, partly by troops of the line called in to their assistance, and finally by la Jeunesse Dorée. The sitting of this memorable day had commenced at 10 o'clock in the morning, and it was not till 3 a.m. of 2nd Préréal that the hall was cleared, that tranquillity was restored, and the Deputies could retire to their respective homes. But, alas, the victors [...] six of their colleagues, old Montaign – [...] here in the insur- [31] rection, but who had given signs of their approval of the same at the time the insurgents had taken possession of the hall, were condemned to death and guillotined. On their ways to the scaffold they passed from hand to hand a knife which one of them had concealed, two stabbed themselves, and fell dead on the spot, four merely wounded themselves, and were thus carried to the place of execution.

Saturday, 6th of November 1886. To-day is the first really warm day which we have had this season.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., 18 1/2° R.

Garland is gradually getting better.

I see by last night's "Comercio" that as last, and I think it is high time, the Government has interfered in the Sevilla and Rafael Canevaro affair. The Minister of Justice – the lawyer Villarán, has addressed an official dispatch to the President of the Superior Court of Justice, requesting him to look into the matter and to take such measures as he may think necessary.

Sunday, 7th of November 1886. I passed this Sunday in my customary manner. I rose early; by 5.45 I was in the street, the gas-lights were extinguished,

the pulperias were being opened, some of the lower classes going on their respective errands; a few ladies in black with missal in hand wending their way to mass. When in the pantheon I visited the niches of dear Enrique and of the good Aurelia. Theirs as well as many of the other niches were adorned with cypress wreaths, and in the chapel I was much pleased with the great taste which my daughter had shewn on Sunday last when she had covered my Mariquita's sarcophagus with a dense layer of flowers, a few of which, not yet dried up, had preserved their colours.

At home I rested an hour. After breakfast Ricardo read the "Comercio" to me, and at 2 o'clock I went out to pay my visits. Those whom I went to see were: the family of Moscoso Melgar, lately arri [...] home, Federico P [...] [32] Peña and his son Manuel, Ernestina Pflucker and her daughter Anita, Magdalena Ugarteche de Prado, and, finally, Dolores Puente, who had gone out. At the Panizos I found an old lady who always claims me as an acquaintance of hers, and certainly I know her, but I am not particularly proud of this my knowledge. She is Josefa Cabezudo, a native of Ica, who in 1827 was married to a certain John Black, a Scotch man, who killed himself with drinking, see Volume I, page 192; in the same Volume, pages 213 and 345, I again speak of the Cabezudos. After Black's death I for many years completely lost sight of his widow, until I again heard of her as la chère amie of Juan José Pinillos, to whom she was married when he was on his death-bed, and this in my opinion accounts for her present intimacy with the Panizos, with whom Pinillos, belonging to the aristocrats of Lima, may perhaps have been related. With the Peñas I had a pleasant chat on various topics; Ernestina Pflücker, Dibos's wife, is always particularly agreeable; Evaristo Barrios came in, and our conversation turned on the topic of the day – Canevaro-Sevilla, of which more further down. Mrs. Prado, whose husband, she told me, had left on the preceding day quite suddenly for Tumaco in Nueva Grenada, where he has some gold mines, is never without visitors; amongst whom was Amalia Riglos de Moreira. Here the conversation ran on the Jesuits and the ladies' unsuccessful exertions to save them from expulsion.

At dinner we had only Alejandro, who left very soon; the poor fellow is really down-hearted, as well he may be until the weighty affair of the Bonos Carreteros be settled in his favour.

When Ricardo had done reading to me at 9.30 I found Enriqueta's parlour quite deserted. Garland, unwell, had gone to bed, Maria had done the same, Corina was reading a French newspaper, which she gets out from Paris on her [...] was engulfed in this German Encyclopæ [...] awake, but also slee[...]. [33] Now about the Canevaro-Sevilla affair: In one of the "Comercios" the pagaré which Canevaro holds is reproduced. It is a simple document, beginning with the words "debo y pagaré". It is signed on the 15th July of last year for £50,133 6s

by José Sevilla in favour of Rafael Canevaro, and is not due till the 15th December of this present year. In the “Comercio” of 6th instant appears a sentence of the Juez de 1^a Instancia Erausquin, dated the 4th of November, which says that “una tranzacion”, which I translate as “friendly understanding”, having been come to by the heirs of José Sevilla’s property with Rafael Canevaro, who holds Sevilla’s above-mentioned pagaré, the iron chest which contains all the documents constituting his property is to be delivered up to said heirs, Canevaro is to receive the amount of £15,000, whilst the share of Sevilla’s property which may correspond to Don Manuel Sevilla, Don Emilio Ollague and Doña Josefina C. de Pastor, if they refuse to receive it, is to be deposited in the Banco del Callao: all this I should say proves that the cession made by Sevilla of his property to his heirs is considered valid. Against this sentence of the Juez de 1^a Instancia Manuel Sevilla and Emilio Ollague, the woman’s name does not appear, appeal, on the plea that if Sevilla really owes the £50,133 6s he is not the man to ask Canevaro for an abatement. We shall now see what further steps will be taken in this strange affair. There is no doubt that Rafael Canevaro has done his reputation infinite injury by the presentation of the document; there is not a rational human being in Lima who believes that Canevaro can have made such a loan and that Sevilla has received it.

In the forenoon of this day, whilst I was making my calls as above related, the mortal remains of Grimaneza Rodrigo, wife of Jorge Fernandez, who had died on Friday last after long and protracted sufferings, arising from a cancer in the stomach, were conveyed to their last resting-place in the pantheon; Alejandro had been one of the mourners. About the same hour another human being had [...] be, 8 months old [...] [34] the youngest of Don Julio’s sons.

From Monday, 8th to Wednesday, 10th of November 1886. The monotony in my way of living is beyond all belief. One day passes like the other, I take my walk before breakfast, and another before dinner, I dictate to Mr. Ladd, he copies part of what I dictated three or four months ago, and reads to me, and in the evening, four times in the week I listen to Monsieur Tassel’s, three times to Ricardo’s reading; the only variety consists in the different books which we peruse. Mr. Ladd and I have just finished two, which have been highly interesting: Macaulay’s History of England, which, alas, is not concluded, and Palgrave’s “Arabia”; the two which we have now taken up promise quite as much – the one, Sir Walter Scott’s “Peveril of the Peak”, the scene of which is laid about the year 1660, the time of Charles the Second’s Restoration, the other is called “Europe in Storm and Calm”, by Edward King, a North American, lately bought by Garland, it treats on political events from 1867 till the present day. Ricardo has not yet finished Medina’s Political Novels, which please me, but which are certainly not the work of a master-mind. With the French literature

I am not so fortunate; hitherto hardly one of the many books read to me by Tassel has given me entire satisfaction. Thiers' "Revolution" has sometimes a very interesting chapter, on other occasions he is too detailed, and really tiresome; "Servitude et Grandeur Militaires" by Alfred de Vigny, has more than one pretty story, but the author's principles are without doubt of a subversive character. A French novel "Madame Lamballe", by Gustave Toudouze, which Corina reads to me every second day immediately after breakfast, and which was particularly recommended by Ernestina Pflucker, is, like all French novels, not true to nature; a French novelist never depicts a character which one meets in every day life, but he flies into extremes: thus is [...] a miracle of "devoir", of "devoeuement"; and [...] existed, and is only [35] to be found in a French novelist's imagination. I have still to add that the hour when I leave my office and go over the way to the parlour is about 9.30; Enriqueta and her husband, when in good health, are always there, seldom by themselves; their daughters Maria and Corina, their daughters-in-law Eloida and Isabel keep them company; occasionally I find there the one or the other of Maria and Corina's friends, who having dined with us remain till near ten, when their brothers come to fetch them; they are – the Señoritas Lacroix, Bergmann, Pezet, Hortencia Marriott, and Florencia Mendiburu; Alejandro nevers fails to look in, he has always something to say for himself, and I am glad when I see him make his appearance; Dr. Middendorf, who dines with us every Monday, sometimes remains to tea-time, of the limping Canon Dr. Mora and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, who occasionally drop in just when we are sitting down to dinner, I cannot say the same, they always take their leave at an earlier hour. Last, not least, is Federico Marriott, amanuense in the Ministry for Foreign Affairs, who once a week is a regular evening visitor; the only thing I have against him is – that he prolongs his visits till midnight; this is rather too much of a good thing I think, and thus I always withdraw to my dormitory before he is gone.

On Tuesday the steamer brought me three letters, from Gibbs, Marcó and my son Juan. Marcó informs me that twenty-two of my Cuba Obligations have been redeemed, and been paid him with eleven thousand and odd francs; accordingly I request him in my answer to lay out this amount in the purchase of such public securities as he may consider quite safe, with the only proviso that at all events I must make four per cent annual interest; on Saturday next I shall also send off a letter to my Cousin the Redemptorist in Luxembourg, dictated by me to Mr. Ladd in Spanish, and translated into French by Monsieur Tassel.

Thursday, 11th of November 1886. On Sun [...] tranzacion between [...] [36] relations, protested against by two of them. This "tranzacion" is printed in the

“Comercio”, and says that Rafael Canevaro contents himself with £30,000, he makes an abatement of £20,133 6s in consideration of the trouble, difficulties and expenses which the recovery of the funds which Sevilla possesses in the United States may occasion his relations. Of the £30,000 one half is to be paid him immediately, that is to say, as soon as the contents of Sevilla’s iron safe is placed by the Judge at the disposal of his relations, and these £15,000 Canevaro is to receive in Nitrate Certificates and in Lima Gas and Water Shares at their current value; the other £15,000 are to be paid him as soon as Sevilla’s property which exists in the United States be in the possession of his relations.

Yesterday was President Caceres’ saint’s day, as well as his birthday, when he completed his 50th year; in celebration of the same he gave a dinner party, to which it was believed only his intimate circle would have been invited, it therefore caused not a little surprise when it became known that the Canon Tobar, one of Iglesias’s Ministers had also been present. At an earlier hour Alejandro had gone to the Palace to offer his congratulations, and had been well received. The “Comercio” says that the value of the presents made to the President amounts to S/20,000 silver.

The members of the Lawn Tennis Club to which Antonio belongs, gave to-day “une matinée dansante” in their grounds in the Exhibition Park, Maria and Corina went thither under the ægis of their brother Alejandro and his wife Eloida. They told me on their return that they had danced a great deal, and been very well pleased; besides the usual Lima youths a considerable number of English and North American naval officers belonging to the men-of-war in the port had been present.

Saturday, 13th of November 1886. To-day I confine myself to some [...] The “Comercio” of Wednesday last [...] ts contents I can [...] [37] vouch. It begins with a report to which the writer himself gives no credence, that the present Pope Leo XIII, having been poisoned by the Jesuits, had been saved by an antidote administered by them on condition that he would concede to them all the privileges and immunities which they had formerly enjoyed, and thus one of his first bulls was to this effect. The second reactionary step was an order given by the Cardinal Monaco which prohibits all Roman Catholics to take any share whatever in Italian elections, and as it is well-known that the Italians, with very few exceptions, are Roman Catholics, this in reality enjoins disobedience to the temporal authority. Another decree prohibits the Judges in all Roman Catholic countries from pronouncing sentences of divorce; this last decree goes still further – it contains a clause which orders all Judicial authorities to disobey the laws which in the countries in which they reside are contrary to the Roman Catholic religion. The last is not the least extraordinary: it is an encyclical from His Holiness to the Bishops in all Roman Catholic

Countries ordering them to make known to the Curates of their respective dioceses that the children of Roman Catholic parents are not to frequent government or municipal schools.

From the "Weekly Times" of July 23rd 1886 I give the particulars of a bill, which is of a very different nature, and which has passed both Houses of Parliament. It sanctions the construction of a Canal from Eastham, a small place a little further up than Birkenhead on the left bank of the Mersey, to Manchester, Salford and Warrington, deep enough for the largest ocean going steamers, as well as of docks in the said three towns. This vast enterprise is backed by the firm of Rothschild, and its first cost was calculated at £6,311,137, whilst the well-known engineers Messrs. Lucas and Aird have agreed to construct the whole for £5,750,000. If this enterprise be carried through, as no doubt it will be in the course of a few years, my opinion is that the trade of L [...] ely, though [...] [38] does not think so.

From the telegrams in the "Comercio" we learn that the Bulgarian Parliament has chosen for its prince, Waldemar, the youngest son of the King of Denmark, who, according to all appearances, is likely to decline this splendid, but thorny offer.

On the 9th instant at the customary Lord Mayor's banquet in the Mansion House the Marquis of Salisbury has declared that for the present the English troops would not leave Egypt. I suppose he is on good terms with Bismarck.

3.30 p.m. This very moment Geraldo bids me Good-bye, for he is on the point of embarking for Pisco, where he has to confer on business matters with his brother Guillermo.

Again the chapter in Thiers' "Revolution" was uncommonly interesting – it gives an account of the in French Annals well-known 13th Vendimiaire in the year 3, also known as the "Jour des Sections". The Convention was about closing its sessions; before doing so a new Constitution had been framed, which gave the Republic an Executive consisting of five Directors, a Chamber of Deputies of 500 members, and a Senate called "Les Anciens", of 250. This Constitution was approved of by a vast majority of the primary assemblies all over France, but not so a decree which ordered that of the members of the Convention two thirds had necessarily to be re-elected. This went mostly against the grain of the forty-eight sections of Paris, which assembled their forces numbering between 25,000 and 26,000 armed men, led by some officers who had served in La Vendée. On the 13th Vendimiaire they marched against the Convention which was sitting in the Tuilleries. This body, which at the time consisted of the rest of the Montagne or so-called Patriots, of Thermidoriens, even [...] about 5000 armed men upon whom they [...] General Ba[_] [39] who in the first days of Prèrial had rendered them good service; Barras chose as second in

command Bonaparte, who had distinguished himself in Toulon, and had since then been raised to the rank of General of Brigade. Bonaparte, without loss of time, sent a young officer Murat, whose name appears now for the first time, to the plain of Sablon, where a park of artillery was kept. These cannons which Murat brought with him Bonaparte placed round the Tuilleries, pointing them at the streets which lead to this vast pile; the insurgents, who had also sent to Sablon, but had come too late, had only two guns with them. Instead of erecting barricades, instead of harassing the enemy by firing upon them from the neighbouring houses, which Thiers said they ought to have done, they made a bold rush upon the Tuilleries, and were on all sides received by grape shot, and though, after all, the loss did not amount to more than three or four hundred, the "Sectionnaires", not being regular troops, and who had not expected such a reception, soon dispersed and returned to their homes. The victory remained with the Convention; but Bonaparte, when Napoleon the First, this I have read in another book, always looked back with pain upon this victory gained by him over the citizens of his good town of Paris.

Sunday, 14th of November 1886. At as early an hour as a quarter past six I was in the pantheon.

The visits which I made to-day were few; I first went to Doña Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, who in the course of last week had officially communicated to Enriqueta and to the *whole* family that on the 8th of December the marriage of her eldest daughter Augusta with Pedro Beltran would take place. This Don Pedro is the younger brother of Doña Rosa, widow of the late Pio Echenique, and of Jesus, married to Carlos Elias, their mother being Doña Manuela Ross, a great friend of Rosa and Corina in Paris, their grandmother the old lady, lately deceased, known to the Peruvian circle in that city by the name of [...] as at home. [...] [40] wife of his son the naval officer, who told me that the General was very poorly, and that his wife Juana Rosa was watching at his bedside. With Doña Dolores Puente I was my customary half-hour, whilst with Doña Manuela Portillo I remained more than an hour; this excellent lady is always glad when an old acquaintance of hers comes in to chat with her. She told me that when about eleven or twelve years back Nicolas Rodrigo after the death of his first wife took for a second spouse her who is now his widow, he divided amongst his children nine hundred thousand dollars, the half of his "gananciales" corresponding to his deceased wife's children, whilst at present the fortune he has left does not exceed four hundred thousand, a clear proof that he, like so many others, has lost considerably by the fall in the value of the Lima bank-notes. Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say.

Eloida was with us at dinner, Alejandro not, he having been invited to a small dinner party given by Louis Dubois, of Graham, Rowe & Co's.

Monday, 15th of November 1886. On Friday last died Galup, Minister of Finance during Miguel Iglesias's rule, and with him I suppose has died the accusation brought against him by the Chamber of Deputies before the Senate for malversation of public funds.

Of late the papers have been speaking of an extraordinary feat performed in Milan by an Italian, Succi, who for thirty days has not taken a pennyweight of solid food, has sustained himself and even kept up his strength, for he has been able to swim about in a pond, solely by taking spring water, a little Vichy water, and particularly the infusion of a certain plant, which some say is the South American "Coca", in this however lies the secret, which hitherto he has refused to communicate to any one. He has continually, day and night, been watched by physicians, who have duly noted his pulsations, his breathing, the tem- [...] and other symptoms, so that this time [...] being practised [41] it was the case some years ago with a North American, Doctor Tanner.

Some time back I said in this my diary that I would give the names of the members of the present Conservative Cabinet in Downing Street as soon as I found them in the "Weekly Times"; this paper gives them on July 30th 1886. Many of them are quite new to me. I therefore only copy those who have been previously known to me as staunch Conservatives, viz. Marquis of Salisbury, Prime Minister and First Lord of the Treasury, Lord Randolph Churchill, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Leader in the House of Commons, Sir M. Hicks Beach, Chief Secretary for Ireland, Earl of Idlesleigh, better known by his former name of Sir Stafford Northcote, Foreign Secretary, Lord George Hamilton, First Lord of the Admiralty, Marquis of Londonderry, I suppose the grandson of the well-known Lord Castlereagh, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; the names of the remainder I may have heard of, but they have no place in my recollection, even that of Lord Halsbury the Lord Chancellor I do not remember.

Tuesday, 16th of November 1886. In last Saturday's "Comercio" a letter is published dated Paris, 9th October 1886, addressed by Gustavus de la Fuente to the Editors of said paper, which says that the Duc d'Aumale, one of Louis Philippe's sons, about 70 years of age, has made a most valuable donation or, rather, legacy to L'Institut Francais, which consists of the estate called Chantilly, situated a short distance to the north-east of Paris – a splendid chateau with costly furniture, library, museum, etc., besides the surrounding parks, chase, lakes and so on. This property is valued in thirty-five millions of francs. During his lifetime he reserves to himself the usufruct; after his death it becomes the property of the said "Institut", and this in virtue of the will drawn out by him in June 1884. This Duc d'Aumale is the same who about two [...] three months ago was banished from France [...] erased from th [...] [42]

Wednesday, 17th of November 1886. This morning at breakfast Antonio gave me the news that the holders of the Nitrate Certificates had come to terms with the Chilian Government, the latter paying to the former for each Certificate of S/1000 nominal, £105; Alejandro also knew of it, but was of opinion that several months would elapse before this arrangement could be carried out. I also learned in conversation, for Ricardo had omitted to read to me this piece of news from the "Comercio", that in Arequipa great agitation had prevailed when it became known that the Congress had voted the expulsion of the Jesuits. To their Deputies who had voted for the expulsion they had prepared such a bad reception that they had scarcely ventured to shew themselves in public; moreover they had signed an "acta" in which they petitioned the Government to order a plebiscite to be held all over the Republic so as to cancel the late elections, and to order the election of new Senators and Deputies for the Congress which is to meet next year. Of course this is completely anti-constitutional, and cannot be done, but it shews at all events what fanatics the Arequipeños are.

In the apartments of the two Banks, Hipotecario and Territorial, which have their offices on the ground floor of our house, the meeting of both shareholders and holders of cédulas was held. These banks for some time past have been so completely bare of coined money that Gallagher has paid the clerks out of his own pocket, and that up to this day the three months' rent due on the 30th September to Enriqueta has not yet been paid. Accordingly it had been resolved by the Directors, mostly on Alejandro's recommendation, that an application should be made to the holders both of shares and cédulas, which documents come up to a nominal amount of S/5,000,000 for a payment in cash of 2% on the amount held by each, with which S/100,000, when collected, about S/60,000 owing by the Banks were [...] remaining S/40,000 be used for necessary ex- [...] both before and [43] after the meeting, told me that this proposal had been well received by all present, for they could not but allow themselves to be convinced of the urgent necessity of some such step being taken. Of the state of trade in Lima he gave me a most lamentable account; it was as depressed as it possibly could be, and this he attributed to the scarcity of coined silver. In his opinion there are not 500,000 soles silver in the whole place, and this is also the cause of the continued improvement in the exchange, which has now nearly reached 37d. To this improvement the rise in the price of silver in Europe also contributes in some measure. One of the last quotations received per telegraph was 46d 1/4 the ounce troy.

Thursday, 18th of November 1886. Yesterday was dear Enrique's birthday; were he still with us he would have completed his 37th year.

Friday, 19th of November 1886. To-day is the birthday of Amalia Shattuck in Boston, also that of Isabel Da Ponte, Juan's wife; to her I made a present of two

large flower vases of French manufacture, a, in my opinion, poor imitation of the beautiful dark red Bohemian glass; their cost is S/9 silver.

The temperature is fast getting warmer; at 3.30 p.m. thermometer 18 1/2° R.

My health continues good; I have not to complain of the slightest pain or ailment; however there is not the least doubt but that my forces are fast decreasing; when coming home in the morning from my walk of an hour to an hour and half's duration I invariably feel fatigued, and this feeling continues for several hours. Garland may be said to be in good health, though he still walks with a little difficulty.

At dinner we had of course Alejandro with his wife and eldest girl, also Joaquina Puente and Federico Marriott. Towards 9 o'clock, when Ricardo was on the point of reading to me, I was not a little surprised to see Dr. Middendorf and the German Minister von Zembsch [...] to Enriqueta's [...] [44] whilst all the rest had removed to Isabel's rooms. The conversation, not very animated, was carried on in Spanish, which von Zembsch speaks with difficulty, now and then German and English words crept in. I of course requested them to take a cup of tea, which however was not forthcoming, for in Isabel's apartments they had it served this evening at an uncommonly late hour, this somewhat annoyed me. The Doctor and von Zembsch left at about ten, whilst, as I learned on

Saturday, 20th of November 1886, there had been quite a little party in Isabel's rooms, dancing had been kept up till near 1 o'clock; I, on the other hand, had spent a very bad night; I awoke at half-past two; my bowels were out of order, so much so that I thought it more prudent not to take my morning walk, moreover, I felt extremely weak.

Last night in conversing with von Zembsch on the destruction of Chorrillos by the Chilians, he gave it as his opinion that the Chilian memb[er] of the Santiago commission is acting in conformity with international law when he insists upon the non-responsibility of the Chilian Government for the violence and disorders committed by their soldiers without the authority of the officers. With us, he added, such soldiers would be shot on the spot.

The "Comercio" of this evening gave the unexpected news that on this very day, at 6 p.m., Dr. José Aranivar, hitherto Minister of Finance, had given in his resignation.

Sunday, 21st of November 1886. This being the anniversary of my wife's birthday, Enriqueta had procured a greater quantity of flowers than usual, so that I had to tie them up in my handkerchief, and with this little load I walked out to the pantheon at such an early hour that I was already in [...] chapel at 6.30. What I had to do detained me nearly [...] turning to town the sun, for the fir [...] warm [...] [45] when I reached the house I was so knocked up that I hastened to bed. The whole day long I felt fatigued.

Dr. Muñoz and wife, Doña Francisca, widow of Pedro Paz Soldan, Doña Isabel, widow of Manuel Mendoza, had either gone out or were not visible for some reason or other. I only found at home Melchor Velarde and his daughter Herminia, and Dr. Jorge Loayza with his wife Doña Ramona.

There seems to be no doubt but that Dr. Aranivar has had a violent dispute with his colleagues the [ot]her Ministers, which has been the cause of his resignation.

Alejandro was not with us at dinner, having been invited by Oscar Heeren to dine with him.

As soon as Ricardo had read to me one chapter in Meding's Historical novels I went to my bedroom, and was already fast asleep when Enriqueta herself brought me my cup of tea.

Monday, 22nd of November 1886. In the course of the day [...] known that besides Dr. José Aranivar the four other Ministers who with him had formed the late cabinet had given in their resignation, which at a later hour had been accepted by the President, who had entrusted the formation of a new Cabinet to his intimate friend Pedro Alejandrino Solar, named Minister of the Interior and President of the Council.

Tuesday, 23rd of November 1886. The "Weekly Times" of 30th July 1886 gives the following news, which I consider worth noting: Firstly – The project of the Manchester Ship Canal backed by the firm of Rothschild is likely to fail; when offered to the bankers and merchants of the City the number of the subscribers had been uncommonly small. Secondly – The Pope has published a decree prohibiting all Roman Catholics to take [...]hare in any Association for furthering the detestable innova- [...] cremation, that is to say, of burning dead human bodies. [...] – A scientific expedition had left [...] total ecl [...] [46] 29th August last, from the Island of Grenada, one of the Windward Islands, which I visited on the 9th November 1845, see Volume III, page 665.

Geraldo arrived in the morning from his visit to his brother Guillermo in Ica. On board of the same steamer came from Valparaiso the far-famed French actress Sarah Bernhardt, with a suite of more than twenty persons. She was received on board by a deputation of the French resident in Lima, headed by Monsieur Duclos the dentist, who made a short and appropriate speech; the deputation accompanied the actress to the Hotel de France et d'Angleterre, where she intends taking up her residence during her sojourn in Lima.

At dinner I learned the names of the members of the new Cabinet, who, with the exception of Pedro Alejandrino Solar, are, in my opinion, very insignificant persons, they are – Rufino Torrico, for War, Manuel Irigoyen, for Finance, César Chacaltana, son of the Vocal, for Foreign Affairs, and Cipriano Coronel Zegarra, a lawyer for Justice and Ecclesiastical Affairs.

Wednesday, 24th of November 1886. Sarah Bernhardt appears this evening on the stage in the Politeama Theatre. Alejandro has secured a box for the six representations which she will give, and paid for the same S/30 silver each night. This evening I bore the half, also paid the entrance money for Isabel, Maria and Corina. Enriqueta, notwithstanding my earnest entreaty, would not go; thus she, her husband and I were by ourselves till near eleven o'clock when we separated.

Thursday, 25th of November 1886. This morning at breakfast those who had been present at the representation of Feodora, the tragedy given last night, agreed in considering the performance of Sarah Bernhardt perfect; it could not be surpassed, [...] assured me that she had nearly under[-] mind, [-] [47] French, not Spanish.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., 19° R.

The "Weekly Times" of 30th July 1886 says that in a report on the Panamá Canal read in Paris by Monsieur de Lesseps he gave the amount of tonnage likely to pass through the Canal, when finished, in seven million, two hundred and fifty tons, upon which a toll would be levied of one hundred and eight million francs annually. Monsieur Lesseps continues confident that the Canal will be completed in the year 1889.

Dr. Middendorf, who was with us in the evening, and who had also been present at the theatre where Madame Sarah Bernhardt had performed last night, told me that he had not been pleased. "I am no friend to exaggeration, and she certainly exaggerates", these were his words, and I am quite sure he is in the right.

Friday, 26th of November 1886. I see by the "Weekly Times" of July 30th 1886 that Augusta, Princess of Hesse Cassel, Dowager Duchess of Cambridge, Queen Victoria's Aunt, is only four months younger than the Emperor of Germany, she having been born on the 25th of July 1797, he on the 22nd of March of the same year; her son is the present Duke of Cambridge, Queen Victoria's Cousin, Commander-in-Chief of the British Army.

From another number of said Newspaper, dated 6th August 1886, I learn that the United Kingdom pays to the Sultan of Turkey for the Island of Cyprus an annual tribute of £92,000; also to the Government in Pekin it has agreed to send every ten years certain presents as an acknowledgement of the suzerainty of China over Upper Burmah, lately annexed by the English to their Indian Empire; during the Premiership of the Marquis of Salisbury the understanding had been that the presents between the Empire of India and the Celestial Empire should be reciprocal.

Saturday, 27th of November 1886. In the [...] Corina went [...] [48] [-]teama", this time Enriqueta bore the expense, to which I did not object, because I knew

that the Banco Hipotecario had at last paid her the rent for three months, due 30th September, with 270 soles silver.

Sunday, 28th of November 1886. I rose at so early an hour that already at a few minutes past six I was resting on a bench in the Catholic Cemetery. In my chapel I was occupied till near seven, and was back again by 8 o'clock, when I enjoyed a good hour's rest.

At breakfast I learned from the young ladies that last night when "Adrienne Lecouvreur", by Scribe, had been performed, they had been less pleased than on the previous night.

The first call which I made to-day was upon the new Minister for War Rufino Torrico, who was not at home, his wife Maria Araos and her young companion Agripina Torrico were, they are always very polite towards me. I found with them Nicolas de Piérola and Manuel Angulo, President of the Tribunal de Cuentas; both knew me, whilst they had to be introduced to me by name. My next call was particularly pleasant, it was upon Francisca Pardo, widow of Mariano Osma. Of the third I cannot say the same, for Magdalena Peralta de Galvez took it into her head to give me a detailed account of a story upon which the tragedy of "Adrienne Lecouvreur" is founded. Her brother-in-law M. M. Galvez came in, but she did not allow herself to be interrupted; right glad was I when she said "y el ultimo acta". With Augusta I was perhaps a quarter of an hour.

Alejandro, Eloida and Eloydita dined with us; he went to the theatre; Isabel had been invited by the Marriotts, to whom Tio Braun had presented a box. Tio Braun is the endearing epithet which the amiable Hortencia, Enrique Marriott[_] daughter, bestows on a cousin of her father's, Mr. Braun, a gentleman from Bolivia; Mr. Braun's father, the German, Santa Cruz's [...] E[nr]ique Marriott's father, Frederick, were married to [...] [49]

Monday, 29th of November 1886. This day I have felt beyond measure weak; now, at about 3 p.m., I am gradually getting round.

The pretensions of Sevilla's relations as well as those of Rafael Canevaro have received a death-blow by the sentence pronounced by one of the "salas" of the Superior Court of Justice, consisting of the Vocales Velez, Quiroga and Felipe Varela, which is to the effect – that everything done in both cases by the Jueces de 1^a Instancia is null, void and totally valueless. When the case will be again brought before them they must be guided by the opinion of the Fiscal Agent, who, as Varela told Mr. Garland, if he does his duty must give it as his opinion that the only document which is valid is the last will and testament drawn out in the United States long before Sevilla's return to Lima about a year ago, and this will bequeaths all his property to the Beneficencia of New York. The parties have appealed to the Supreme Court, but one may take it for granted that this Tribunal will confirm the sentence of the Superior Court.

Tuesday, 30th of November 1886. Last night's "Comercio" contains a most important document: It is the opinion, Spanish – "informe", given by Francisco Garcia Calderon, Francisco Rosas and Aurelio Denegri, three very competent persons, on the subject of the proposal made by Michael Grace, representative of the European holders of Peruvian Bonds of the years 1869, 1870 and 1872, amounting with interest to about fifty million pounds sterling, reduced by the said gentlemen to forty-three millions and odd. They are upon the whole, favourable to Grace's plan, the particulars of which I shall give on a future day, when I am better acquainted with them than I am at this moment.

The summer has set in; thermometer at 3 p.m., 19 1/4° Reaumur.

Wednesday, 1st of December 1886. Anniversary of the combat in Lima between the armies of Iglesias and Caceres last year.

Thursday, 2nd of December 1886. On the 19th October I mentioned in this my diary that the Supreme Court of Just [...] [50] of Lima, and on the 23rd of the same month I added that César Canevaro, Alcalde, in order to avoid making the payments which the sentence imposes upon the Corporation had addressed a note to the Executive, in which he set forth that the Government and not the Municipality is responsible for the amount unpaid upon the Bonos Carreteros in Alejandro's possession. The then Minister of the Interior, Velarde, applied to the Fiscal Fuentes for his opinion, who has declared that the Municipality is responsible. The other Ministers, for Velarde would not take the decision upon himself alone, were all more or less well disposed towards Alejandro, who was expecting a favourable result, when suddenly the members of the then Cabinet gave in their resignation, on the 20th and 22nd of last month. This has brought about a complete change; the decision now depends exclusively upon Pedro Alejandrino Solar, the Minister of the Interior, and the President. Neither the one nor the other is inimical to Alejandro, and yet it has now come to our knowledge that Solar strongly recommends a friendly understanding between the two contending parties. And why does he desire such a friendly understanding? Because Alejandro having justice on his side, he, Solar, fears that the Municipality might be inconvenienced by making the payments which Alejandro has a right to demand. In other words – justice is put aside and must give way to convenience.

Friday, 3rd and Saturday, 4th of December 1886. These two days do not offer anything worth noting. Mr. Ladd and I occupy ourselves in the usual manner – he writes, and reads aloud, I dictate now and then.

Sarah Bernhardt will again perform this evening, Saturday; Maria and Corina, who have seen her twice, remain quietly and contentedly at home.

Sunday, 5th of December 1886. This morning I was up and stirring quite as early as last Sunday. On my return I had a sound [...] The first call I made was

on Evaristo [...] received m[...] [51] not only with politeness but, I may say, with cordiality; next I went to Doña Asuncion Santillana's, but neither she nor her youngest daughter Maria was in; her eldest daughter Aurora told me that they had gone to the bull-fight, in company with President Caceres' sister, a widow lady, with whom Doña Asuncion, both being natives of Ayacucho, had been very intimate when a child. Aurora confirmed to me, what is generally known in Lima, that Caceres' wife, a native of Ica, is a despotic, disagreeable woman, and is always on bad terms with her mother-in-law and sisters-in-law, who therefore continue living by themselves in a small house in Calle de San José. My third visit was to Doña Dolores Puente, and my last to the family Masias, where all had gone out, with exception of one of the young daughters, Sarah.

At dinner we had only Alejandro and Eloydita; his wife was dressing for the theatre, where the Prefect, Guillermo Ferreyros, had placed his box at her disposal.

Monday, 6th of December 1886. This morning at 7 o'clock died Dr. J. A. Ribeyro, Vocal of the Supreme Court, after an illness of two or three days, owing to a disorder in his digestive organs. I have been acquainted with him for a long series of years, and in the various suits resulting from the purchase of the house N° 96. Zarate, now Enriqueta's, he always stood my friend, the same as Drs. Alvarez and Muñoz, whilst Drs. Mariategui and Cosio were invariably opposed to me. Of these five, only Muñoz is still alive, who is, I should say, above eighty years of age. Ribeyro reached his 76th year.

Alejandro, who was with us in the evening, told me that he had been up to Chicla in company with some gentlemen, perhaps thirty in number, who had clubbed together to afford this pleasure trip to Madame Sarah Bernhardt. They had taken an extra train, which had stopped at several places, where breakfast and lunch and other refreshments had been prepared. Of those who went I know only the names of Alejandro, of Oscar Heeren, of Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon, the Pr[efect] Guill [...] the Intendente [...] [52]

Tuesday, 7th of December 1886. The whole morning I felt beyond measure weak, so much so that I begged Enriqueta to give me half a glass of wine, which, however, did not do me any palpable good. It was not till 3 o'clock that I was myself again.

By the North steamer I had two letters, one from my Cousin in Winchmore Hill, the other from Johannes Limpricht, dated respectively the end of October and beginning of November. Limpricht has at last obtained a situation as bookkeeper to an Exporter of Beer; his work takes him about five hours a day, and he receives a salary of 2000 marks annually. Mr. Siemssen, though not in actual danger, is however very ill, he suffers from a spinal complaint, which in my opinion is the same as paralysis; he cannot move, and has not left his

bed since the 25th April. The entire family remain for the winter in Eppendorf, Anton Hugues and his wife Louisa are with them. If Siemssen, who is over 70 years of age, were to die, Limpricht recommends me to place my Hamburg business in the hands of Gronewald. In England, Frances writes me, bicycles and tricycles are at present used as means of conveyance, even her husband the Doctor occasionally avails himself of them when paying his professional visits. As to Frances herself, she has at last so far recovered from various ailments which had kept her within doors for more than a year that she has ventured out and been able to go to church. Her daughter Henrietta with her cousin Anastasia had for a fortnight been absent in St. Mary, the largest of the Scilly Islands. The journey thither had taken them 9 hours – 5 from London per train to Penzance, 4 per steamer to St. Mary. They are really extraordinary girls – these and similar journeys they always make by themselves, without a male companion.

In the course of the day arrived from Arequipa an old, trustworthy servant of Enriqueta's, called Angela Santa Cruz, who had absented herself from Lima in [...] She hardly recognized the young Garlands, all of [...] their very birth [...] [53] Enriqueta had requested her to return hither, as she stands in need of a trustworthy woman to take the place of the late excellent Aurelia; one drawback is that she has brought with her a nephew of hers, a cholo lad about 12 years of age, who for the present lives in the house, but who I hope will not remain long. This Angela is a chola of a very light complexion, from Orcopampa, a small village in the department of Cuzco, where in the years 1842 and 1843 Mr. C. W. Schutte worked a silver mine with but little success, and where I visited him in January 1843, see Volume II, pages 2 to 10.

Wednesday, 8th of December 1886. Dia de la Concepcion.

This being a holiday Mr. Ladd left at 2 o'clock, and as soon as he was gone I started for the Exhibition Park, where I had not been for a length of time. I remained here for more than two hours, walking about in every direction, sitting down frequently, and much pleased with all I saw, at the same time feeling greatly the want of my sight, which prevented me from taking in all the details of this, for Lima certainly, very pretty establishment, which at present is kept in very good order; the roads and paths are clean and well swept; the vegetation is luxuriant, and flowers abound.

To-day our dinner was quickly dispatched, for the ladies had to dress in order to be in time, say 8 o'clock, at the house of Miceno Espantoso, where the Papal delegate was to marry his daughter Augusta, whom Enriqueta looks upon as one of the best educated and most amiable girls in Lima, to Pedro Beltran, her elder by at least fifteen years. Garland accompanied them, I had also been invited, but preferred staying at home.

Ricardo read to me a little, and by 9.30 I was in bed.

Thursday, 9th of December 1886. Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, fought in 1824, of the death of my wife's aunt Doña Berna Velarde, in 1848, and of the birth [...] nior, in 1853. [54]

Thursday, 9th of December 1886. (continued)

Enriqueta told me this morning that last night at Espantoso's the number of gentlemen had been very great, whilst of ladies there had been but few, only the members of the family and the most intimate friends, say – Mrs. Espantoso, Miceno's stepmother, Clementina, a daughter of one of his brothers, Julia Cavenecia de Bergmann, sister-in-law of Augusta Bergmann, Espantoso's wife, with her two daughters, two Misses Lavalle, two daughters of Francisco Rosas, Isabel, Juan's wife; Enriqueta with her two daughters, also Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo and Louisa Vega de Quiros, of whom Mrs. Panizo occupied and Mrs. Quiros at present occupies the first storey of Espantoso's house. The ceremony itself had been uncommonly short; the Delegate had only asked the usual questions, and then given his benediction to the bridal pair; probably he, an Italian, did not consider himself capable of delivering a discourse in Spanish. A supper had been laid out, to which only the ladies had found room to sit down. The party had broken up at past eleven. Perhaps an hour previously the newly married couple had left per extra train for the Punta, ne[ar] Callao. Garland complained to me that it had been a very tedious party – to be standing three hours without having a chair on which to sit down! Alejandro gave it as his opinion that neither Miceno Espantoso nor his wife Augusta Bergmann knows how to “faire les honneurs de la maison”.

Past eleven I went to the Church de la Merced to be present at the funeral service held over the body of the late Dr. Don J. A. Ribeyro, the expenses of which are paid by the Government. The interior was hung in black, and though a great many candles were burning, such was the obscurity that with difficulty did I find my way. Besides, all [...] filled, so that it was actually a [wonder] that I [...] hand side. [55] There was a great deal of singing, military music, very fine playing on the organ; outside the church soldiers were in attendance. A new hearse stood at the door; however, one with the other, it was beyond measure tiresome, and I should not have known how to occupy my thoughts if I had not diverted them with mental ciphering. It was nearly two o'clock when I was home, just when the funeral procession to the pantheon passed our house. In the evening Tassel began reading to me “Cinq-Mars”, by A. de Viany, from which I take the following motto of the family of Rohan:

“Roi ne puis;
Prince ne daigne;
Rohan je suis.”

Friday, 10th of December 1886. When I woke this morning I felt beyond measure weak, so that I did not get up till near 9 o'clock, and then I could not possibly make up my mind to take my customary morning walk, which I think I have hardly omitted doing a single time since my return from Europe in 1884.

This very moment at 3.30 p.m. Enriqueta enters my room to tell me that last night at midnight José S[evi]lla had departed this life. What a miserable existence has this man with all his riches been leading for many years past! In the evening Madame Sarah Bernhardt performed for the last time at reduced prices. Alejandro, his wife, some of her relations and my two grand-daughters went, and on

Saturday, 11th of December 1886 [...] This morning I did not leave the house at quite so early an hour as I had done on the two previous Sundays. It was nearly seven when I was in my chapel, where for more than half-an-hour I busied myself in the usual manner. The visits which I paid to-day were no more than three; I first went to Doña Trinidad, widow of General Pedro Cisneros, whom in her present circumstances I am sure but few people go to see. She told me that she was in [...] few thousand [...] [56] Chullo near Arequipa, and that at the beginning of February she would probably remove to other apartments, which would only cost her half of what she pays at present say 30 instead of 60 soles monthly; I believe I was nearly an hour with her, and perhaps quite as long with the agreeable Juanita Valle-Riestra, wife of Dr. Selaya, Juez de Agua. My third call was, by Enriqueta's desire, upon Isabel Aliaga de la Croix. I was home by 6 o'clock, and was a quarter of an hour with Augusta.

Alejandro, his wife and eldest girl sat down with us to dinner, as they always do on Sundays; we remained together till near eleven.

Within the few last months the epidemic known as the cholera has appeared in the Argentine Provinces, as well as in Uruguay; all vessels coming from the ports of those countries are warned off from all ports in Chile, which I suppose will henceforth be done from all Peruvian ports.

Monday, 13th of December 1886. This morning I again took my matutine walk; across Balta's bridge to the Alameda del Acho, and back by the principal bridge.

Tuesday, 14th of December 1886. This morning at about 7 o'clock a shock of an earthquake made itself felt, a rumbling noise which always accompanies the same was unusually long, whilst, in my opinion at least, the actual shaking was but trifling.

A few moments later Geraldo left for the mines, whence ores have of late come down with satisfactory regularity. He takes with him S/38,000 in paper money, wherewith to pay the wages to the considerable body of men who are working at the various mines. I wonder where he and his brother have been able to get the money from, for I know full well that they are very hard up,

owing to the unpardonable obstacles which have been thrown in the way to the payment of the money due [...] the Municipality upon the Bonos Carreteros, more [...] have already [...] [57] that the Minister Solar has recommended a friendly understanding, to which it is said Canevaro seems not to be averse, but which is opposed by the Sindicos, one of whom is Enrique Barreda, who most erroneously is under the impression that Oscar Heeren, his brother-in-law, with whom he is on very bad terms, is interested with Alejandro in this affair, which however is not the case. Now, at the end of the year, when the present Municipal authorities go out, and new ones are chosen, Alejandro considers it prudent to let the affair stand over till the result of the new elections be known; meanwhile he is without his money, which of course inconveniences him greatly.

From Wednesday, 15th to Saturday, 18th of December 1886. The temperature is gradually getting warmer, and, though occasionally early in the morning the sky is overcast, we have generally an unclouded sun the whole day long. On Saturday at 2 p.m., windows open, thermometer 20 degrees Reaumur.

This morning at 8.30 I was in the house of my good friend Don Carlos Elizalde, who about 24 hours previously had departed this life after protracted sufferings; his disease having been for many years past a difficulty in making water, which is of course extremely painful. His son-in-law, Monsieur Herouard, was particularly polite towards me, and requested me to take hold of one of the ribbons hanging down from the coffin; he also pointed out to me the coach in which I was to drive to the pantheon. My companions were Aurelio Denegri and one of the Moscoso Melgars, the latter's features I could not distinguish, and therefore could not say whether it was he with whom I am acquainted.

In my way of living and my habitual occupations there is no change; I am again able to take my walk before breakfast. Mr. Ladd is at present reading to me my diary of 1850/1851, at which time my wife and I, Enriqueta, and Garland led a very gay life, very different from that which I am now accustomed to, also Sir Walter Scott's novel "Peveril of the P[ea]k" [...] and an [...] [58] in *Storm and Calm*", by Edward King, which, in my opinion, is a very poor literary production. It is a mere compilation of the writings of a special correspondent to his employers eked out and rounded off with extracts from pamphlets. In his political opinions he is a decided republican: when giving the details of the Franco-German war of 1870/1871, when of course he cannot conceal the victories of the Germans, he always leans to the French, that is to say, to the Republican French, even of Henri Rochefort he entertains a good opinion.

On the 24th of September I said in this my diary that a North American, Mr. Michael P. Grace, had arrived in Lima fully authorized by the majority of the holders of Peruvian Bonds to make some arrangement with the Peruvian

Government for the cancelment of these Bonds. These proposals of his, or project, as it is generally called here, he has placed before the Executive; and in the “Comercio” of 29th November 1886 will be found the Report given on this project by three very competent men – Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon, Dr. Francisco Rosas, and Don Aurelio Denegri, whom the Government had asked for their opinion; these gentlemen decidedly recommend the acceptance of Grace’s proposals, with some modifications. Hardly had this Report been published, when in the “Epoca”, a newspaper lately established here by Cudlip, Dr. Adan Melgar and one of the Pardo de Zelas, violent articles appeared diametrically opposed to the views of the said three gentlemen; Eugenio Larabure y Unanue, for a short time Minister of Finance during Iglesias’s Presidency, took up the cudgels on the same side, whilst an anonymous writer, who signs himself X, wrote very clever articles in the “Comercio” advocating Grace’s proposals. Then came a pamphlet written, or at least signed, by Manuel Velarde, the late Minister of the Interior, who went hand in hand with the “Epoca” and with Larabure, a clever reply to said pamphlet appeared in the “Comercio” of [...] by Velarde’s colleagues the three ex Ministers [...] Ribeyro Foreign Aff[_] [59] and Dr. L. F. Villarán, Justice. By the preceding it will be seen that this project has already been sufficiently discussed, so that the Government ought to be able to form a correct judgment, and to take the right resolution. My own opinion is that the proposals ought to be accepted, if one difficulty can be got over, which I wonder nobody has thought of, nor even alluded to, and of which I shall speak further on, but at the same time I believe that they will not be accepted, and this because the general opinion is against them.

Mr. Grace proposes to cancel the entire Peruvian debt, which according to him amounts to £51,423,190, say,

per loan of 1869, for Railway between Pisco and Ica	Capital	£264,680	
	Interest to 1 st July 1886	£138,957	£403,637
per loan of 6%, of 1870	Capital	£11,141,580	
	Interest to 1 st July 1886	£7,019,195	£18,160,775
per loan of 5%, of 1872	Capital	£21,546,740	
	Interest to 1 st July 1886	£11,312,038	£32,858,778

And of these Bonds amounting to £51,423,190 he promises to deliver one half with the word “cancelled” written across them. Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon and colleagues, as per their report, reduce these £51,423,190 to £43,942,437, because in their calculation they have taken into consideration the reduction

of interest which was agreed to by the bondholders at the time when the Peruvian Government made their contract with Raphael & Co., of London, which reduction Grace has omitted to make. In order to obtain this cancelment of the debt, the Government is to deliver over to the bondholders or to their attorneys all railways existing in Perú, which, by the bye, have been specially and literally hypothecated in the Bonds. The bondholders are to keep the railways in their possession for 75 years, to work them on their own account, and to employ the nett proceeds in the payment of 5% interest and 2 per cent redemption annually on £6,000,000, which sum they enga [...] in the complet [...] [60] preservation of them all. Should the nett proceeds of the railways not suffice to pay the said 7%, then the revenue of the Custom House of Mollendo is to make up the deficit. The railways to be constructed by the Bondholders are: that from Mollendo to Islay, and that from Puno to the Bolivian frontier, in case on the Bolivian side a railway from La Paz to the said frontier be taken in hand; concluded will be – that from Juliaca to Sicuani, thence to Cuzco, that from Chicla to La Oroya and Cerro de Pasco, and finally, that from Payta to Piura. That from Pisco to Ica will be repaired and preserved in good condition; that from Lima to Ancon will be prolonged to Chancay, and the following will be kept in good condition as far as they are at present constructed, viz. from Salaverry, from Pacasmayo and from Chimbote to their respective present termini in the Interior. All to be returned to the Peruvian Government at the end of 75 years in good condition and with their requisite rolling stock. Secondly: The Government allows the bondholders to work the coal mines extending on both sides of the Chimbote Railway, the quicksilver mines of Huancavelica, the petroleum deposits in the department of Piura, as many silver mines as they are inclined to work all over the Republic in strict conformity with the mining laws now in force, and the guano deposits existing at present or which may be discovered hereafter, however with the proviso that the nett gains which these different enterprises may leave are to be applied if necessary to the payment of the 7% before spoken of, and if not required for that purpose, to be paid to the Peruvian Government in certain proportions. Thirdly: The Bondholders advance to the Peruvian Government £200,000 or £300,000, wherewith to buy up the present Peruvian Internal debt. I do not find mentioned at what rate of interest this advance will be made, and for what length [...] time. And, finally, the Government grants to the [...] Amazonic Dist[...] [61] (a fanegada is equal to 41,472 square varas) to be colonized by Europeans. This tract of land is to be divided into different lots, so as not to form one continuous territory.

The difficulty which I spoke of above is in my humble opinion the following: What right has the majority, even the most overwhelming one, to speak in behalf of the minority? The majority may say all the debt is liquidated, but how

can they impose their will upon a single shareholder who does not consider his one bond as cancelled, and insists upon full payment of the same.

Sunday, 19th of December 1886. This Sunday passed over in the same manner as many preceding ones have done, and, if my life be spared, many more will be spent by me. My visit to the pantheon, my nap after my return from the same, the, for the greater part, uninteresting contents of the "Comercio", read to me by Ricardo, my every second Sunday's visit to Doña Dolores Puente, my walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, Alejandro, Eloida and Eloydita's presence with us at dinner, a chapter of von Samarrow read to me by Ricardo, my cup of tea, and my turning-in at 10 o'clock; everything went on in its regular stultifying routine. The only change I made was my taking a warm bath, which I much enjoyed, its cost is three reales silver, at the present exchange of 35d equal to 10d 1/2, rather less than the one mark I had to pay for it in Greifswald.

From Monday, 20th to Thursday, 23rd of December 1886. Not the slightest change in my way of living.

On Wednesday Geraldo returned from the mines, and expressed himself satisfied with the manner in which they are worked and with the quantity and quality of the ore brought to light, but has on the other hand met with a great disappointment, which consists in the impossibility of shipping the 400 sacks of Ore which are lying ready in Callao, for both the German steamers, the "Guarda", of the Kosmos Line, and the "Titania", belonging to the new Hamburgh Pacific Co., on board of [...] were to be [...] [62] Callao, owing to their having touched at Montevideo, where some cases of cholera have of late occurred. Of both these Companies no steamer with a clean bill of health is expected before the middle of January.

Gibbs's letter of 17th November informs me that Messrs. N. M. Rothschild & Sons, of London, empowered by the Chilian Government, have made known that the Chilian loans bearing 5 and 6 per cent interest will be converted into Bonds paying 4 1/2%, and that such persons as are not willing to accept this conversion may apply for and receive the full amount of their Bonds. I have £1000:5% in the hands of Gibbs, who, no time being left to ask for my instructions, have thought proper to accede to this conversion, and I approve their having done so.

To-night's "Comercio" gives the news that Lord Randolph Churchill has sent in his resignation as one of the members of the Marquis of Salisbury's Conservative Cabinet. This estrangement from his colleagues was generally attributed to their disagreeing as to the sums which the Board of Admiralty and the War Department demanded respectively for the navy and the army. They considered them to be indispensable for placing both services in such a condition as the present uncertain state of European politics required, whilst in his opinion they were excessive, and surpassed by far what the taxpayers were capable of paying and willing to pay.

On the 10th I mentioned the sudden death of José Sevilla. Within the last week or so it has become known that he has left a “Testamento cerrado”, the details of which are to be found in the office of the notary public Gervasio Bustamante, grandson of my late friend Dr. Don Gervasio Alvarez. There seems to be no doubt that it has the signature of Sevilla, and its date is previous to the other document in wh[ich] he merely reserved an annual income of 6000 soles for [...] his relations [...] [63] In the “Comercio” of 20th instant will be found the clauses of this will, an abstract of which goes herewith: He leaves S/500,000 for the founding of an Asylum for poor children in New York, to be called – “The Sevilla Home for Children”. These S/500,000 being deducted from the bulk of the capital, the remainder is to be divided into two parts – 32% for Founding a Banco Hipotecario in Lima, and 68% for other objects. He even names the individuals who are to be the Directors of the Bank, viz. the Director of the Beneficencia, the Rector of the University, José Unanue, Fco. Sagastabeytia, Enrique Ayulo, Modesto Basadre, Manuel Arizola, Aurelio Denegri, R. Delgado and José Lucas Oyague. The 68% he distributes as follows:

S/80,000.00	for the foundation of two Colleges for poor children, from fifty to one hundred in number,
S/40,000.00	for an Asylum for Indigent Children,
S/80,000.00	for a School of Natural Science, to be directed by Raymondi,
S/10,000.00	for a College for Painting and Drawing,
S/6000.00	Donation to the Lima Library,
S/10,000.00	Subvention for the building of the new Post Office,
S/10,000.00	for repairing and beautifying the Exhibition Palace and Park,
S/4000.00	to Lima Fire Brigade,
S/4000.00	to Chalaco Fire Brigade,
S/20,000.00	to be lent to the Municipality, as a basis for the reconstruction of the Lima Theatre,
S/5000.00	for the construction in his native place of a hospital, bearing the name of his mother, Catalina, and of two colleges.

With the nett gains made by the Banco Hipotecario the annual expenses on the above establishments are to be defrayed, moreover the following amounts are to be paid:

S/20,000.00	per annum, for educating in Europe a certain number of young Peruvians destined for the military service,
S/6000.00	per annum, Subvention to the Literary Club of Lima,
S/12,000.00	per annum, to the University of San Marcos.

The [...] [64] not given; neither does he say where the money is to come from should the Banco Hipotecario leave no profit. And, finally, it is said that if still a balance remains after all the previous payments have been made, such balance is to be made over to the Beneficencia of Lima. He also ratifies a donation which in the year 1880 he made to the same establishment of S/500,000, due to him by Montero Bros. The fortune which he is said to have left is supposed to come up to five millions of silver soles. For “albaceas” or executors he names: Dr. J. A. Ribeyro, who is no longer a denizen of this world, Dr. Antonio Arenas and Dr. J. Estevan Guzman, all three Vocales of the Supreme Court of Justice. Besides these three Executors he appoints as “Personeros Testamentarios” Enrique Basadre and a certain Barrenechea, the most decidedly good-for-nothing fellows who tread the streets of Lima. What the object of such a nomination, what the duty of such “personeros” is, I have not been able to ascertain.

Friday, 24th of December 1886. This being Christmas Eve I have had to make a, under my present financial circumstances, rather heavy outlay, say –

Toys bought for my seven greatgrandchildren	Silver S/28.00
To the servants, male and female, cook included	S/31.00
To Ricardo	S/20.00
To Maria and Corina	S/50.00

which the two girls intend spending in a small dancing party, which their Mother has allowed them to give, probably to-morrow night. *Together*, Silver S/129.

For the last two days Enriqueta has been very busy fitting-up and adorning a large pine-tree, which Alejandro had procured her from the chacra “Santa Beatriz” rented by Carlos Ferreyros, and which somehow or other they had been able to fix in the large saloon; its top nearly touched the ceiling. When last in Europe Enriqueta had bought some leaf gold and other glittering trifles, as well as some very [...] the branches [...] [65] under the shade of which stood a number of small figures representing the Child Jesus, in the cradle, and human beings, as well as animals around. The lights in the brackets along the walls were lighted, even I with my weak sight could distinguish sufficiently to judge of the pretty, nay brilliant appearance of the tout ensemble. About 8 o'clock the doors were opened to the six great grandchildren, for little Elvira was unwell; they were thunderstruck, they knew not what to say; also the grown-up people were well pleased. Augusta and Castañeda were with us; at a later hour came Maria Canseco with her little children, still later her husband Alfredo Benavides, who had been at work in the Banco de Londres, and Dr. Middendorf. On the sofas and on the tables the presents were displayed, none of great value. I withdrew early, for my want of sight made me sad.

Enriqueta had presented me with a pair of braces, Maria with a pair of silk gloves, Corina with a box of small chocolate cakes.

Saturday, 25th of December 1886. First Christmas-day.

In the course of the forenoon I got through with a good many visits; with Doña Manuela Portillo I found more visitors than usual, for it was her saint's day; she completed her 86th year. With Ernestina Pflücker I also found two gentlemen – a Mr. Wakeham, and a Frenchman, unknown to me, of both of whom she did not take much notice. With Doña Mercedes Riva-Agüero was her relation Juan Antonio Lavalle, whom she addressed with “thou”; he, being of the true “sangre azul” of Lima, was of course to her of more importance than a foreigner like myself, who cannot boast of any title, or of noble descent. Amelia Riglos, widow of Francisco Moreira, and Marianita Moreira de Hülsenbeck were by themselves, and very agreeable; as little have I any reason to complain of the wife of Dr. Muñoz, notwithstanding the number of gentlemen who always make court to her, or, more properly speaking, to her husband's wife. At the late Dr. J. A. Ribeyro's the ladies did not receive instead of th[em] their brother Eduardo [...] [66] in the parlour, and I found him to be a very agreeable young man. I closed my round with a visit to Emilia Lopez, J. P. Escobar's wife, who has always a good deal to say for herself.

The previous night, Christmas Eve, there had been great festivities in the Exposition Park; outside the railings, in the Plaza, there had been what is called “noche buena”, that is to say, for the lower classes refreshments of all kinds were exposed for sale on numerous stalls and tables.

Inside the railings fireworks had been let off, a martial band had been playing, electric light had illumined the entire area, and in the spacious machine room a large pine-tree had been placed, from which innumerable toys were hanging down, and each child was presented with one of these toys, corresponding with the number which it received when entering the park. The entrance money had been five soles paper each person, and four thousand tickets had been sold, what reduction had been made for children I cannot say.

Whilst this had been going on in the Exposition Park, another party of an entirely different description had enjoyed themselves at Dr. Felipe Varela's, who and his wife had given a splendid ball, which had been kept up till near five o'clock in the morning. At about the same hour, 5 a.m., of the 25th, died the notorious Dr. Pedro José Calderon, of whom the less said the better; and in the middle of the day a marriage was celebrated in the Church of Santa Rosa de los Padres; it was Zoyla, the daughter of Ezeta, for many years employed in the Gas Co., and of Leandra Raygada, “la coja”, who was united in holy wedlock to a young Boza, son of José Boza, of Ica, owner of the well-known vineyard called the “Matacona”. A few hours after the ceremony the young couple intended to embark for Pisco.

In our own house we had the small dancing-party of which I have spoken above. Maria and Corina had made [...] kinds of dry [-] [67] meats, they, assisted by Enriqueta and Isabel had prepared innumerable sandwiches, had sent their invitations to their young friends both male and female, who about half-past nine gradually dropped in, more or less the same who had been with them on their last birthdays. I did not join them, but remained in my room, for the same reason which I gave on the previous evening. At 10 o'clock I went to bed, and slept soundly till 5 o'clock of

Sunday, 26th of December 1886. Second Christmas-Day, when I rose and walked out to the pantheon, this time without flowers, which my good Enriqueta had not thought of. I carefully cleaned the interior of the chapel as I always do, was back rather early, and though I had a sound nap, felt uncommonly weak for several hours.

At about 2 p.m. I started once more. The first upon whom I called was Pola Egusquiza, an agreeable elderly spinster, who however has in my opinion one great defect, that of her ridiculous fanaticism in religious matters; in the affair of the Jesuits it was she who took one of the most active parts. My next call was upon Doña Josefa Torre-Tagle, widow of Dr. Zevallos, a very good old lady, of no particularly bright intellect; she called Dr. Pedro José Calderon an honest man! The excellent mother of Manuel Pardo, Doña Petita received me with – “I thought you had forgotten me”; however afterwards, in conversation, Cavalcanti, the Brazilian Minister, a very agreeable man, being the other visitor, I had once more to experience that the titled one carries the palm over him who has no title. The family Pinto was not at home. Also at Ramon Fuentes I left my card; whilst at Doña Rosa Elias de Montero's I was received by two young ladies, the Señoritas Flores, Montero's nieces, one of whom had on the previous evening been in our house at the dance. Nothing particular have I to say of them. On the other hand Dr. Ramon Ribeyro and his lady were particularly polite; the only thing I regret is that I could not avoid [...]mising him a [...] [68] in Hamburg for one of his sons who is at present there for his education. General Nicolas Freire was rather tiresome with his long yarns; both he and his wife, Juana Rosa Moreira, were in better health than they had been for a length of time, and intended going to Callao, there to spend the next four months; others think of removing to Ancon, others to Chorrillos, also to the Barranco. All who have the means fly from Lima in the hot season, which has now fairly set in.

At home I was a quarter of an hour or so with Augusta; Alejandro was with us at dinner. Ricardo read to me; we enjoyed the cool air in the corridor, and separated at 10 o'clock. Only Garland was unwell, and kept his bed, suffering from stomach ache.

Monday, 27th of December 1886. From the family Lembcke I received an invitation to be present at the removal of the mortal remains of the late John Frederick Lembcke, who had suddenly died on the 25th in Chicla from disease of the heart, to their last resting place in the pantheon; accordingly, at about half-past four I went with Alejandro to the Desemparados Railway Station, where we had to wait a considerable while before the train from the Interior arrived. We took our seats, and started; when close to the pantheon Carlos Cox came to me in the name of his brother-in-law Eduardo Lembcke, younger brother of the deceased, and requested me to take hold of one of the black ribbons which hang down from the coffin; he was then good enough to remain with me till I had fairly taken my post. We were of course at the head of the cortège, which entered the pantheon by the gate which looks towards the river; the coffin having been placed in its niche, a young man, who by his dress I believed to belong to the Sociedad Salvadora, delivered a short speech, in which he spoke in high terms of the deceased, laying particular stress upon the circumstance that this Lembcke had been the founder of the Fire Brigade known as the “Bomba Lima”, of the Society “Salvadora”, whose members attend to the saving of furniture and other articles [...] “Sociedad Cosmopolit[un] [69] another Fire Brigade. I myself have known but little of this Lembcke; he was the eldest son of J. F. Lembcke Senr., for many years Gerente of the “Banco ‘Lima’”; he has never prospered in the world, and he leaves his widow, a Morante from Lambayeque, in poor circumstances.

The other day I spoke of the death of Dr. Pedro José Calderon as a man of extremely loose morals, and yet also over his corpse a laudatory speech was yesterday delivered in the pantheon, but, by whom? ... by Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, who, as well as the deceased, belongs to that part of the Lima population which arrogates to itself the name of “La Catolica”.

Another elderly gentleman has died within these few days, a certain Veyan, who kept a small ironmonger’s shop opposite the house formerly ours in Calle del Correo, and whom, as long as I remember him, I have known as suffering from paralysis. He is the father of Doña Rosa, widow of Cipriano Correa, to whom he leaves a large fortune. Another death which has become known is that of the mother of Heudebert, which occurred in Paris.

Tuesday, 28th of December 1886. This morning arrived unexpectedly Hermann Da Ponte, brother of our Isabel. He looked in for a moment to salute his sister as well as Garland and Enriqueta, then hurried to the house of Enrique Marriott, to whose daughter Hortencia he has been engaged for a length of time. He has been many years in the Brazilian naval service; what will be his occupation after his marriage I cannot say.

Friday, 31st of December 1886. This being the last day of the year I must necessarily say a few words about myself and my finances. Of my health I have certainly not the slightest reason to complain, but as regards my strength I cannot say the same, my debility is fast increasing, even the ascending of staircases begins to tir[e] me, ascending San Cristoval I have given up for good, and this morning after a bad night's rest I felt again so weak that I could not make up my mind to take my usual before breakfast walk thus I really think that [...] [70] January 1888. My finances are not in a satisfactory condition. I already said on the 22nd inst., that the non-arrival of the two Hamburg Steamers could not but be detrimental to the interest of Alejandro and Geraldo in as far as there are now no vessels in the port on board of which to embark their ores. What I then anticipated came to pass a few days later, Alejandro came and represented to me that he had been to their correspondents C. Weiss & Co., and asked them for an advance on the ores already deposited in their Callao stores, but that their answer had been, that with the best will to serve him they could not draw upon their correspondents in Hamburg without forwarding bill of lading, and as no bill of lading was sent they could not draw. Now of course my grandsons were hard up, because they required money to send to the mines to keep the work there a-going, and thus Alejandro asked me for a temporary loan of £500, to be returned as soon as the ores were shipped, which of course I neither could nor would refuse him, and I again drew on Gibbs for £500, thus gradually decreasing the Cash balance they hold of mine, and this I do very reluctantly, for some reserve I must always keep for extraordinary and unforeseen emergencies. From Siemssen & Co. I receive no letters, and consequently I know not how much money they have at my disposal; my balance in Marco's hands is also small; and accordingly having paid to Enriqueta and the two girls their 150 soles for January and to Mr. Ladd his 100 for December, I have actually in my Cash hardly 50 silver soles, and just 100 soles paper, and the 50 soles silver are in part made up by 38 soles interest, for three months, which Juan paid me on the £370 which I lent him a few months ago, and these 38 soles he in my opinion takes from the capital itself which I have advanced to him, for his share of the cost of the two launches said to be building in Eten cannot have absorbed the whole amount he borrowed from me. Guillermo is behindhand with his [...] & Co. up to the da[_] [71] I trust that next year things may go more smoothly, but I hardly believe it will be the case.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., doors and windows open, 21 degrees Reaumur.

A.D. 1887

Saturday, 1st of January 1887. The first day of the new year, which I entered upon fast asleep.

Last night there had been a ball in the Club de la Union, at which of our family only Alejandro and Antonio had been present. Juan and Isabel had spent the evening with their aunt Mrs. Lacroix; Geraldo, Maria and Corina went to their respective dormitories at an early hour; Garland, Enriqueta, Ricardo, Dr. Middendorf, Eloida and I were in the corridor till near eleven, when we also separated, and ten minutes later I found myself in the land of oblivion.

Yesterday's "Comercio" informs its readers that the cholera has shown itself in the province of Aconcagua in Chile; it also contains several invitations to attend the funeral of Dr. Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, who expired yesterday, and which will take place to-morrow at 9 a.m. The cause of his death has been a strange one: a narrow tube or canal which leads from the [thro]at to the stomach, and through which all food has to pass, had from day to day become narrower, so that at last nothing whatever could pass, nutritive injections were administered, but were of no avail, and thus he actually died from want of nourishment. Mr. Ladd remained with till one o'clock and by 2 o'clock I was on the move to make as many new year's visits as I possibly could. I only give the names of those upon whom I called: they were, Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, Luisa Vega de Quiroz, Asuncion Alvarez de Santillana, German Minister von Zembsch, M[]ia Lastre de Solar [...] [72] John Gildemeister, Manuela Costas de Peña, General La Puerta and lady, the wife of Pedro Correa y Santiago, and, finally, Doña Dolores Puente. Nearly everywhere I found visitors, for on such a day as this half of the gentlemen of Lima are on their legs. At General La Puerta's there was an actual throng, an incessant going in and out. Of the various ladies whose names I have given, Mrs. Rafael Quiroz is no doubt the most agreeable. I expressed to her my regret that her husband had sent in his resignation of the situation hitherto held by him in the Callao Custom House, and this in terms which, in my opinion, are rather offensive to the Government; she of course defended her husband, but added that she had been told than an order for his arrest was already out. The cholera and the apprehensions entertained of its making its appearance in Perú was in many places the topic of conversation.

Alejandro and his wife were of course with us at dinner; Enriqueta had had many visitors in the course of the day.

Sunday, 2nd of January 1887. I was up very early; it was actually a cool morning, and I was back from the pantheon in time to be present at the funeral of Dr. Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan. The number of mourners was considerable, but I distinguished not a single one of them. It was Herouard, Carlos Elizalde's son-in-law who had the attention to shew me to a seat; my companion in the coach was also a stranger; he introduced himself to me as a Spaniard, and I l[ea]rned afterwards from Antonio who had seen us that it was the well-known Gallenar, who some time ago had in Callao a quay [or] mole of his own, about which so

much was said at the time of Iglesias' presidency. The coffin was placed on a bier in the chapel, where no less than five laudatory discourses were delivered, of none of which I understood a word: the first by Dr. Mariano Alvarez, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, the last by a lawyer, an Italian, called Rossi.

[...] breakfast I undressed a[nd] [73] actually went to bed, so completely tired was I.

Accompanied by Ricardo I went out at a later hour in search of the house of Dr. Puente-Arno, an old acquaintance of mine, who in my suit against Leyva gave the first sentence in my favour, and who with his brother had a few days previously called upon me without finding me at home; with much difficulty we hunted out his dwelling in the Calle del Sacramento. The heat was great, and long was the distance we had to walk to the house inhabited by Doña Juana Perez, the widow of the notorious General Salaverry, N° 220, Calle del Serrano; she always expects me on her saint's day and on New Year's day, and would be very angry did I not make my appearance. Dammert and his daughters I found in, his wife not, they are very pleasant people; Doña Isabel Lacroix was at home, so was Rosa Ayulo the wife of Carlos Ferreyros. I closed my round with calling for the first time after many, many years upon our neighbour Enrique Ayulo, who with his wife had gone out; his daughters and son received me.

In the evening Ricardo read to me one chapter from Samarow, which he generally does when Tassel is not with me. As soon as he had done I hastened to bed, whither Enriqueta was good enough to bring me a cup of tea.

This is the usual routine of my Lima life on holidays; it does not afford either much variety or much pleasure.

Monday, 3rd of January 1887. When returning from my morning walk I looked in at Bodmer's store, also at that of Knauer, the former having sent me a card, the latter having personally looked for me on the 1st of January. Both, but mostly Bodmer, complained bitterly of the depression in trade, whilst Knauer had another grievance, which annoyed him much – merchandize which had been shipped for him in Hamburg by the steamer "Guarda", and which had touched in Montevideo, had been embarked in Arica as said before, and now, as is very natural, the [_]thorities would not all [...] [74] hither, because the germ of contagion might come with it, but this inconvenienced Knauer because he stood in need of these goods.

At dinner we had a pretty large party: besides our numerous family, one Miss Lacroix, Hermann Da Ponte, Dr. Middendorf, a Canon Serrate – the late Archbishop's secretary, and Alejandro. As soon as we had risen, Alejandro's little girls came in; to the three elder ones he had taught some verses, which they recited, accompanied by dancing, this they did very prettily. Mrs. Lacroix and her other daughter had been invited to see it, Augusta was present with

Enriquito, Isabel with Juancito, and the gentlemen who had dined with us; the children of Manuel Candamo came to have a look at the Christmas Tree, also Florencia Mendiburu and her brother, as well as Federico, Enrique and Hortencia Marriott, in short, there was quite a party, which did not break up till past eleven. I rejoined them when Tassel had gone.

Tuesday, 4th of January 1887. Last night's "Comercio" contains a number of articles on the subject of the cholera, which I consider to be very imprudent, they alarm the public without there being any necessity for it; let the Government take the necessary precautions, but in silence, without trumpeting them all over the place. Doctor Middendorf tells me that this disease is not propagated either by the touch or by the atmosphere, only by water which contains very small animalculae, not discernible by the naked eye, called "microbios", which do all the injury in the stomach, and which produce diarrhea, vomiting, and frequently death. He therefore recommends not to take any water but that which has been previously boiled, of course ice is imperatively prohibited, also fruit should be eschewed, in short, nothing should be taken that has not been cooked.

Here in Lima Pedro Correa y Santiago [...] for the present [75] year, Sub-Directors, Agustin Puente and Luis Bryce. Of the Municipality César Canevaro is once more Alcalde, for the year 1887, Sindicos, Luis Bryce and a certain Figueroa, this latter unknown to me.

In London, in lieu of Lord Randolph Churchill, the Honorable Mr. Edward Stanhope, hitherto Colonial Secretary, has been appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer, and the place left vacant by him is occupied by Earl Carnarvon, Mr. Goschen is to take the lead in the House of Commons. The Marquis of Hartington, son of the Duke of Devonshire, has refused a seat in the Conservative Cabinet offered him by the Marquis of Salisbury.

When returning from my customary walk before dinner I found two letters brought by steamer from Panamá, the one from Gibbs, of 1st December, the other from Limpricht, of 29th November. The former enclosed the original forged letter of 19th February of last year, advising the draft of £2000 with my name to it, very fairly, not perfectly imitated by Prentice. Limpricht advises the death of poor Siemssen, who had expired on the 24th of November, at the age of 70 years and 6 months; the cause had been a cancer, which had gradually destroyed the hip bone and part of the thigh bone. Within a few weeks before his death his sufferings had been less, owing to his nerves having gradually lost their sensibility. Limpricht thinks the firm will liquidate, and the widow will try to sell the Eppendorf country-seat.

At dinner I learned that on the 1st inst., the very day on which I had paid my visit to Mrs. Rafael Quiroz, Don Rafael had been arrested, and will now be

placed before a Criminal Judge to be tried for “desacato”, which means want of respect to the Supreme Authority.

Wednesday, 5th of January 1887. The whole day till 4.30 has been taken up with writing. First Mr. Ladd finished in clean a l[ong] letter to Limpricht [...] [76] to go by Saturday’s steamer.

Geraldo paid me interest due to me by A. Garland & Co., amounting to, more or less, S/244, from which he deducted S/45, charged me by Graham, Rowe & Co. for cost of telegram sent by them to Gibbs on the 13th of May on the subject of the forged bill, say 17 words at the rate of S/2.65 per word. Manuel Seminario died this morning, probably of some pulmonary complaint; he was one of Garland’s staunch rocambor players before our late voyage to Europe; to-morrow is the saint’s day of his wife, upon whom I had intended to call, and which it had always been his habit to celebrate with a dinner-party and a dance in the evening.

Thursday, 6th of January 1887. Dia de los Reyes, Twelfth Day, Epiphany.

Being such it is considered by us as a half-holiday, and accordingly Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o’clock. When he was gone I went to see Doña Ramona Garrido, married to Dr. Jorge Loayza, who was very polite, and whom I have hitherto found the only lady who never makes herself guilty of a certain breach of good manners, as many other Limeñas do, by which I mean to say that they make distinctions between their visitors, if, for instance, there is any one who on account of his family connections or who, owing to the station which he occupies in life, is looked upon as of higher rank than the others present, Mrs. Riva-Aguero would for a certainty never fail to give her particular attention to this, her chosen one; now with Mrs. Loayza it is not so, to-day I met at her house Dr. Antonio Arenas, more than once President of the Supreme Court of Justice, even Chief of the Republic after the fall of Iglesias in 1885, and yet she addressed herself to me quite as much as to him without my noting her making the slightest difference between us. I next called upon Baltazar Aranivar and, close by, upon Melchor Velarde; these two names and the third, Gaspar, being attributed to the three kings [...] Our Saviour nearly [77] nineteen centuries ago.

From Melchor’s house the distance is great to that of the late Manuel Seminario. I however was there in time, a little before 4.30 p.m. Of the gentlemen assembled I only distinguished Castañeda the music-master; in the street, when looking for a carriage, I had the good luck to meet Fernando Soria, who pointed one out to me. My companion was an elderly gentleman, who of course knew me, and whom when he gave me his name, Mariano Lino de la Barrera, brother of Rafael Velarde’s father-in-law, I found that I was not unacquainted with. He told me that in the year 1868, the time of the yellow

fever, he, then member of the Beneficencia had been one of the most active coadjutors of Manuel Pardo, at the time Director of the said establishment. In his opinion about 12,000 persons had fallen victims to that epidemic in the course of four months. After dinner Ricardo read to me some pages from Samarow, but I regret to say he does not do this with a real goodwill.

Sunday, 9th of January of 1887. Of my usual walk to the pantheon I have merely to say that when I left the house at 5.30 the temperature was still cool, whilst on my return two hours later the heat of the sun was already sufficient to inconvenience me. My calls were but few; the first whom I went to see was a Dr. Manuel Antonio Puente-Arno, who had called upon me on New-Year's day and whom perhaps I had not seen for ten years; it was he who, as I said on the 2nd instant, in my lawsuit against Leyva on the subject of the "aires" of his house, gave the sentence in my favour, which, not well founded, was revoked in the Corte Superior, and finally decidedly upset by the Supreme Court, though of course also there I had in my favour the votes of my three staunch friends, Ribeyro, Muñoz and Alvarez, besides the "vista fiscal" of Dr. Ignacio Tabara. He received me with great politeness, introduced me to his mother-in-law and wife, who both said that they still remembered me, also to his [...] [78] Mr. Louis Dubois, of Graham, Rowe & Co., and his wife had gone out. Magdalena Peralta kept her bed with a bad cold. In both places I left my card. With Doña Teresa Alvarez Calderon, wife of Manuel Candamo, a particularly agreeable lady, I remained a long time, whilst on the other hand Magdalena Ugarteche de Prado, with whom I found a Canon Mora and a Colonel Noya, seemed rather out of sorts. Her husband the General, who was on board a steamer which had touched in Guayaquil, was kept in quarantine in Payta, because the yellow fever is said to have shewn itself in the former place. Of course the cholera was everywhere the topic of conversation. From Mrs. Prado I learned that Rafael Quiroz after a few days detention in the Prefectura had been set at liberty, the Criminal Judge before whom he had been placed opining that he had not made himself guilty of want of respect to the Supreme Authority. My last call was upon Maria Araoz, wife of Rufino Torrico, at present War Minister.

At dinner we had Alejandro, Eloida and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor; however nothing particular is to be said of the remainder of the day.

Monday, 10th of January 1887. Once more a large dinner party; besides our numerous family, the Canon Serrate, Dr. Middendorf, Alejandro and two Misses Pezet sat down with us. To me it is really a wonder how Enriqueta with her reduced income, for rents are at present ridiculously low, finds the means to feed more than twenty, sometimes thirty persons daily.

To-day a melancholy death occurred in the house of our neighbour Mrs. Fortunata Nieto, widow of Sancho Davila; a niece of hers – Maria Isabel Argote,

good-looking, as all the Argotes are, married four or five years ago Enrique Swayne, brother of Guillermo, our fellow-passenger on board the “Moselle”. As far as I know, they lived very happily together, [...] th[ey] have been residing for [79] some months on a sugar estate belonging to the Swaynes, in Cañete; there the lady, in the family-way, had a cerebral attack, which her husband considered to be of so alarming a nature that he had her immediately removed to Lima; yesterday she arrived per steamer in Callao, and was at once taken to the house of her aunt, where several of the first medical men in Lima were summoned to attend her. They endeavoured to cause an abortion, but not succeeding, an operation was resorted to. How far this was proceeded with I have not learned, but at 5 p.m. she breathed her last.

Tuesday, 11th of January 1887. Geraldo once more left for his mines. I received 404 soles silver, 1% interest for the last 3 months on my 101 Lima Water Shares, of which I at once gave one hundred soles to Enriqueta, my Christmas present with which I was behind-hand.

From the “Weekly Times” of September 3rd 1886 I learn that in the year 1885 the population of France had increased no more than by 85,000 souls, also that of the births all over France 8% had been illegitimate.

Wednesday, 12th of January 1887. Last night’s “Comercio” contains telegrams from Chile, which say that the cholera was gradually on the increase, it had pierced the “cordon sanitaire” drawn round the province of Aconcagua, and was approaching Santiago. The same paper gives the names of some of the members of the present Conservative Cabinet, viz.

Prime Minister and Secretary for Foreign Affairs	Marquis of Salisbury,
First Lord of the Treasury	W. H. Smith,
Chancellor of the Exchequer	Hon. G. J. Goschen,
Secretary for War	Hon. Edward Stanhope,
Secretary for the Colonies	Sir Henry Holland.

The Earl of Iddesleigh had refused the Office of Lord Privy Seal offered him by the Marquis of Salisbury.

The steamer from Panamá brought me a pleasant letter from Ella Limpricht of Greifswald, written in very [...]ir English, in which [...] [80] manner in which her entire family had spent the summer and autumn of last year. There had been a great deal of travelling about, and they all seem to have enjoyed themselves. She herself has been much pleased with her visit to her sister Maria and her husband the Professor Wellhausen in Marburg. Then her mother, who for health’s sake had also spent a fortnight in Marburg, had gone to Hanover, where Martha had to be presented to the relations of her betrothed,

Mr. Moeller. Soon after they all, including Helene, who had been at Nurnberg, had returned to Greifswald, where a great deal was to be done to have all in proper order for the wedding, which took place on the 3rd of September. The Hanoverian friends then returned to their homes; her mother with her two younger sisters went to a place called Heringsberg, unknown to me, whilst she herself had accompanied her father to Berlin, to be present at an extremely numerous Assembly of Natural Philosophers, I suppose only Germans, though she does not say so. They had numbered about three thousand, besides one thousand ladies. For a feast given to them five thousand cards of admission had been distributed. Certainly they enjoy their lives a little more than I do mine here in Lima.

Thursday, 13th of January 1887. Yesterday I spoke of Earl Iddesleigh having refused the Privy Seal; to-day I have to say that he is no more. Yesterday when paying a visit to the Marquis of Salisbury in his official residence in Downing Street, on ascending the staircase he fell down in a syncope, was carried to the Marquis's office, and expired in a quarter of an hour. He had reached the age of 78.

Saturday, 14th of January 1887. Last night's "Comercio" has a telegram which makes known that yesterday in the Reichstag or German Parliament the Government had been defeated by a majority of 186 against 154 on the question of the duration of the military service, which Prince Bismarck had fixed at seven whilst the opposition had reduced it to three years.

[...] hour this morning died Jo[_] [81] Maria Peña, after a short illness, of a pulmonary complaint. I have known him for a great many years; he was a native of the Argentine Provinces, I believe of Salta. I cannot say when he came to Perú, but I know that he owes the large fortune which he has left, to his persevering industry. He has always been a contractor and collector of sheep and alpaca wool, also of bark, which he used to export at first from the port of Islay, afterwards from that of Mollendo, and which he always consigned to the firm of A. Gibbs & Sons, of London. His widow is Doña Manuela, sister of the late Manuel and José Ma. Costas. His two children – Manuel and Julia – are grown-up.

Sunday, 16th of January 1887. By 5 o'clock I was in the street; it was still dark, and the gas-lights were about being extinguished; I reached the pantheon in less than an hour's time. A gate was unlocked, not yet wide open; my occupations detained me about an hour, and I was back before 8 o'clock. An hour later I was at the late J. M. Pena's house. As far as I could judge, the gentlemen present were far from numerous; Evaristo Barrios and I had a coach to ourselves, and we kept up a lively talk as much as the noise made by the coach rattling over the bad pavement permitted. After breakfast I went to bed, reposed, but slept

little. At a later hour a funeral procession put on foot by the Italians resident in Lima passed our house: On the 14th January 1881 some Italians resident in Chorrillos had been killed by the Chilian troops; their remains had now been brought to town, been placed upon a large funeral car, and were paraded through the streets of Lima, followed mainly by the Fire Brigades of various nations, also by members of the Beneficencia and other notables; finally they were taken to the Pantheon.

My Sunday calls were limited to two, one to Dolores Puente, who, suffering from a cold, was unusually stiff in her demeanour, the other, to Magdalena Peralta who, not too talkative, was very agreeable. With her I found Dr. Juan Luna, who, originally Judge in the Superior Court of Trujillo, had been removed by President Igle [...] [82] Court of Justice in Lima. When Iglesias's authority came to the ground he also lost his position, but has hitherto kept his post as President of a Committee named for the revision of the Peruvian code of laws.

I had still time to walk to the Alameda of the Descalzos. We dined, I conversed a little with Alejandro, Ricardo read to me from Samarow, and by ten I was in bed.

Monday, 17th of January 1887. From Saturday's "Comercio" I take the following figures given by a Swiss engineer, who for some time has been employed by the Panamá Canal Co. 150,000,000 cubic metres of earth and rock have to be removed before the Canal can be completed; hitherto 16,000,000 of cubic metres have been removed, and 107,000,000 dollars been spent; according to him 600,000,000 in all will be required, and notwithstanding these astounding figures he is of opinion that this wonderful undertaking will be concluded, but when, it is impossible to say.

Wednesday, 19th of January 1887. A certain Dr. Gadea, a lawyer, member of the Municipality, having been named Chairman of a Committee which is to examine and to give its report on the quality and quantity of the water with which Lima is supplied, Alejandro, who is Chairman of the Directory of the Water Co., had thought proper to invite him to an excursion to the "atarjea", which, as the dictionary tells us, signifies the walls built to protect the metal tubes laid inside these walls, but which here in Lima is applied to the entire piece of ground where the water destined for Lima consumption is collected. As I myself had more than once expressed a wish to be present at such an excursion, Alejandro was good enough to take me with him. One with another we were eleven, namely – the said Gadea, Dr. Morote, Juez de 1^a Instancia, and particular friend of Alejandro's, Dr. Arancivia, a civil engineer, six belonging to the Co., [...] and Calixto Pfeiffer [83] Directors, Antonio, Secretary, Macpherson, Gerente, Sangster, practical, and Prentice, theoretical, engineer,

and, finally, myself. At somewhat past 8 a.m. we were all assembled in the Desemparados Station, whence we went per train a very short distance out of town on the Oroya line. We alighted, to the right we had some barren hills called de Quiros, to the left, towards the river, extended a sandy plain here and there overgrown with underwood, and here are the few wells in which the water collects which serves for the Lima consumption. Alejandro having to attend to Dr. Gadea, Calixto Pfeiffer was good enough to take charge of me; the sun being out we felt very warm, some one protected himself against its rays with an umbrella. Morote mounted a horse. We first directed our steps to a deep well, into which some steps descended, and at the bottom of which those who could see, distinguished the bubbling water, this, which dates from the time of the Spaniards, goes by the name of "Caja Real", and was the only well in existence when the present Co. was formed; according to recent measurement it yields 900,000 gallons in 24 hours; Lima-wards a canal runs underground, and at certain distances wells of various dimensions have been dug, all provided with a high balustrade, some covered over, others not; steps descend to the one or the other; the largest is that in which two water-wheels are placed for the purpose of raising the water, which had gradually been descending to too low a level. The idea which I had formed had been completely erroneous; I thought that small rivulets or brooks of fresh water had been rushing into a large reservoir, thence to be conducted to Lima, whilst in reality it is the water which from all sides is gradually filtering into the canal. I was told that many years back the sandy plain upon which we were walking had been a swamp, now it is quite dry. At the last well the water collected from all the previous ones has gradually increased to such a quantity as to supply Lima with nearly 7,000,000 gallons daily. Close to the same [_]tood a few neat-looking [...] [84] found, to me very unexpectedly, a beautiful oasis in this desert, a circular piece of ground surrounded by banana trees, and shaded by a beautiful pacay tree, which stood in the centre; here, upon a rough deal table a table-cloth was spread and lunch laid out, wooden benches answered the purpose of chairs. Alejandro took the central seat; to his right sat Dr. Gadea, to his left, Dr. Morote, to the left of Morote, Antonio, opposite Alejandro, Pezet, to his right, I, then Pfeiffer, to the left of Pezet, Arancivia; the two engineers and the Gerente occupied the remaining seats. We had excellent chupe of "camarones", fried fish, omelette, and beef-steak. All were in good spirits. Now Antonio took me by the arm, conducted me to the train, and about 12.30 I was home again, very well pleased, but fatigued and sleepy.

This day Mr. Ladd began writing the 13th Volume of my Diary. I call this an eventful day, because I have the conviction that I shall not l[ive] long enough to see the book filled.

Thursday, 20th of January 1887. Again two individuals have died, whose names are well known to me. With one of them, Ascarrate, I have been personally acquainted, he was Chairman of the Directory of the Water Co., of which I was a member in 1881 and 1882; the other is Mrs. Dartnell, an old lady living in Callao, mother of Richard Dartnell and of the wives of Mathison, Petrie and Dawson.

At 12.30 to-day I had a very disagreeable visit: A notary public, whom I afterwards knew to be Claudio Suarez, and his amanuense entered my room, and presented to me seven accounts-current dated 1866 and 1867, purporting to be accounts-current rendered by E. Witt & Schutte, whose signature stood at the bottom, to the Peruvian Government, and a letter, or "oficio", directed by the Minister of Finance, Irigoyen, to the said Claudio Suarez, of which the following is a copy: – [. . .] Ministeri[_] [85]

de
Hacienda y Comercio

Lima, Enero 19 de 1887

Sõr. Escribano

de Hda. D. Claudio J. Suarez,

Remito á V. siete cuentas corrientes pasadas al Spmo. Gobierno por la Sociedad de E. Witt Schutte en los años de 1866 y 1867, con el objeto de que constituyendose V. en la Casa del Sõr. E. Witt, socio que fué de la expresada Compañia, haga que este Sõr. reconozca lisa y llanamente, si la firma que aparece suscribiendo dichas cuentas es la usual de la razon social de E. Witt y Schutte.

Practicada que sea la diligencia del caso, devolverá V. á este Despacho las cuentas-corrientes con lo actuado.

Dios güe. á V.,

Firmado/Simon Irigoyen.

I immediately told him the truth that my sight was so weak that I could not clearly distinguish the signatures, but judging by the flourish I was certain that they were not written by me. I then added that probably they were those of Cristoval Guillermo Schutte, but that owing to my want of sight it was impossible for me to affirm anything. However, on consulting with Garland, and mostly with Alejandro, I thought proper to omit this latter part of my declaration, and to say solely what follows:

"Que por su notaria falta de vista no podia distinguir suficientemente las firmas, cuyo reconocimiento se le pedia, que por lo que podia juzgar ó ver de las rubricas declaraba que no eran sus firmas y por consiguiente no era él quien habia firmado la cuentas."

I of course had to sign my declaration.

The notary, who was very polite, then retired, and I am very anxious to see what will be the result.

After dinner, Garland, Alejandro and I conferred a considerable while on the [...] [86] a lawyer ought to be engaged without loss of time, but who? . . . either Felipe Villarán or Ramón Ribeyro; the former, Alejandro believed to be best versed in law, whilst Ribeyro, also a respectable lawyer, is an old acquaintance of mine, moreover, he, being the lawyer of the Banco Hipotecario, has his office on the ground-floor of our house, which would be very convenient to me, as I could consult him at any time. As soon as Tassel was gone I went to bed, and to my great surprise slept soundly till six in the morning of

Friday, 21st of January 1887. After breakfast Alejandro was again with me. We decided that the preference should be given to Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, then recapitulated all I should say to him, which being settled I went below to Ribeyro's office and gave him a detailed account of my establishment with Schutte in 1851, of my failing sight in October 1852, of my retiring from active business, of the Huano Contract with Castilla's Government, in which I refused to take an interest, contenting myself with 7 1/2% annual interest on my capital, of the dissolution of the partnership in March 1868, and of the letter written by J. L. Gomez Sanchez, then Minister of Finance, acknowledging the receipt of the first letter of Schutte & Co., in which my withdrawal was made known. This letter Ribeyro wished to see, as well as the certified copies of the "tranzacion", amicable arrangement made by Garland in the name of Schutte & Co. with the Peruvian Government when Balta was President in the beginning of 1872, and of the "tranzacion" between Mutzenbecher, of Hamburg, and Francisco Rosas, Peruvian Fiscal Agent, in 1882. I of course took these papers to him; he perused them, and returned them to me. Finally, I requested him to send me his receipt for his fees for the next six months, to be counted from to-day. Now we must quietly await the steps which the Government, that is to say Irigoyen, Minister of Finance, will think proper to take.

[...] [the] "Comercio" that the [87] German Parliament has been dissolved.

Saturday, 22nd of January 1887. The whole day long I was in the most anxious suspense, expecting to hear from the Government, also to have Ribeyro's receipt sent up to me, but from neither the one nor the other did I hear. Days like this one the old Romans certainly would have marked with a black stone, and yet, strange to say, I was able to give due attention to what was read to me by Mr. Ladd and Monsieur Tassel.

Sunday, 23rd of January 1887. This Sunday was exactly like the many of which I have frequently given an account: I rose early, walked to the pantheon, lay

down for an hour after I had come home, listened to Ricardo's reading the "Comercios", had a long conference with Geraldo, who the day before yesterday had returned from the mines, paid a few visits, and had, finally, a chapter from Samarow read to me by Ricardo.

Of my calls I may mention that upon General Prado, who had been allowed to land after having been subjected to a quarantine of 10 days, because the steamer in which he had come had touched in Guayaquil, where there had been some cases of yellow fever. Ernestina Pflucker and her sister Beatriz, Satler's widow, were as agreeable as I have always found them to be, particularly the former; to-morrow they expect back from Europe Mr. Kitz, to whom Anita Dibos is engaged. Mrs. Muñoz was gone to Chorrillos, where she intends remaining the whole season. Doña Francisca Unanue de Paz Soldan had done the same whilst her children Francisco and Francisca as well as the latter's husband, Sanz, had left for their sugar estate in Cañete.

As regards the mines worked by Alejandro and Geraldo, there is not the slightest doubt but that a considerable quantity of silver ore is being brought to light, but then it is quite as certain that the expenses are heavy, and that much money is required to keep the mines agoing. Moreover, there is now no vessel ready to receive the ores, they cannot be shipped, and if not shipped no []vance is given on the [. . .] [88] of the £500 which I lent them at the end of December, and which they were to return me in the course of the present month.

Monday, 24th of January 1887. Up to this moment, 3.30 p.m., I have not heard either from the Government or from Ribeyro. Though it is not my habit to be nervous, yet I am in a continual excitement, which I cannot keep down.

Within these last few days Francisco Müller has stopped payment and been declared a bankrupt by the Consulado. Amongst his creditors I hear the names of Luis Riva-Agüero, Gustavo Heudebert and José Basagoytia. He is a natural son of that Müller, many years back Bremen Consul, who suddenly died when pulling on his boots. Francisco was of late one of the Directors of the Banco Garantizador.

The "Comercio" tells its readers that the strong box with José Sevilla's valuables has been opened and its contents been delivered to his Executors Antonio Arenas, Estevan Guzman and Modesto Basadre; the "Comercio" gives their value in S/3,000,000 silver, and the legacy duty to be paid to the Government in 100,000 silver soles, both which amounts are ridiculously over-rated.

Tuesday, 25th of January 1887. My state of mind was exactly the same as on the previous day, if possible, I was still more agitated. My health is always good, but my strength decreases fast. The heat was excessive, in the middle of the day 22° R.

Wednesday, 26th of January 1887. By the steamer which is to leave on Saturday next I write to Gibbs, to Siemssen & Co. and to Marcó, and request these my three correspondents henceforth to send their letters to me under cover to Edo. Knauer & Co., Casilla 122, Lima. I take this precaution, because it is not at all impossible that some day or other the Government may go so far as to stop in the Post Office and even open the letters addressed to me, in order to discover whether I have any funds in Europe and in whose [...] an [...]itrary step, but they [...] [89] capable of everything. This morning I went to Knauer's store, he being absent his partner readily agreed to render me the service just spoken of. I have drawn on Gibbs £150, at 90 d/st., which bill Alejandro takes, he having to make a remittance to Schön. Though it goes much against my grain to continue diminishing my capital in Gibbs's hands, I find myself under the necessity of valuing on them for funds for my daily expenses, insignificant as they are.

Last night's "Comercio" contains nothing but bad news: The telegram from Carlos Elias, Peruvian Minister in Chile, says that the cholera has shewn itself in Santiago. From Europe we learn that the great powers are making preparations in order to be ready should a war break out, which is generally apprehended, though I myself cannot believe it; and, thirdly, this paper gives the outlines of the arrangement said to have been made between the Peruvian Government and the well-known scamp Guillermo Bogardus. This individual is to go to London and to form there a syndicate, which is to find the funds required to carry on suits against all such as the Peruvian Government considers to be their debtors. In payment for the advance of money and for the trouble which said syndicate might have to take, it receives a certain per centage on the amount recovered, of which per centage Bogardus has his share, whilst the Government is not responsible to the syndicate should all their efforts be fruitless. The Peruvian Fiscal Agent in Europe has to exercise a certain supervision over the proceedings of the Syndicate, and to give to the Government monthly advice of the same.

Thursday, 27th of January 1887. The steamer which has brought the mail from Europe had for me very bad news in store: My Cousin Diederich Willink advises me under date of 14th Decr., which letter I affix in the Appendix, under N^o 1, that on the 4th of the same month death suddenly carried off his Sister – my much belovéd Cousin Frances Sophia Willink, married to Dr. John Cresswell. For a very long time [...] [90] ties, but was gradually getting better. On the 3rd of December, when retiring to her bedroom, Diederich observed that she had great difficulty in ascending the stairs, otherwise she was in a fair state of health; also on the 4th, early in the morning, she told her husband that she had spent a comparatively good night, but at 8 o'clock when her son Frank by chance entered her dormitory he found her lying across the bed in the last

agonies, and in a few seconds she breathed her last. On the 10th her funeral took place. This news has affected me much. From Maria Kramer, widow of Siemssen, I have also a few friendly lines; she writes me that from the very first when her husband fell ill last Easter her medical advisers had told her that her husband's illness, a cancer in the stomach, was incurable. Also her letter I affix in the Appendix, under N^o 2. Schön writes from Paris on the 14th. His opinion is that war is unavoidable, and that it will break out in the spring of this year, and yet I persist in mine – that we shall not have it so soon, though no doubt some day or other France and Germany will once more measure their respective forces.

It is said that Cholera has shewn itself in Valparaiso.

Lesseps, the "Comercio" says, has paid four hundred thousand pesos to the Khedive of Egypt for the tract of land required to widen the Suez Canal.

Sunday, 30th of January 1887. Sundays, as far as I am concerned, bear at present such a resemblance to each other, that it is hardly necessary to say more than one or two words about them, and these few words refer solely to the different persons whom I visit. Thus, for instance, to-day Mr. von Zemsch, the German Minister, was not at home, as little as Dr. Middendorf, who for the last few days had been rather indisposed. Manuel Francisco Benavides seemed to be very poorly indeed; with him and his family I found Manuel Alvarez [...] all the talk to him[] [91] At Julius Pflucker's I spent perhaps half-an-hour with his wife and daughter Beatriz.

Alejandro to my regret was not with us at dinner, he took this meal with Mr. Dubois, of Graham, Rowe & Co's. Ricardo also seems to be glad when he has done his German reading; as soon as he had finished it to-night I, having risen very early in the morning, went to my bedroom before ten.

Monday, 31st of January 1887. It is really extraordinary how very weak and languid I feel, this was not so six months ago, and I cannot account for the cause.

There is no doubt that the recollection of the appearance of Claudio Suarez on the 20th instant contributes to disquiet my mind.

Tuesday, 1st of February 1887. I have hitherto omitted to mention that about a fortnight ago some disorders broke out in Arequipa, caused by the presence of the three Jesuits who, banished from Lima, had under pretence of illness landed in Mollendo and gone up to the said city, where the Prefect San Roman, in conformity with the law given by Congress ordered them to leave the country without delay. Hardly had this become known, when the friends of the Jesuits with the bishop at their head rose in opposition to what the Prefect had ordained; the Prefect telegraphed to Lima asking for instructions, the answer was that he should not give way, whereupon an armed force was called out, the riot was suppressed, the Jesuits had to leave the Peruvian territory, and a

considerable number of the rioters were sent hither and are now prisoners on board the Peruvian man-of-war *Perú* in the port of Callao.

Towards 3 o'clock Mr. Ladd left me, having to attend a funeral; I could not go out, it was too warm, and I felt too weak. At my request Garland was good enough to read to me, and fortunately hit upon some very amusing articles: the first, given by Gibbon of the Roman Tribune Nicolo Rienzi, the second, a few words by Fielding, entitled "Jonathan Wild the Great", the third, an account given by an Inquisitor who had escaped from [] fellow-Inquisitors in [. . .] [92] had made on horseback, was beset by dangers at every step; at Calais he met an acquaintance, Lord Baltimore, and in his yacht he crossed over to England, where he had nothing more to fear.

Wednesday, 2nd of February 1887. Candlemas-day.

I am beyond description languid, I can hardly manage to move.

Mr. Ladd has finished reading to me Sir Walter Scott's "St. Ronan's Well", with which novel I have been well pleased, especially with the last chapters. From this novel I take the following paraphrase of Horace's words – "Post equitem sedet atra cura":

"Still though the headlong cavalier
O'er rough and smooth, in wild career,
Seems racing with the wind;
His sad companion, ghastly pale,
And darksome as a widow's veil,
Care – keeps her seat behind."

When Mr. Ladd was gone, about 2.30, I begged Enriqueta to give me a little wine, which did me good, yet I continued so weak that I could not walk a great distance, and consequently remained more or less in the vicinity. Doña Dolores Puente, the servant-girl told me, had gone out, whilst at Rafael Velarde's, the lawyer Puente-Arno's, and Luis Cisneros's it was impossible to obtain entrance any way. Doña Manuela Portillo was rather unwell, and could not receive me; her place was taken by her granddaughter Amalia Alaiza, widow of Manuel Ferreyros, quite as agreeable as her grandmother.

I was home at as early an hour as five, when Alejandro was good enough to read to me the uncommonly long "Informe" written by the Fiscal José Aranivar on the subject of Grace's proposal to cancel the Peruvian Debt, of which I have spoken some time back. Aranivar is decidedly of opinion that it should be accepted, and it is generally supposed that within these few days the Contract will be signed, of course subject to the approval of the Congress and the [. . .] Grace will probably lea[] [93] by Saturday's steamer.

Thursday, 3rd of February 1887. I feel exactly the same as yesterday. Thermometer at 4 o'clock, 21 1/2° Reaumur.

Friday, 4th of February 1887. The same as on the previous days; though I continue to take a stroll twice a day, to walk fast is to me an impossibility, and in the morning I find it necessary to curtail the distance.

Saturday, 5th of February 1887. When Ricardo was reading to me in the evening I suddenly felt a most acute pain in the upper part of my right arm, so severe that I could not possibly listen to him any longer. I undressed and hastened to bed; in an instant Enriqueta was with me, she went for some alcohol wherewith to rub the painful part, but before she returned, the pain had nearly gone. I then wrapped up my arm in my vicuña skin, and was soon asleep. However, as long as the pain had lasted it had really been excruciating.

Sunday, 6th of February 1887. I awoke twice in the night, arose when the clock struck 5, shortly after I was in the street, when the temperature was actually cool, whilst on my return from the pantheon the sun burned fiercely on my back.

At one o'clock I was at Doña Juana Rosa Ribeyro's, who had written me a few words on the previous day, saying that she wished to see me. She and her youngest sister, Eliza, who were in their late father's study, requested me to give them my opinion as to the value of certain Bonds or Obligations, each for the amount of £50, which had been issued by the late Compañía Salitrera de mancomun et insolidum with the Banco Providencia and the Banco Nacional, signed respectively by Luis Benjamin Cisneros, Dionisio Derteano and José Albarracin. The total amount issued on 31st May 1881 had come to £60,000, interest payable every 3 months at the rate of 8% per annum, and redeemable within ten years. In reply I told these two ladies that I myself knew nothing about these documents, but that I would ask my grandson Alejandro Garland, and let them know the result on Wednesday [...] [94] learned from them that on Tuesday all their furniture would be sold by auction, also that their Brother Ramon did not behave towards them quite so kindly as they thought they had a right to expect. Their father's death had certainly left them in a not enviable position.

At home I had a long conference with Alejandro about my last will and testament, which I th[in]k necessary to make out over again.

The heat was great, and I felt so languid that I only walked as far as Doña Dolores Puente's, with whom I stayed full half an hour.

The remainder of the day hung rather heavily on my hands, nevertheless I managed to keep up till nearly 11 o'clock, sitting with Enriqueta in our corridor and enjoying the beautiful moonlight.

Wednesday, 9th of February 1887. This morning, the sky being covered, I managed to walk as far as the once Chorrillos gate, of which the consequence was that I felt extremely tired the whole day long.

At one o'clock I was with Doña Juana Rosa Ribeyro, and had to tell her that the Salitrera Bonds spoken of on Sunday are of very little value. Alejandro, who holds a large quantity of these bonds, and who is of opinion that the Salitrera Co. is completely ruined, has been suing the Banco Providencia, in which he has been rather successful, and very likely he will be under the necessity of proceeding in the same manner against the Banco Nacional.

This my good grandson occupied himself nearly the whole morning with writing in rough, and then copying in clean my last will and testament, which we thought prudent to date July 12th 1884. He also brought together the seven witnesses who are required, as well as the Notary Iparraguirre. At about four they were all in my room, viz. the said Notary, Pedro Correa y Santiago, Manuel Candamo [...] Riva Agüero [95] Juan Muelle and César del Rio, the last two – clerks of the Banco Hipotecario. The notary wrote on the back of the sealed document that I had delivered the testament to him in the presence of these gentlemen, which declaration they signed, and he certified the signatures; this procedure cost me six sols silver. As far as I can judge at the pr[esent] moment, this is really my last will, and will not have to be altered.

Thursday, 10th of February 1887. And yet how mistaken was I when I dictated these last few words: Yesterday, after dinner, I met Alejandro in the corridor, who received me with the words – “all we have done this morning is worth nothing.” “How”, said I, “can this be?” He answered – “All of us have been so stupid as not to observe the date of the will, July 1884, and that you make a legacy to Enrique Garland y Farmer, wh[o] at that time was not yet born, and whose father was still alive, consequently all must be done over again”. It had been Geraldo who had been struck with this irregularity. I need hardly say how annoyed I was, and how annoyed I am at this very moment, 1.30 p.m.

Alejandro will have to write everything over again, again witnesses must be brought together, again thanks be given to them, again ne[w] expenses be incurred.

Friday, 11th of February 1887. Mrs. Garland told us at dinner that she had learned by chance but from a reliable person, that our neighbour Colonel Leyva had offered his house for sale to the President's wife, who is under the impression that the rooms built upon the roof of his house and upon that of the neighbouring one “La Campanita”, the balconies of which look towards the street, belong to Leyva, whilst they are Enriqueta's property, they being included in the purchase which I made in 1864 from Juan Aliaga y Calatayud of this house N^o 96, Zarate, with all its appurtenances. I do not like the idea that Mrs. President should become our neighbour.

[Sun]day, 13th of February 1887. [...] [96] pantheon I have nothing particular to say. It was still dark when I left the house at 5.30 a.m., all gas-lamps had

been extinguished, the only light I noted was in the building in the Plaza de la Inquisicion, where the Italian firemen keep their engine. I was at home by 8.15.

At a later hour I found it utterly impossible to make more than two calls. With Doña Francisca Pardo, widow of Mariano Osma, I remained full an ho[u]r, and on leaving was earnestly requested to repeat my visit as often as it suited me. I really think she is one of the cleverest women in Lima, at all events, she is particularly agreeable. On the other hand it appears to me that Doña Manuela Portillo is falling off a little, she begins to repeat the same story more than once, which hitherto I have not observed her to do. Whilst with her, Fernando Ferreyros and his wife, sister of Alejandro's Eloida, called to bid her Good-bye, f[o]r to-morrow they and their family leave for Mollendo, wh[ere] he has obtained a situation as "Vista" in the Custom House. Yesterday Alejandro had given in his honour a small dinner-party, at which of our family, only Geraldo assisted.

Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say. When Ricardo had read to me a little, I went to bed at 9.30.

Monday, 14th of February 1887. At present it is always the same with me, I feel sleepy, languid and low-spirited, for which last I have more reasons than enough.

Tuesday, 15th of February 1887. Yesterday died here in Lima Don Juan Elizalde, of a disease in the throat, at the age of between 60 and 70. What I know of him is, that he has left some property, and that he belongs to what is called t[he] "sangre azul" of Lima. In the battle of the 15th January 1881 at Miraflores he commanded the extreme left wing, in which Geraldo and Antonio served under him, but which returned to Lima without having come to blows with the enemy. He was not [...] Zambitas, whose [97] respective mothers stand towards each other in the relation of aunt and niece. So much for his morals.

Wednesday, 16th of February 1887. Rather a busy day. The correspondence which the North Steamer brought me consisted of four letters: from Gibbs, from my son Juan, from Emma Bobertag of Moers, and Martha Bobertag of Drossen. The reading of these various letters and the examining of Gibbs's account till the end of last year took up some time.

By 3 o'clock Alejandro had just finished writing my last will and testament, the previous one, of which I spoke about on the 9th, having been completely useless, for the reasons given on the 10th. The seven gentlemen who were good enough to sign as witnesses were: Aurelio Denegri, Oscar Heeren, Francisco Sagastabeytia, Alfredo Benavides, Eduardo Knauer, Juan Muelle and Cesar del Rio. The public not[a]ry of whose services I availed myself to-day was not Iparrag[ui]rre, but Berninzon. The usual formalities were gone through with, I gave my best thanks to the seven gentlemen for the trouble they had taken,

and when they were gone had to pay S/6 to the Notary, which, added to four for stamped paper, caused a new outlay of ten sols silver.

Gibbs inform me in their letter that James C. Hayne, hitherto partner of their firm, had retired from the London House of A. Gibbs & Sons, as well as from the following branch establishments: Gibbs & Co., in Chile, Antony Gibbs, Sons & Co., in Liverpool and Bristol, and Gibbs, Bright & Co., in Australia and New Zealand. In their account-current I was charged with about £14 for cost of telegrams sent me in May last at the time of Prentice's forgery. The balance in my favour on the 1st of January this year came to £3888 1s 5d, from which had to be deducted, for drafts not due, £1900, and my drafts of which they could not know at the time they were writing, £650; balance at my disposal £1338 1s 5d. My son Juan writes me that Alfred Böhl, late partner of Gibbs, 52 years old – as Dr. Middendorf says, was about marrying a young []dy of Hamburg, nam [. . .] [98] words what I know about her family: When I was an apprentice in C. H. Donner's counting-house in Altona there was in the house of I. H. & G. F. Baur a young fellow whose name was Henry Reinecke, whom I knew by sight, but with whom I was not otherwise acquainted. How he came to South America I cannot tell, but about the year 1829 or 1830 he was clerk with C. W. Schutte in Arequipa, when of course I frequently met him. Some years later, Mr. Charles Crawley, of Gibbs's firm, had the idea to send him to Chile, where he placed him over the heads of Eck and Gray, which situation he was incapable of filling satisfactorily, consequently he was quickly removed to Guayaquil, where he took charge of Gibbs's branch establishment; there he married a certain Ferrusola, and at his death made me one of his executors, which office gave me a good deal of trouble. He left but one daughter, Nancy, who married a German, a certain Elvers, who took her to Hamburg, his native place, there she learned German, became completely Germanized, and her daughter is that Miss Elvers who by this time is probably Mrs. Alfred Böhl. Emma Bobertag gives me a satisfactory account of the entire family in Moers; whilst Martha of Drossen writes in a pitiful strain of her husband's health, of the absolute necessity there is that he should rest for a time from the p[er]formance of his clerical duties, that a visit to a watering-place would be of great benefit to him, that their financ[] do not permit them to go to such an expense, and that there fore she finds herself under the necessity of asking me for £40 or £50, which of course I shall send her in a b[ill] on Gibbs, for her husband, Johannes, is the grandson of my much beloved sister Maria; in 1884 when we were in Paris sent to Drossen £50, also at Martha's request.

In the forenoon my daughter had a visit from our neighbour the Colonel Leyva, who came merely to offer his house to her for sale, which, he said, and in this he was cer [. . .] [purp]ose more than that of [99] anybody else. It is by no

means unlikely that I shall purchase it, and then I shall have to draw my funds out of Gibbs's hands.

Thursday, 17th of February 1887. By 7.30 Garland, Enriqueta, Alejandro, Maria and I were ready to start for Chorrillos. We walked to the terminus, and steamed to that village for the ridiculously low fare of 4 rials silver each going and coming, 1st class. At the Chorrillos Station we were met by appointment by Cuadros, the Alcalde. Maria went with some friends of hers to bathe, and we five others walked to the other end of the village, where Cuadros pointed out a piece of ground, consisting of that purchased some time back from Graña and of that which the Municipality has assigned to my daughter in compensation for the site on which my rancho stood, and which is now converted into a part of the malecon. I cannot say how many metres it measures, but to me it appeared very extensive; it looks towards the sea, and the only fault I find with it is that it is rather far from the terminus. We then walked all over the place, and noted the many improvements, some in course of construction, others actually carried out. That part where Enriqueta's rancho is to be built some day or other is the most encumbered with ruins. When we reached the terminus we had been on our legs one hour and forty minutes, sometimes the sun had been out, and I confess that I was much fatigued.

Now, at 3 p.m., when I dictate these lines, I am still tired.

Saturday, 19th of February 1887. I see by the "Comercio" of 16th instant that the Notary Public Francisco Palacios, brother of the lawyer Fernando, whom many years back I was in the habit of employing, has made himself guilty of a criminal dereliction of duty: In a suit carried on by Juan Revoredo against Dr. Pedro Acuña and the Estate of Don Camilo Rodriguez, and which had been carried up to the Supreme Court [of] Justice, the Judges Drs. [...] [100] form part of this Tribunal, had discovered that the said Francisco Palacios, who, besides being a Notary, has the registry of all Mortgages imposed upon immovable property in the province of Lima, under his charge, had given a false certificate, which said that a certain immovable property had been hypothecated, whilst this had not been the case, for the words which constituted the mortgage had been written between lines and had not been signed, accordingly no mortgage had really existed, and Palacios knowingly had certified a falsehood. For this he has been suspended in his functions both as Notary and as Registrar, and a criminal accusation has been brought against him. This is one piece of news. The other is that Luis Dammert and Espinosa, the latter hitherto Gerente of the Banco Territorial, have been named by the Executors of Sevilla's will to collect in the United States what there is due to the said Sevilla, that they were to have embarked to-day, and that they are not gone. Thirdly – I have to mention that at present I am now really thinking of

purchasing for Enriqueta the adjoining house belonging to Leyva, that this morning my daughter and Alejandro went to have a careful look at it, and that I am drawing on Gibbs in order to have in hand the necessary money should the purchase be finally made. Exchan[ge] varies from 35d to 35d 1/8. There are few bills in the market, but there are also few takers. And, fourthly, I have once more to refer to Alejandro's claim on the Municipality for the Bonos Carreteros which he holds. After continual delays and repeated opposition, sometimes from the one, sometimes from the other, he finally on Tuesday last had obtained that the Junta Directiva of the Municipality, consisting of 25 individuals, had voted by an overwhelming majority that his claim is just, and that it has to be paid. This decision of the said Junta has however to be confirmed in a sitting of the entire Municipality. Last night they [...] of the Junta Directiva [101] held their sitting, and when they had done, not a sufficient number of members was present to form the competent quorum for the sitting of the Municipality. Now come the Carnival days, and Heaven knows for how long the next meeting will be deferred. Both brothers are to-day much out of humour, for they had firmly relied upon receiving some money, of which they stand in great need.

From Sunday, 20th to Tuesday, 22nd of February 1887. These three Carnival days passed over in a very tedious manner, and I have to thank Ricardo, also Geraldo, for their reading to me, that they did not hang quite so heavily on my hands as I had feared they would have done.

On Sunday morning I was up at my usual early hour, and walked out to the pantheon. In the day-time I did not go out.

On Monday I ventured as far as the Plaza de Santa Ana, at a later hour even reached the Cinco Esquinas, when from some balcony a little water was thrown upon me. In our house there was but little carnival playing going on. On Monday the two Marriotts, Luis Larrañaga and Pepe Pardo looked in for a few minutes. On Tuesday Manuel Elias Bonnemaïson came in, and I heard the usual laughing and shouting, but upon the whole everything was very dull. Alejandro, Eloïda and their children were with us the greater part of these three days, and I may say that to the laughter and the merriment of these little ones we owed that we did not all go to sleep.

One of these forenoons Alejandro, Geraldo and Enriqueta occupied themselves for a length of time with making out the plan for the house some day or other to be built in Chorrillos, I say purposely some day or other, for I have told Enriqueta very seriously that if I buy Leyva's house, there is no money for the Chorrillos rancho.

[...] [102] Mr. Ladd nor Monsieur Tassel made his appearance, the former fearing to be wetted, the latter preferring to stay with his wife in Ancon.

An unexpected piece of news is that on Saturday the steamer for Panamá having been detained till midnight, Mr. Grace and Dr. José Aranivar embarked on board of her. As yet I have not learned whether Mr. Grace has made a final arrangement with the Peruvian Government or no, as little is it known whether Aranivar Fiscal of the Corte Suprema, who has obtained leave of absence for one year, is sent by the Government or goes on his own affairs.

Wednesday, 23rd of February 1887. Ash Wednesday.

Mr. Ladd is again with me, and we are occupied in our usual manner.

Thursday, 24th of February of 1887. The telegrams in last night's "Comercio" received from Europe are full of warlike rumours, and yet I do not believe that in the course of this year there will be a rupture between Germany and France; of the maintenance of peace between Russia and Austria I am not so certain.

I have hitherto omitted to mention that the Reichstag or German Parliament, whose majority voted against the Government's Bill for prolonging the military service for seven years instead of three, as hitherto, has been dissolved by the Chancellor Prince Bismarck, and that the result of the new elections is as yet very doubtful.

The "Comercio" also says that in Valparaiso the cholera has shewn itself in an aggravated form, and that it has made its appearance in Bolivia in those parts which are contiguous to the territory of the Brazilian Empire.

Yesterday morning died Mariano Laos, father-in-law of Rafael Canevaro, well-known in the Lima world, but no acquaintance of mine. He belongs to one of those many families who, living quietly on their sugar plantations in the Northern Departments of Perú, sprang into life, as one may say, [...] Hi[*poteca*] rio was founded, and, wh[_] [103] they, mortgaging their property, received large advances, which enabled them to buy machinery for their "haciendas", and also to launch out into many unnecessary expenses. To-day at 4 o'clock his funeral will take place.

Friday, 25th of February 1887. Alejandro, wife and entire family leave to-day for Ancon, where they intend to remain for a month. He being of opinion that sea-bathing is indispensable for the health of his wife and children has taken rooms in the hotel. He himself intends coming to town every day. We shall certainly miss them, for the little girls did not fail to enliven our house with their merriment.

Saturday, 26th of February 1887. From Leyva, to whom Alejandro wrote a few words making him an offer of S/13,500 for his house, we have had no answer as yet, meanwhile I am drawing on Gibbs in order to have the necessary funds on hand should the purchase be made. The money is placed in the Banco de Londres in the name of A. Garland & Co., who give me their cheques for

the same. The exchange is going rather against me; it stood at 35d, and has improved to 35d 1/8, and even to 35d 1/4.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m., 21 3/4° R.

Of my health I have no reason to complain, but my lassitude is excessive.

In the evening Monsieur Tassel finished reading to me the novel "Cinq-Mars", with which I must say I have not been pleased. The hero, Cinq-Mars, whose real name is Henri d'Effiat, shows himself at the court of Louis XIII, is raised to the rank of Grand Ecuyer, becomes the King's favourite, is in love with Marie, Princess of Mantua, one of the favourites of the Queen, Anne d'Autriche. He, Cinq-Mars, with the cognizance, even with the consent of the King and his brother Gaston, Duc d'Orleans, both equally wavering and irresolute, conspires against the all-powerful Richelieu; however, for some reason or other, which to me is not quite clear, the conspiracy fails, [...] [104] Don Quixote of friendship and fidelity, are beheaded in Lyons without the king or his brother taking a single step to save them, many of the other conspirators make their escape. To me, it seems the object of this book is to place before the reader the character of Richelieu, who towers in the midst of this crowd of imbeciles as a master of wickedness, cruelty and unbending energy. In a second orbit moves round him his satellite – the Capuchin Joseph, His Grey Eminence, as he was called; besides this man, the Cardinal had other subordinates at his beck; equally sanguinary and unprincipled, one of whom, whose name I have never been able to catch, obtains from his own son, whom he then abandons to die in the wilds of the Pyrenees, an important document – the Treaty of Peace and Alliance which Cinq-Mars in the king's name had concluded with the King of Spain, and which, proving his treachery, was the immediate cause of his death.

Thiers is an excellent author whenever he describes Historical Events in which his French partiality is not interested, such as the assassination of Paul I in the night of 11th/23rd to 12th/24th of March 1801, and the battle of Copenhagen, fought on the 2nd April of the same year, but he makes himself really ridiculous when he speaks of the nowhere to be equalled or ever to be surpassed valour and courage of the French soldiers. Thus, for instance, when he gives an account of the landing of the English at Aboukir under Sir Ralph Abercrombie on the 8th of March 1801 and of the battle of Alexandria on the 21st of the same month, he ascribes the victory of the English, the capitulation of the French, and the consequent evacuation of Egypt, to the superiority in numbers of the former and the incapacity of Menou, General-in-Chief of the latter, who, it is true, committed many blunders, but certainly in no way to the inferiority of the French soldier.

This General Abercrombie was the same whose heroic valour was [...] 1815 by a number of young [105] men and boys, I of the number, who were at the

time under the charge of Mr. John Jay, in his Commercial College Woodford Wells, near London. Two or three times in the year we pupils when taking our supper at about 9 p.m. were allowed a little more conviviality than usual, then, instead of the home-made wine, our habitual beverage, a bowl of weak punch was placed on the table, and the writing-master, who had a deep bass voice, was invariably requested to give us his favourite song – “The Death of Abercrombie”, which he willingly did. He was listened to with the greatest attention, but when the chorus was sung, we all, more than twenty in number, concordant and discordant, fell in with

“And the standard of Britain with victory crown’d
Wav’d o’er his head, wav’d o’er his head, wav’d oooo’er his head.”

Then followed probably “Rule Britannia”, and, finally, “God save the King”.

Seventy and odd years have elapsed since then, and yet these impressions have not faded from my memory.

Sunday, 27th of February 1887. This morning I did not go out to the pantheon, the reason why I shall give to-morrow. Two or three hours between breakfast and the customary visiting time were taken up by my listening to Ricardo’s reading of the “Comercio”, which gives only one piece of news which is of importance, viz. that on the 23rd, 24th and 25th of this month severe earthquakes had been experienced in Rome, Lucca, Pisa, Genoa, various, small places whose names are unknown to me, even in Nice and Cannes.

Towards 3 o’clock I went out, merely to kill the time. To Dolores Puente I paid my customary visit; at Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso’s all had gone out; with Luisa Vega de Quiroz I remained half an hour or so, and at Doña Asuncion Santillana’s I had to enquire for the health of her Mother – Doña Mariquita, widow of Dr. Gervasio Alvarez, who had had a slight attack [...] [106] twisted the features of her face.

I was home by 5.30. At dinner I missed Alejandro, his wife and daughter, who, as already said, are in Ancon. This meal over, I had again Ricardo with me, who now read to me something more amusing than the “Comercio”, say a German book called “Die Familie Buchholz”, which, lately published, is said to be much in vogue in Germany; what was read to me pleased me much, it gives an account of the incidents in a family of a burgher of the middle class resident in Berlin, written by the good housewife to an Editor of a newspaper.

Monday, 28th of February 1887. I was up by five. When in the street – accompanied by the lad Alejandro, it was quite dark, but before we reached the pantheon day broke. I took the boy with me because last Sunday, when locking the door, I had some difficulty in doing so, and I now feared that the lock might be out of order, in which case I should have had to leave the boy to take care of it, and I myself would have hastened back to Lima to fetch a locksmith, and,

as a locksmith could not be procured on Sundays, this was the reason I did not go yesterday. Fortunately, I found that by pulling the door with some force towards me I could easily lock it. Before 8 o'clock I was again in bed.

3 p.m. – Alejandro has seen Leyva about the purchase of his house. As yet, he has not come to terms with him, but expects that next Saturday, when they are to have another conference, he will be more successful. I have told him that the utmost I can and will give for the house is fourteen thousand silver sols; in reality it is not worth so much, and nobody else here in Lima besides myself would under present circumstances pay such a sum for the same. I think myself warranted in doing so because it is contiguous to the house which we occupy, and especially because a part of our first storey, viz. the apartments occupied by Juan [...] are built upon the roof of Leyva'[_] [107] house. Several years back, when my wife was still with me, we already made an underhand attempt to buy it, but then Leyva was not inclined to sell. Now, the purchase once being made, the "escritura" will be drawn out in favour of the Señora Enriqueta von Lotten de Garland, for it is my intention to make my daughter this valuable present.

Tuesday, 1st of March 1887. At last the members of the Municipality met to-day, at about 4 p.m., in order to decide whether the claim made by Alejandro for interest on the Bonos Carreteros held by him should be paid or no. The Sindicos named at the beginning of this year – Luis Bryce and a certain Figueroa, had given as their opinion that the Municipality is bound to pay the interest; la Junta Directiva voted in the same manner, but now the final decision had to be given by the entire Municipality, twenty-one of whose members form the quorum. To-day thirty-three of them had met, but at first without the Alcalde César Canevaro, whose place till [_] came had been taken by Luis Bryce. Canevaro had all the documents relative to Alejandro's claim read aloud, which [_] done, and nobody making any observation, the voting [_] those who were opposed to the claim left the room in expectation that by their doing so those who remained would not suffice to form the quorum. In this however they were disappointed, twenty-three, exclusive of Canevaro, kept their seats, and all voted that Alejandro's claim was just, and ought to be paid, whereupon Canevaro said: "Now, gentlemen, from where am I to take the funds wherewith to make the payment?" To which a certain Carrillo replied: "Señor Alcalde, I wonder at this question, for you well knew that some day or other the payment had to be made." Then the meeting broke up. Alejandro, Geraldo, Garland, Enriqueta and I, and all in the house are rejoiced at this result, and yet I fear that Canevaro will again find means to defer the payment.

Wednesday, 2nd of March 1887. [...] [108] town, which I wonder [...].

Mr. Ladd came at his usual hour, but he was so weak and unwell that he was hardly able to do anything. I whiled away the time listening to Enriqueta's reading to me some of Palma's "Legends".

Thursday, 3rd of March 1887. Mr. Ladd was prevented from coming by his removal from the house which he has hitherto occupied to another he has rented in Calle Animitas, not far from the once Callao Gate, and I had thus a heavy day before me. It is true that Corina was with me till past twelve, studying German, and that Garland read to me a considerable while an Essay written by Macaulay, on Machiavelli, but unfortunately his pronunciation, not only of the Spanish language but also of his native tongue, is rather indistinct, so that I did not derive so much pleasure nor advantage as I should have done had I listened to a lector gifted with a clearer voice.

Friday, 4th of March 1887. Mr. Ladd came, and the first thing I did was to dictate to him a letter to Gibbs, in which I advise a few more dra [...] n them, and as the total of these drafts exceeds the cash balance they hold of mine, I authorize them to sell £1000 of my 3% Consols, which sale will, I think, leave about £400 in my favour. In order to pay for the purchase of Leyva's house, should it be made, I have now drawn, one with another, for £2000, say: £100 at 35d, £1100 at 35d 1/8 and £800 at 35d 1/4.

The "Comercio" gives the news that the cholera is decreasing in Santiago, but that it has shown itself in Valparaiso; up to this day it has not made its appearance in Perú.

The heat makes itself felt; at 2 p.m. thermometer Reaumur stood at 21 3/4 degrees.

Saturday, 5th of March 1887. As I had anticipated, the Alcalde César Canevaro has once more hit upon a device for deferring [...] has to make to Alejandro. [109] He now insists upon the necessity of his advising the Government of the decision of the Municipality, and at the same time demanding from the same a declaration that some day or other the Municipality is to be reimbursed by the Departamental Treasury, or, in its defect, by that of the Government, for the outlay which the payment to Alejandro m[...] occasion. Canevaro avers that such a declaration will be easily obtained from the Government, particularly so [...] both Alejandro and he make use of the influence which they either directly or indi[...] may have upon the Minister Solar, by whom the said declaration has to be given. I myself am confident that at least a fortnight, if not three weeks, will again elapse before Alejandro receives a "real" from this [...] -fisted debtor.

Sunday, 6th of March 1887. Accompanied [...] lad Alejandro I was once more in the street at a very [...]rly hour. It was pitch dark when we left the house, and full daylight when we were outside the town. In the chapel I remained the usual time, and wa [...] by 8 o'clock.

At a later hour Ricardo read to me from the “Comercio” a rather interesting letter from Gustavo Fuente, this paper’s correspondent in Paris. He enters into some details relative to the defeat experienced by the great Chancellor Prince Bismarck in the German Parliament on the subject of the septennial service bill. He divides the members who constitute this Parliament into Conservatives, National Liberals, Catholics, led by Windhorst the Hanoverian, Socialists, whose chief is a certain Richter, and a few who invariably oppose the Government – such as the Deputies from Polish Prussia, from the newly conquered Alsace and Lorraine; and the remnant of the old [_]elph party in Hanover. I have already mentioned that this Parliament or Reichstag was immediately dissolved, and that writs for new elections had been issued.

[...] [110] than four. The first, upon Mrs. Bryce, who excused herself on the plea of indisposition; the next was upon Doña Francisca Benavides, widow of the late Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan; she received me in her bedroom, and, as might be expected, was very sad; we two, together with her son Carlos, conversed however on various topics, the latter appeared to me to be quite in his right mind; when leaving, he promised to send me the work he had lately written on Spiritists and on Treatment of People whose minds are deranged, which he recommended to my particular perusal. He added that it would [_] translated into French, and then reprinted in Paris. My third visit was to Juana Rosa Ribeyro, with whom I had a very confidential chat. She told me amongst other things that her [la]te father’s valuable library she had some hopes of being [_] to sell to the University of San Marcos, of which estab[lishm]ent h[er] father had been Rector for 18 years; their [...] ould also be brought to the hammer, but that, if the price offered were not too high, she and her sisters intended to buy [_] b[_]k. The Bonds of the Saltpetre Co., referred to a few days a[_] he had sold to a broker at S/30 silver each, a price which, though very low, I had hardly expected she would have obtained. My fourth call was upon Escobar’s wife Emilia Lopez, with whom I met a gentleman unknown to me, a certain Tejerina, who, though rather prosy, gave us an interesting account of Hong-Kong and other places in China, where he had spent eight years of his life.

I had still time to cross the bridge, but was far too tired to reach the Alameda de los Descalzos, so I contented myself with having a look at the first corner house to the left, which had partly been destroyed by fire in the night from Friday to Saturday; the interior was completely burnt out, while the exterior walls had suffered less damage.

At dinner we were by ourselves fo[_] Alejandro and his family continue in Ancon.

M[...] *March 1887*. At dinner we had Canon [111] Zarate, Canon Mora, Dr. Middendorf and Hermann Da Ponte. Monsieur Tassel not having come,

I had no pretext for withdrawing to my room, and so had to remain with the party rather against my inclination. At past 9 however I managed to make my escape, but Ricardo's reading was not much to my liking either; from a Leipzig paper he read me an article which treated more or less on the same points on which Gustavo Fuente had given his opinion in the "Comercio", and at a later hour, when to-day's paper was brought in, a telegram made known to us that this very day, the 7th March, the new Reichstag had been opened and the Seven Years' Service Bill r[ea]d for the first time, which bill in all probability will now become the law of the land.

Wednesday, 9th of March 1887. To-day I limit myself to two stray notes: Monsieur Tassel told me last night that Monsieur Grévy, President of the French Republic, is a Protestant, whether Lutheran or Calvinist he could [?] say. From the "Weekly Times" of last October I take that the 29th of September 1886 was the first day of the Mahometan year 1304, and also that the Mahometan year 1304 numbers 354 days, say – 12 lunar months of twenty-nine days and a half each.

In the course of the forenoon appeared in my office Mr. Stromsdorffer and Mr. Hardt, this latter unknown to me. They told me that the German Residents in Lima intend to celebrate the 90th anniversary of the birthday of the Emperor, which falls on the 22nd of the present month with a ball and other festivities in the Exhibition Park, and that they wished me to subscribe to the same. Gildemeister stood at the head of the list with S/100; I signed for S/20.

Friday, 11th of March 1887. Yesterday in the German Reichstag the Bill for the septennial service was read for the 2nd time, and the amendment, proposed, it is not said by whom, to reduce the seven years to three years service, was lost by a majority of 222 votes against [_]3, whilst 88 members [...] [112] in the minority.

Sunday, 13th of March 1887. Four times did I awake in the course of last night, the last time I rose, and was in the street by 5.30, without the lad Alejandro, who had accompanied me on the two previous Sundays. To reach the pantheon took me an hour, I remained there for about the same length of time, and a third hour brought me back to my house, and to my bed.

The "Comercio" read to me by Ricardo made known that yesterday the septennial Service Bill had passed the German Reichstag by a great majority.

Of my visits I have little to say: Adela, wife of Baltazar Aranivar, and her entire family, also the family Soria, had gone to the Exposition Park, where prizes were distributed by the President in person to the most advanced and well-behaved pupils of the Municipal schools. With Dolores P[_]e I was longer than usual, for her sister Petita joined us, Juan José Moreira also came in, and thus we had something more to converse about than if we had been alone; also with Melch[or] Velarde and his daughters I remained some time.

At dinner we were by ourselves, as we usually are on Sundays; afterwards, Ricardo read to me the “Family Buchholz”, in which he seems to take little interest, perhaps he does not understand it perfectly, for some expressions are made use of which can only be known to real Germans, and which very likely have never before come to his ears.

Monday, 14th of March 1887. The “Weekly Times” of Octr. 29th 1886 has a well-written article on the subject of the enormous statue of Liberty, 150 feet high, which the Paris Municipality has presented to the city of New York, and [w]hich has been erected at the entrance to New York Harbour, in which the question is asked: “Why should Liberty be exported from F [. . .] America which has so much? [113] and, further on, the following very correct definition of the word “liberty” is given: “It means the *maximum* right of the individual to please himself, subject to the *minimum* right of the community to control him.”

Wednesday, 16th of March 1887. The European letters via Panamá arrived, dated the second week in February. I had one from Gibbs of little importance, yet in so far annoying as it said that my bill of £500 dated 28th December had been presented to them two days before my letter of advice had been received, and that in the meanwhile they had been undetermined what to do, whether to accept or protest. I answered them that in future on similar occasions it would be advisable they should send me a telegram. Marcó encloses an Invoice of \$2400 Cédulas Hipotecarias of Buenos Ayres, bought at 95 and 96%, bearing 6% annual interest; and Diederich Willink writes me a long letter, just as his late sister used to do. It is very strange I have no letter from the firm of Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg. Juan also writes to his sister, and makes a present of 500 francs to each of his nieces, which Marcó is to h[ol]d at their disposal.

Thursday, 17th of March 1887. No change whatever in our way of living. Thus, to have something to say in my diary I make one or two extracts from newspapers, which in later years may be of interest. From the “Weekly Times” of October 29th 1886 I copy the following figures which give the hourly expenditure of the French Government during different periods, say

Consulate and First Empire	Frs. 115,000.00
Restoration	Frs. 119,000.00
Reign of Louis Philippe	Frs. 150,000.00
1848 Republic	Frs. 173,000.00
Second Empire	Frs. 349,000.00
Present Republic, up to 1882	Frs. 405,000.00
Present Republic, since 1882	Frs. 463,000.00

Last night's "Comercio" makes known that in St. Petersburg a conspiracy to assassinate the Emperor has been discovered, but [_]at another conspiracy in which [...] [114] is still in existence, its object being to force the Czar to grant to Russia a Constitutional Government in lieu of the present autocracy. The same paper contains a long letter addressed by a certain Monsieur A. Guillaume, who calls himself Chairman of the Committee of French Holders of Peruvian Bonds, to General Caceres, President of the Republic of Perú, in which he endeavours to prove, and here and there really proves, the insufficiency of the well-known project of Michael Grace, and tries to shew the bad effect which its realization would have upon the country. His own proposal the "Comercio" does not publish, but gives some of its main features. He proposes to form a Company with a Capital of Frs. 50,000,000, which is to work all the mines of Perú, and to establish a Bank with a capital of Frs. 10,000,000, which is to have the privilege of emitting paper money; in both the Government is to have an interest, to what extent it is not said. But now come the conditions, which, as the Editor of the "Comercio" very properly says, do not allow this project the honour of criticism, viz.: All miners in Perú must take an interest in this Company, and if they do not they will have to pay to the Company one fifth part of the value of the ores which they extract from their mines. Finally, it is proposed to establish a corps of gendarmerie all over the Republic, which, though acknowledging the supremacy of the Government, is to obey the orders of the Company, and to be paid by the same.

On the 5th of March I gave the details of the new chicanery hit upon by the Alcalde, César Canevaro, to defer the payment of the amount due by the Municipality to A. Garland & Co., as holders of the Bonos Carreteros. On the 15th instant, see "Comercio" of last night, the Minister Solar gave a decree in which he approves of the arrangement made between the Municipality and A. Garland & Co. for the payment of the amount due by the former to the latter, but does not recognize the claim which the Alcalde makes [...] for this payment. N[_] [115] I trust that all the impediments are cleared out of the way, and that the money will be forthcoming.

Friday, 18th of March 1887. Once more Canevaro has found out how to defer for a few days longer the payment to which I referred yesterday. He convoked a meeting of the Junta Directiva of the Municipality, perhaps in the expectation that there would be no quorum, however this time he had counted without his host, the number required met and confirmed their previous decision, viz. that the "escritura" should be drawn out without any further loss of time.

Saturday, 19th of March 1887. San José. Having promised Alejandro to pay him to-morrow a visit in Ancon, I had this morning to take my weekly walk to the pantheon; thus, after a troubled night's rest I was in the street by 5.30.

It was quite dark, and the few gas lamps which were burning made the obscurity visible instead of dispelling it. I was home by eight, without having been inconvenienced by a single sunbeam.

It being a holiday, Mr. Ladd left at two, and I went to congratulate Doña Josefa Torre Tagle and Don José Antonio Lavalle, whose saint's-day it was. The former was absent in Chorrillos; the latter was at home; with him were some of his daughters, with whom I am not acquainted, and to whom I merely bowed, also a clergyman, whom he addressed by the name of Garcia. Lavalle was very agreeable, and we conversed on several subjects; I found him to be entirely opposed to Grace's project; of the future prospects of Perú his views were of the most disheartening nature, and he expressed himself more or less in the following terms: "There exist but four means by which a country can prosper, by agriculture, by mining, by manufactories, and by commerce. Peru's agriculture is confined to the cultivation of sugar, and this article can be produced in other countries cheaper than here; secondly, the valuable metal which we extract from our mines is exclusively silver, and silver is becoming so abundant that in course [] time it will lose its value [. . .] [116] proportion of 19 3/4 to 1, whilst not many years ago it was 15, then 17 to 1; thirdly, Manufactures cannot flourish here because manual labour is too dear; and, fourthly, there can be no commerce where there is no produce in which to trade. I answered that I agreed with him as regards Nos 1, 2 and 4, but silver would, in my opinion, still retain its value for centuries to come. One with another, it was a very agreeable visit.

Sunday, 20th of March 1887. With Maria and Corina, accompanied by Ricardo, I was in good time, say long before nine, at the Ancon Railway Station on the other side of the bridge. Ricardo took the tickets, S/6 for my two granddaughters and myself, going and coming, 1st class. Of the road I can hardly say anything, for my weak sight did not allow me to distinguish the objects which we passed. For a short time we had the river to our left, and stopped for the first time just outside the Portada de Guia. Thence we had, both to our right and left, haciendas, of which I know the names of those of Pró and Infantas to the left, to the right that of Caudevilla, owned by the Canevaros. We stopped for the second time at what is called La Reparticion, which means that here a road turns off to the right to the Valle de Carabaya, thence to the Cerro de Pasco. We crossed the river Chillón over a bridge; again stopped, at Puente de Piedra, to the right of which extends the sugar estate of Federico Palacios, whilst to the left there are nothing but high sand-hills, a true desert, which continues till we gradually descend into the plain of Ancon, equally arid. At the station, an extensive building, for here the ground has cost nothing, it having been made a present of to whomsoever asked for it during the time of Balta's presidency. Alejandro, his wife and little ones were expecting us, and I was really glad to

see them. We walked a short distance to the hotel where Alejandro had taken apartments; it is a [...] occupies a whole blo[ck] [117] of which, if I mistake not, there are four or five in Ancon. Round each of these blocks runs a covered boarded foot pavement, one side, where is the principal entrance, is turned towards the sea, which being but a short distance off, and more or less on a level with the Ancon plain, makes bathing both easy and pleasant, and this no doubt is the only attraction which Ancon can have for the Lima people. It is, as already said, a complete desert, where nothing grows but a few, handsome palm-trees, which proves, at all events, that at the depth of a few feet some moisture must exist. On three sides it is surrounded by sand-hills. Everything required for the maintenance of life, water included, milk only excepted, which is brought from some neighbouring villages, comes per train from the Capital, 22 miles distant; and thus not less than three hours are lost by all such whose occupations call them daily thither. These are no doubt great inconveniences, and yet all with whom I conversed were well satisfied with their stay here. Alejandro had with him his wife and four children, (Doña Micaela his mother-in-law and Enriquetita were staying with Enrique Ayulo) also two or three servant-girls; they occupied a fairly-sized sitting-room and two bedrooms, pretty well furnished, and had a good breakfast and dinner, for all which he paid S/8 silver daily, not too much in my opinion. The hour till breakfast-time passed quickly enough, Alejandro being always particularly attentive to me. In the large dining saloon were six or seven tables, at each of which different parties sat down, such as the Spanish Minister Ojeda and wife, the Italian Carré with his family, with two or three visitors, Mrs. Riva-Agüero with her [son] Enrique the lawyer, and some others whose names I did not learn; breakfast was very nice, and I certainly ate more than it is my habit. Having returned to our parlour, Alejandro read to me both in German and Spanish, not particularly interesting however. One or two gentlemen called, such as young Peña and Carlos Ferreyros. We paid a visit to Mrs. Riva-Agüero, strolled about here and there, and, whilst the ladies [_]ent to bathe, actually [...] [118] measure fatiguing, up some of the sandy hills to the left, or Limawards, whilst to the right runs the road to Chancay; we had also a look at the mole, with its crane, where occasionally some produce is both landed and shipped; and thus the time passed away pleasantly and quickly. The train started at 5 o'clock, and we were back in Lima at 6.30, quite in the dark. A coach conveyed us from the station home. I was very sleepy, and went to bed at 9 o'clock.

Monday, 21st of March 1887. Notwithstanding yesterday's fatigue I felt to-day uncommonly well.

Towards 2 p.m. I went to the German Minister von Zembsch to present to him my congratulations, to-morrow, the 22nd, being the 90th birthday of the

Emperor of Germany. I told him that I came in anticipation, because I knew that to-morrow he would not be at home, occupied the whole day long in the Exhibition Park, where, as I understood, the festivities would begin at about eleven o'clock with a lunch, to which about eighty had subscribed, at the rate of S/5 each person, a bottle of wine included. Lunch over, there would be promenading in the park, then a concert on stringed instruments, and, finally, a ball, to begin at five or six in the evening, and to last as long as the legs would end[ure]. Von Zembsch told me he had sent invitations to the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies, Geraldo had received his card as Danish Consul-General, also to the President, to the Ministers and some Lima authorities.

Tuesday, 22nd of March 1887. Yesterday I felt unusually well, and this morning I was so weak that I could not possibly conceive what is the cause of these frequent changes in my physical forces.

Yesterday I asked Maria and Corina whether they had a mind to go to to-day's festivities in the Exhibition Park, to which I could procure them tickets; they then felt no []lination. To-day they had changed their mind on having spoken [. . .] Villate, whom th[] [19] had met in Chorrillos, whither they go frequently in the morning, there to bathe, accompanied by Mrs. Mendiburu and her daughter Florencia. Geraldo's ticket which von Zembsch had sent him had upon it the words "with family", thus Garland the father, provided with this ticket, took these six young ladies to the Park, where, as my granddaughters told me on their return, they had been well pleased, though amongst the many people who filled the park they had met but few acquaintances.

Wednesday, 23rd of March 1887. I looked in at Knauer's store to learn from him how yesterday's festival had come off; he had left at nine to go per train to the Barranco, where he is staying at present. His partner told me that dancing, which had begun at six, had been kept up with great spirit till past midnight, that the company had not been very select, owing to many German artizans residing in Callao having brought their families with them, a few had been somewhat in the wind . . . however all had gone off very properly. At lunch von Zembsch had given the health of the Emperor, the only other toast had been that given by Mr. Harth for the prosperity of the German Colony in Lima and Callao. When General Caceres had entered, the Chairman offered him a glass of champagne, which he refused, giving preference to a glass of beer, which he emptied to the health of the Emperor.

Alejandro has had an interview with the Alcalde, and has been again under the necessity of making new concessions. For the interest overdue, Canevaro as representative of the Municipality gives him promissory notes, payable in [in]stalments, the first due on the 22nd of April. As to the redemption of the capital, which at first he said he could not think of for the present year, he gave

way at last when Alejandro promised him that he, the sole owner of the Bonds, would be satisfied with redemptions at a rate below par.

Thursday, 24th of March 1887. This morning I was once more so weak that I did not venture to take my walk. By and by [...] round, and [...] [120] tainly not strong.

Just before dictating these few lines Maria came in and told me that her father had been obliged to lie down, as he was suffering from a most violent colic. I went to his bedroom; Middendorf was already there; and now, about fifteen minutes later, the pains are gradually decreasing, owing to five drops of morphine injected just under the skin in the upper part of the right arm. What the cause has been nobody can say; perhaps it may be attributed to Garland, unwell for the last few days, having continued to take his cold bath in the "pozo" or well we have in the house. Middendorf returned in the evening, but Garland was so far better that he was allowed to take some broth.

Friday, 25th of March 1887. This morning, when, as usual, Enriqueta came to my bedroom bringing me my cup of milk, I learned that the opening medicine prescribed by Dr. Middendorf, and which her husband had taken in the middle of the night, had had its desired effect, and that Garland, though weak, was well enough to get up in the course of the day.

Within these last few days Mr. Ladd has finished reading to me Sir Walter Scott's "Redgauntlet", which has pleased us extremely. The scene is laid on both sides of the Solway, mostly in Cumberland, about the year 1765, and treats on the unsuccessful attempt, which, by the bye, is no well established historical fact, made by a few Jacobites, of whom Redgauntlet was the desperate leader, to overturn the Government of George III, and to restore the Stuarts to the throne of Great Britain and Ireland. The author even introduces the Pretender Charles Edward on British soil, whilst it is well-known that after 1745 he did not again place his foot on English, Scotch or Irish territory. The novel we have now begun is "The Betrothed", and the first chapters describe the everlasting feuds between the sav- [...] which towards the e[_] [121] of the 12th century devastated the Welch Marches.

This being a holiday, say La Anunciacion á la Señora, or la Incarnacion del Señor, Mr. Ladd left at two o'clock. Somewhat later I walked to the Alameda de los Descalzos, which being open I remained there till the dusk of the evening drove me home.

Dr. Middendorf went per train to Ancon to pay a visit to Alejandro, which shews that Garland did no longer require his immediate medical care.

Sunday, 27th of March 1887. Once more I walked out to the pantheon at a very early hour, and once more I was back in time to have a long nap before

breakfast. After this meal Ricardo read the “Comercio”, which I listened to solely in order to while away the time.

At about 3 p.m. I paid my regular fortnightly visit to Dolores Puente, then walked as far as the house of Manuel Francisco Benavides, who, we were told, had of late been more dangerously ill than he generally is. This was not the case; however, to judge from what his wife told me, for he himself was not visible, he must suffer dreadfully; he has pains all over the body, and his head is so weak that he is hardly able to listen to what is read to him. This must be a dreadful existence. I had still time to walk as far as the Alameda de los Descalzos. When going thither I was met by Evaristo Barrios, who kept me company, for which I must be thankful to him, though I cannot help saying that one hour’s continual conversation with him is rather too much of a good thing.

Don Geraldo the father and his son Geraldo, who had paid a visit to Alejandro in Ancon, were of course back to dinner.

For half an hour or so Ricardo read to me in German “Die Familie Buchholz”, which, as I believe, I have already said, gives a burlesque account of the life of a good burgher family of Berlin; I enjoy it, but I doubt whether Ricardo [un]derstands all its fu [...] [122]

Monday, 28th of March 1887. Having received from Carlos Lopez-Aldana an invitation to be present at the funeral of his wife Doña Leonor Llona, I was at 9 o’clock in the house which was formerly that of Gibbs, Crawley & Co. at the corner of Melchor Malo, and in which I had passed by far the greatest part of my time from March 1833 to 30th April 1842, when perhaps I worked too hard, and probably laid the foundation of the weakness of my eyes, but whence I also retired with a handsome fortune. At that time the staircase was of wood, at present it is of marble. When ascending the same I noted, half-way up, a door to the right which opened into the counting-house of those years. Upstairs everything seemed completely changed. The mourners, not many in number, assembled in a large, darkened saloon; the only one who addressed to me a few words was Rütte, who he told me had returned from Paris with his family about a month ago. He was, and perhaps still is, a partner of Bodmer. When in the street, and looking out for a coach, a gentleman requested me to enter one, which I afterwards found out belonged to a certain Llona, brother of the deceased lady, who some time before her death had been completely deranged in her mind. He and two other gentlemen who were in the coach did not exchange a word with me; thus it was rather a tedious drive both going and coming. In the pantheon, on the other hand, I exchanged a few words with Modesto Basadre and Rufino Echenique, both of whom whensoever I meet them are invariably very polite towards me. Rufino told me that since the

1st of January he has lost the situation which he till then had held in the Callao Custom House, and that at present he is without employ.

On the 26th January I spoke of the scamp Bogardus having gone to Europe with the object to form there a syndicate which was to follow up the Peruvian Government's claim upon all [...] believe to be their debt[_] [123] Bogardus has been to Europe, has come back, and has gone again without anything having transpired of what he may have been able to accomplish. Aurelio Garcia y Garcia has also left for Europe, his object being, as it is said, to form a Company for working some gold mines which he possesses in the department of La Union. I shall never forget that it is he who wrote me the disagreeable letter which awaited me in Paris just before our departure from that capital in June 1884, and to which of course I have not replied.

To-day we had again a large party at dinner, which seems at present to be the Monday rule, in all not less than 15, viz. the family, Alejandro included, the Canon Zarate, Dr. Middendorf, Federico Marriott and Isabel Lacroix. I do not like to see Enriqueta go to this expense, and, as regards myself, I feel no pleasure in seeing so many persons whose features I cannot distinguish, and whose talk I cannot always understand. As soon as I can rise I escape to my room, and am glad when Tassel makes his appearance.

Tuesday, 29th of March 1887. On the 24th January I spoke of Francis Müller's fraudulent disappearance; I now hear that he is detained in Panamá, and will probably be brought hither.

Saturday, 2nd of April 1887. One day passes like the other. It suffices therefore to give an exact account of the manner in which I have spent this day: I rose between 7 and 8, perambulated the streets of Lima for an hour or an hour and a half. When I came home Ricardo read to me the "Comercio" till breakfast time; my breakfast is always very plain, consisting mainly of fried plantains. When I entered my room Mr. Ladd was already busy writing; writing and reading took up his time till five, dictating and listening, mine. Another walk as far as where the Barbones gate once stood brought me to the dinner hour between 6.30 and 7. By 8 o'clock Monsieur Tassel was with me; he remained full an hour and a half; then I had my cup of tea, and in less than an hour's time I was in bed. Tassel is with me [...] [124] nights Ricardo takes his place, but not for such a length of time, the latter reads German.

Thiers' work with which Tassel and I occupy ourselves is in my opinion inferior in style to Alison's History of Europe, nevertheless I listen invariably with the greatest attention, for it gives many details with which I am not acquainted. Thus, for instance, in the year 1802 the great work of secularisation was carried through in Germany. This means that many abbeys, bishoprics and archbishoprics as well as Imperial free towns were incorporated with the

territory of and their revenue conferred upon various German potentates, who in the last wars against France had lost all the lands they had possessed on the left bank of the Rhine, as well as some principalities in the North of Italy. Now one would think that this arrangement, concerning only German princes, would have been carried out by themselves, but not so – they could not agree, the one was more greedy than the other, they called in the First Consul, who by this time became known as Napoleon Bonaparte; it was he whom they flattered, it was he to whom they submitted their claims, and it was he, a foreigner, and not long ago their deadly enemy, who decided what the one was to have and what the other was not to have. For decency's sake Alexander I of Russia was requested to give his opinion on the matter, and the two great powers, nominally France and Russia, in reality France by herself, settled the future limits of the various estates forming the German Confederation. Surely Francis I and Frederick William III well merited the humiliations they had not many years later to submit to from Napoleon the First, then Emperor of the French. It was at this time that the Archbishoprics of Cologne and Trèves disappeared from the Map of Germany. A prince of Dahlberg, a particular protégé of the First Consul was preserved as Archbishop of Mayence, with part of the late territory, and an annual income of one million francs, more [...] President of the D[] [125] at Ratisbon. In the same year, 1802, General Leclerc, married to Bonaparte's sister Pauline, was sent with the soldiers of the army of the Rhine to reconquer the Island of Hayti, where the negro Toussaint L'Ouverture had thrown off the French yoke. He succeeded in possessing himself of the Coast, whilst the negroes retired to the mountain fastnesses in the Interior. Also in 1802 the Swiss Republic was remodelled, of course by the genius of the First Consul. None of the Continental Powers interfered, only the English Government looked with an evil eye upon what was going on on the Continent, and it was clear to everybody that hostilities put an end to by the Peace of Amiens would ere long again break out between the two Great Powers. Thiers' work took up the greater part of our time. Twenty minutes or so we were in the habit of amusing ourselves with light reading – at present with the perusal of a plain story, for novel it cannot be called, bearing the title of "Sans Famille".

Sunday, 3rd of April 1887. Four times did I wake in the course of the night; the last time, at past five, I rose, dressed by candlelight, and was in the street at a somewhat later hour than I had been on previous Sundays, it was nearly 8.30 when I was back from the pantheon.

After breakfast I at Mr. Ladd's recommendation went to the English Church, somewhat further down than the Chorillos Station. Not knowing where it was exactly I requested an elderly lady to point it out to me. She was English, knew

me to be Mr. Witt, and told me she was a Mrs. Porter, whose husband, dead since more than 12 years, I remembered having been acquainted with about the year 1868, when my wife and I made such a long sojourn in Chorrillos. She told me that she gained her livelihood by giving lessons in English, but that at present she had no more than two pupils, the daughters of Doña Francisca Pardo de Osma. The interior of the Church pleased [...] it is a spacious oblong [...] [126] the entrance, is, I suppose, the altar, which I could not distinguish, to the left a pulpit, to the right a desk, standing before which the clergyman read the greater part of the service; the remainder of the area is filled with benches, the back of each of which serves as a narrow desk for the other; these benches are traversed by a narrow passage. I took my seat at the corner of the bench of the first row to the right; being so close by I ought to have understood everything, this however was by no means the case. What pleased me much were the responses, sung by male and female voices, which accompanied the organ. One chapter was read from the Old Testament, from Exodus, which treats on the destruction of the kine of Egypt, and of the preservation of the cattle belonging to the Israelites. This was certainly not to my liking. On the other hand I understood every word of the chapter of St. Matthew, which gives a detailed account of the last communion, of the betrayal by Judas Iscariot, of St. Peter denying Our Saviour, and of Jesus being taken by the Roman soldiers. Of the sermon but few words escaped me, it lasted hardly a quarter of an hour, and the clergyman told his listeners what I think we are all convinced of – that there is nothing perfect on this earth.

It was 1.30 when I was home again. Now Ricardo read to me from the “Comercio” one of Gustavo Fuente’s interesting letters. I saw by the same that the victory lately gained by von Bismarck in the German Parliament on the question of the Seven Years Service he owed exclusively to Pope Leo XIII, who had recommended the Catholic members of the Reichstag, led by von Windthorst, to vote with the Government, and the greater part of them had obeyed his behest. As a token of his gratitude the Chancellor had already abolished several laws known as the May laws which, I do not know in what year, had in a great measure abridged the rights till then enjoyed by the Roman Catholics in the German Empire.

[...] I was very unsuccessful. [127] Virginia La Torre sent me word by her servant that she was ill in bed; at Magdalena Peralta’s everything was locked up, probably she was still in Chorrillos. Thence on my walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos I met on the bridge the well-known procession “del borriquito”, meant to be a representation of the entry of Our Saviour into Jerusalem on Palm Sunday; I of course could not distinguish anything, but I was told it consisted of three biers, the first with a wooden donkey, on which is placed a wooden

image of Jesus Christ, on the second bier was carried the image of La Virgen de los Dolores under a canopy, on the third a real tree, to which was fastened the wooden image of Zaccheus. A few soldiers, well-dressed and marching soldier-like, brought up the rear. In the Alameda I remained a considerable while, and did not reach home before dark.

At dinner we were very few, only Garland, Enriqueta, Isabel, Geraldo, Ricardo and I; Antonio had gone to Ancon, Juan and the two girls dined at Doña Isabel Lacroix's.

I was in bed by 9 o'clock.

Monday, 4th of April 1887. The exercise I had taken on the previous day had tired me to such a degree that I could not take my morning walk.

Important news from Europe is: firstly, that on Saturday last the Irish Coercion Bill passed the House of Commons by a large majority, and, secondly, that on the 13th and 29th of March attempts had been made to assassinate the Czar Alexander III; fortunately they were frustrated, and the criminals taken and hanged.

Here in Lima a Colonel Romero Flores has suddenly disappeared; his wife makes enquiries after him, and no one knows what has become of him. Many people say, but I will not vouch for the truth of this report, that at present thieves and persons suspected by the Government are shot as soon as taken, without trial.

At [...] [128] number than on the previous day – besides the family, Alejandro included, Drs. Middendorf and Zarate, Hortencia and Enrique Marriott, and the former's betrothed, Hermann Da Ponte.

For some time I have not spoken of Alejandro's claim on the Municipality. The objections thrown into the way by the Alcalde seemed to be endless, but at last Alejandro overcame them all, and about a week ago the Sindicos Luis Bryce and a certain Figueroa signed the escritura, or notarial document, which contains the terms and the dates of the payments to be made by the Municipality to A. Garland & Co., owners of the Bonos Carreteros, in virtue of which \$/9600 silver were at last handed to my grandsons, not cash down, but in "vales" or promissory notes, the last of which falls due in six months. This is something, but very little – considering the immense trouble this affair has caused the two brothers.

On the 31st March Juan Garland, as per his pagaré, should have paid me interest for three months and made a beginning of returning me the capital. On the said day he told me he would pay me in a few days, but, as I had anticipated, nothing more have I heard from him on the subject.

Thursday, 7th of April 1887. Holy Thursday. On which all good Roman Catholics must what they call "andar las estaciones", which means that they

have to say their prayers at seven different altars, in commemoration of the seven times Our Saviour stumbled under the weight of the cross on his way to Golgotha. Enriqueta and her daughters did this their duty in the course of the day, whilst perhaps thousands of others, male and female, thronged the churches in the evening, when they are brilliantly lighted up. Also the President Caceres performed this act of devotion accompanied by his usual staff. To me it was one of the common half holidays. Mr. Ladd remained with me till 2, when I was at a loss what to do with the remainder of the time. Garland, it is true, read to me an Essay by Prescott on Blindness, but, though this author is without doubt an ex- [...] from listening, which was [129] owing in some measure to the difficulty I experienced in understanding Garland's indistinct pronunciation.

Tassel, who was with me in the evening, continued reading Thiers' "Histoire du Consulat", in which we came as far as the rupture of the Peace of Amiens in the beginning of 1803, owing to the unwillingness of England to give up the Island of Malta, which she had engaged herself to do by the said treaty. With the war Mr. William Pitt came again into power in lieu of the wavering Mr. Addington.

Friday, 8th of April 1887. Good Friday. Apprehensive that this would be a very tedious day in Lima I had told Alejandro that I would spend it with him in Ancon. Thus towards 9 o'clock I went with Ricardo to the railway station; going and returning cost S/2. At 10.30 the train arrived in the Ancon Terminus. Alejandro and the little ones were waiting for me. Eloida received me in her usual friendly manner. Her husband did all in his power to make the time pass as pleasantly as possible; he read to me the papers, we walked about here and there. Visitors came in: Carlos Ferreyros, Ernesto Ayulo, Enrique Higginson, Pedro Aramburu, and one or two more. They tried hard to make up a rocambor table, for the Aramburus upon whom they had counted were in the church, one of them playing the organ, whilst a few gentlemen had met to sing the Via Sacra. Strange to say there was no clergyman, neither had there been one on the previous day, for which remissness, in my opinion, Archbishop Bandini deserved much blame. At a later hour Alejandro read to me some chapters in Gil Blas, in Spanish, and, finally, in the cool of the afternoon, we strolled along the moist, hard, sandy beach. There were two vessels in the bay, the one, an Italian man-of-war, "Cristoforo Colombo", the other, an English merchant vessel, "Llewellyn", taking [in] Sugar from Caudevilla, an estate belonging to the Canevaros.

I was home by 7 o'clock, and broke my fast at 9.30 p.m. with two cups of tea and a little biscuit, having been without food of any kind exactly for 24 hours. I by no means con[sider] fasting to be a religious [...] [130] shew those around me the real meaning of the word "fasting".

Saturday, 9th of April 1887. Sabado de Gloria.

This morning I had my biscuit with a little milk; at eleven my usual breakfast. I must however confess that I was so fatigued that I did not take my morning walk. Messrs. Ladd and Tassel were with me their customary time.

A few days back I mentioned General Leclerc's expedition against Santo Domingo, and the success he had had in conquering the greater part of this island, but, as Toussaint had predicted, the climate proved to be his most trustworthy ally. In the autumn of 1802 the yellow fever committed such ravages that of thirty-two thousand soldiers who had from time to time landed on this Island, only seven thousand were still alive, and these in a miserable plight, weakened by disease, and shut up in two or three fortresses. Of the Generals who died I will only mention Leclerc – General-in-chief, and Richepense – the hero of Hohenlinden. Toussaint had died a prisoner in a French fortress. The leaders of the negroes in the Island were Cristophe and Dessalines, which latter Thiers calls a monster of cruelty. In 1803 we read of the extraordinary preparations which the First Consul was the[_] making for the invasion of England. Everywhere in France, Belgium and Holland flat-bottomed boats were being built, which protected by men-of-war and frigates were to carry over the powerful armament from Boulogne to Dover. Even when armed these boats only drew from six to seven feet water.

Sunday, 10th of April 1887. Easter Sunday. When I left the house at 5.30 a.m., the moon, on the wane since Wednesday last, stood high in the heavens, and here and there illumined the otherwise dark streets of Lima, for only in the house of the Italian firemen I saw lights burning, however on reaching the Maravillas Gate the lesser luminary had faded [...] [131]

At a later hour I learned from what Ricardo read to me that Jacobini, the clever and well-known secretary of His Holiness had departed this life. It is he to whom, acting under the orders of Leo XIII, is owing the present good understanding between the Pope and the Court of Berlin, also to him von Bismarck is indebted for the votes of some of the Roman Catholics members of the German Parliament on the occasion of the seven years' service bill.

On my round of visits I called upon Dolores Puente, who had gone out. Ernestina Pflücker de Dibos and the whole family had gone to Magdalena, and Isabel Barreda de Mendoza was not at home either. The Mother of Manuel Pardo was ill in bed. My visit to General La Puerta and lady was by no means to my liking. His house appears to me to be the focus of dissatisfaction; he and his visitors had no other theme but that of the Government not paying its employés; they affirmed that the money which entered the Custom House sufficed for this purpose. I however did not agree with them. At Doña Manuela Portillo's I found the old lady, her granddaughter Amalia and a Señorita Ferreyros sitting

in the open door looking towards the garden; I joined them, and we conversed on many topics. I had still time to look in at Masias's; Don Diego was absent in Arequipa, attending to some business of his. His wife, Doña Jesus, pleaded indisposition, thus I found in the parlour only their daughter Sara, a very nice girl, and Doña Transito Llosa, Doña Jesus's sister, unmarried, and no longer in the bloom of youth. She confirmed to me what I had heard from General La Puerta, for she is also a pensioner of the Government, her father having been one of the Vencedores of Junin and Ayacucho, in consequence of which she is entitled to S/133 monthly. She told me that since October last not a single payment had been made her, and that the amount she claims for unpaid pensions comes to fourteen thousand and odd sols, which probably she will never re[] unless the Government [...] [132]

At dinner we were very few. Antonio was in Ancon, Maria and Corina passing the day with the Heudeberts in Chorrillos. After dinner Geraldo retired early to his bedroom; Isabel was in her apartments, Juan went to a dance at Manuel Villate's, Ricardo to Chorrillos to fetch his sisters. Thus only Garland, Enriqueta and I were in the corridor, and before ten I withdrew.

Monday, 11th of April 1887. Easter Monday.

Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 p.m. When he was gone I hardly knew how to occupy myself; I might have paid some visits, but had no inclination to do so. Then Ricardo read to me one or two articles from the Leipzig Gazette, which he regularly receives, and from which I learned that by far the greater part of the German army is at present armed with the last improved Repetition Musket, with which in the space of 20 to 30 seconds an expert soldier can aim and fire ten times, which being done, the musket must be reloaded, but how long this reloading takes the paper does not say. By 4 o'clock I started for my walk. Near the Cocharcas Church there was such a crowd of the rabble of Lima that I could hardly make my way through it. Yesterday there had been "la inauguracion", to-day there was "la bendicion, de la Pila", besides which they h[] the [] farce of "Moros y Cristianos", and, finally, "la noche buena", that is to say, tables loaded with eatables and drinkables. Thence I wended my way to the Cercado, where I hardly met a human being, emerged near the Church of Santo Christo in the Calle de Maravillas, and was home by six o'clock. Dr. Zarate did not come to dinner, Dr. Middendorf did, also Florencia and Manuel Mendiburu and Maria Lacroix sat down with us. Federico Marriott came to tea. Ricardo read to me the last chapter of the very amusing "Family Buchholz", and by ten I was in bed.

Tuesday, 12th of April 1887. This morning I directed my steps to the [...] where I had not been [133] for a length of time.

Alejandro and family came in from Ancon. The feast-days being over, the regular daily occupations are now resumed; and I trust that at last we shall come to terms with Leyva, for I do not like to have S/14,000 in the Banco de Londres not in my own name.

Wednesday, 13th of April 1887. Of late the various papers, English, French and Spanish, which have been read to me have occupied themselves a great deal with a certain Emin Pasha, and his critical situation in the Soudan. I will now say a few words about him. His real name is Schnitzler. He is a native of Silesia, whether of the Prussian or the Austrian part is not said. By profession a medical man, he went to Egypt, and in 1876 the Khedive sent him as Effendi to join General Gordon, who employed his services on various diplomatic missions, which he executed to his satisfaction. After Gordon's death he remained with the title of Bey as Governor-General of the Equatorial Provinces of the Soudan. He first resided at Lado, to the north of Gondokoro, afterwards at Wadelai – 50 miles to the North of the Lake Albert N'yanza. Here with a few Egyptian troops and a small body of negroes formed by himself, he has been ruling for several years with great prudence, nay, wisdom. Slavery is abolished, civilization is being introduced, the lands are cultivated, and those under his authority live contentedly. However, his present condition is not considered a safe one, owing to his communication with Europe being rendered very difficult by the young, despotic, cruel chief of Uganda, called Mwanga, who in the year 1885 massacred the Bishop Hannington and fifty of his companions, and not so very long ago overran the neighbouring state of Unyoro, destroyed 10,000 human [bei]ngs and killed the king. Emin, lately raised to the dignity [_] Pasha by the Khedive, is now considered to be in such a perilous situation that the English Government has decided upon sending an expedition, not a military one, to his relief, and this will be [_] by the renowned [..] [134] like Stanley, a well-known African traveller. The "Leipzig Gazette" says, but this I hardly credit, that Stanley has made a contract with a North American publisher to the effect that the latter pays him £10,000 for the copyright of the work giving a description of these, as yet, projected travels.

Friday, 15th of April 1887. To-day at about 12 o'clock Isabel Da Ponte, Juan's wife, was safely delivered of a little girl; up to this moment, 2.30 p.m., she is doing well.

At 3 p.m. will take place the funeral of George Fernandez. I am much astonished to see that his mortal remains will be taken to the Bella Vista Cemetery, for, though he is an Englishman by birth, I am quite certain that his father-in-law Nicolas Rodrigo, a fervent Roman Catholic, would not have given his daughter in marriage to one whom he must have looked upon as a heretic.

I hear from Geraldo that when his last hour was approaching he expressed a wish to be interred in his English Fireman's uniform, perhaps then he might have added that he would like to be buried in the Protestant, not in the Roman Catholic, cemetery. I was of course acquainted with him, but not intimately, but I dimly recollect that he was clerk at Naylor's, and that at the time of his marriage a situation was procured for him as partner in the Callao Port Agency business of Dañino & Co. When Ramon Castilla, with whom he was intimate, was President of Perú, he is said to have made some money, and in later years, when Rodrigo began to lose his sight, he served him as secretary, and represented him in the meetings of shareholders of joint-stock Companies, and as such I met him more than once in the Lima Water Co., before our last journey to Europe. Unfortunately he was much given to the bottle, and this failing may have contributed to shorten his existence. Garland is of opinion that he has reached his 65th year.

The "Comercio" says that the railway be- [...] [135], and that trains have commenced running between these two termini. It also makes known to its readers that a certain Rodil, a Spaniard, has concluded a contract with the Government for constructing a railroad between Lima and Pisco.

The Panamá Steamer brought me letters from Gibbs and Marcó, dated 9th March, in reply to what I wrote them on the 26th of January, but from Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, to whom I wrote at the same time, I have no letter, which is certainly very strange. On the other hand I have a few lines from Maria, Siemssen's widow, written in English and very well expressed, dated Eppendorf, 26th February, also a few words from my Cousin Diederich, of London, who gives me the dates of the birth of my two Cousins, viz. 29th Sept. 1819, of his sister Frances, who died the other day, and 7th July 18[_]0, that of Nellie, who, according to her granddaughter's letter, was far from well at the time she was writing. Rosa informs Enriqueta that their brother Juan had been in Niza at the time of the s[_]ere earthquake on Ash Wednesday, the 23rd of February, of which the paper spoke some time back, but that the h[_] in which he lodged had sustained no injury.

Saturday, 16th of April 1887. Mother and babe are doing quite as well as can be expected.

Mr. Ladd and I have been busy the whole day writing letters to Johannes Limpricht, Siemssen & Co., and Diederich Willink, first in rough, then in clean.

Alejandro, who as well as Eloida spent last night with us told me that it is rumoured here in Lima that the New York authorities will not recognize the authenticity of Sevilla's testament drawn out in Lima, and look upon that dated in New York as the only one of legal value.

Sunday, 17th of April 1887. One Sunday is so exactly the counterpart of the preceding one that I consider it unnecessary to rehearse detailedly my doings of this day, suffice it to say that my visit to Doña Isabel Coloma, widow of Carlos Canseco [...] the object to [...] [136] other day when, as I have mentioned, great festivities were being celebrated in the Plazuela de Cocharcas he had partly fractured and severely injured his right arm by falling through the rickety roof of a house which he had climbed up in order to have a good view of what had been going on. His sister told me that the fracture itself was very slight, but that the wound caused by a splinter having entered his arm was of a more serious nature. With Doña Francisca Cardenas, wife of Gregorio Benavides, whom I had not seen for more than six months, I remained a long time, she has always a good deal to say for herself.

After dinner Garland, with his two sons Alejandro and Geraldo, and I remained in the corridor. With the two young men I kept up a lively and agreeable conversation till near 10 o'clock, quite a rare occurrence. We then removed to the parlour where the ladies were, and separated soon after.

Monday, 18th of April 1887. This morning when taking my customary walk I crossed the Rimac over the wooden brid[ge] near the Palma Station, where I have not been for Heaven knows how long, and returned by the Balta bridge. The distance is not great, but I suffered from the sun, which was out, and ha[ve] consequently been much fatigued the whole day.

Here follows a hard nut to crack – taken from the “Weekly Times” of 10th December 1886 under the heading of “What is a Cousin?” A certain lady left a legacy to her Cousin Harriett Cloak; she had a cousin-german whose maiden name was Harriet Cloak, but who being married to a Mr. Crane had lost her name as Harriet Cloak, and was now Harriet Crane; nevertheless she claimed the legacy, but before it was adjudicated to her another Harriet Cloak turned up, and this was a Harriet N. N., who having married the brother of Harriet Cloak was now also a Harriett Cloak. The case was brought before the tribunals, the first Judge sentenced [...] the Cousin by marriage appea[led] [137] and the two judges who formed this tribunal gave the opinion in her favour. It is certainly a difficult point to decide, but as Mr. Ladd very properly observes, persons who were acquainted with the deceased ought to have been called in, and to have declared upon oath whom the deceased was in the habit of designating as Cousin Harriett Cloak.

At dinner we had once more a pretty considerable party; of our family only Isabel was wanting, who still keeps her room; to make up for her we had Alejandro, Eloida and Eloydita, Dr. Zarate, Dr. Middendorf and Maria Lacroix, also Doña Jacinta Sotomayor came in when we had just sat down.

Of course this meal lasted rather longer than usual, but hardly had we finished when Ricardo gave me a signal to intimate that the lamp was burning in my room; quickly did I make my escape and listen to his reading another chapter of Meding's Political Novels, written in his customary style, and called the "Death Farewell of the Legions", which refers to the dissolution of the army which the ex King of Hanover George [V] kept in his pay till the beginning of 1870.

I had my cup of tea, and was in bed by 10 o'clock.

Tuesday, 19th of April 1887. The telegrams in last night's "Comercio" [ga]ve the news that the Ghilzai tribes have revolted against the [_]eer of Afghanistan, and that the German Government has demanded from the Parliament or Reichstag a new credit of 134 millions of marks – required for the army, for the repairs of fortresses and for strategical railways.

Wednesday, 20th of April 1887. Last night when Monsieur Tassel, whose wife by the bye embarked yesterday for France, whither he will follow her at the end of the year, was gone I went over to Enriqueta's parlour, where, and not in the corridor, we after a lapse of several months, again took our tea, a proof that the temperature is getting cooler; to-day at 2 o'clock thermometer Reaumur marked 21 degrees. The room was rather empty – there were only Enriqueta, her two daughters, Ricardo, who was reading the papers, and the two Marriotts. They told me [...] [138] tial state of putrefaction, slightly covered with earth, had been discovered on the estate of Monterico and been recognized by Colonel Romero y Flores' father as that of his son, who, as I mentioned a few days previously, had suddenly disappeared. This morning at breakfast Geraldo confirmed the truth of what I have just stated, and added that the family had the corpse interred in the pantheon, and that his widow was taking very active steps to discover the murderers.

Saturday, 23rd of April 1887. Two days have I allowed to pass by without dictating a line, and this for a very good reason, viz. that nothing has occurred worth noting.

Last night I, for the first time since her confinement, entered Isabel's room. She was still in bed, doing well, her babe in her arms.

Alejandro tells me that at last La Caja Hipotecaria, of which I have spoken more than once, and which in his opinion is the only means to raise both the Banco Hipotecario and Banco Territorial from their present state of comparative ruin, as a proof of which I may mention the former has not paid its rent for the last six months to Enriqueta, has at last been formed, and 60,000 to 65,000 soles silver been subscribed. The shareholders had their first meeting on the premises of the Banco del Callao, which occupies the building where

was the Banco del Perú in former years. The first thing they had done was to choose five of the subscribers to form the Directory. Alejandro was the first who was named. He however decidedly refused to accept this post, because, as he afterwards told me, he being already a Director of the two Banks, thought it incompatible that he should also be a Director of the new establishment, the object of which is in reality to supersede sooner or later the said Banks. The choice then fell upon Manuel Candamo, L'anson Manager of the London Bank, Payan, Manager of the Callao Bank, Menchaca, and Eduardo Lembcke, who again named Candamo their Chairmain. Alejandro has likewise done me the favour [...] the house. He h[_] [139] submitted to the lawyer Isaac Alzamora the title deeds, which the latter says are not quite in order, and on which subject they will probably confer to-day.

A fortnight or three weeks back I frequently spoke of the difficulties which A. Garland & Co. had experienced in recovering from the Municipality what was due to them. By all appearances my grandsons are very short of ready money; to me they owe interest for many months, and even the value of 400 francs, for which I gave Alejandro an order on Paris a few months back. Of course I do not dun them, though I wish they could pay me, as well as Juan, who has not yet paid what was due on the 31st March, and Guillermo, who is behind-hand with his interest since August of last year.

The other day I referred to the important Septennial Service Bill, which had passed the German Parliament, but I then omitted to say that this bill includes an increase of the army of 41,000 men, so that at present the entire German army on a peace establishment comes up to 468,000 and odd.

Finally, a few words regarding the books which are read to me: Monsieur Tassel and I are now occupied with Hector Malot's extremely pretty story called "Sans Famille", and with Thiers' "Historie du Consulat". Last night we had the atrocious murder of the Duc d'Enghien, which the author, do what he will, cannot gloss over. Mr. Ladd and I still waded through King's "Europe in Storm and Calm", and have been much pleased with Sir Walter Scott's "Betrothed".

Now we have taken up for the second time, though I do not recollect a word of the previous reading, "Arabella Stuart", by James. The scene opens in the year 1603, when King James I was on his royal progress from Scotland to London, and when, if the novel is to be believed, a Roman Catholic, or perhaps Jesuitical, party made the attempt to raise to the throne of England, against her will, Arabella Stuart, who, as will be seen by the two genealogical diagrams herewith, descended like James from Margaret, daughter of Henry VII, and sister of [...] [140]

Saturday, 30th of April 1887. Once more we are at the end of the week without the slightest change in my way of living.

Isabel with the babe is doing well, but has not yet left her apartments.

A. Garland & Co., always hard up for ready money, have not paid me any interest, and the purchase of Leyva's house has not yet been brought to a close.

The steamer from Panamá came in yesterday, and this morning Ricardo brought me my letters; at last one from Siemssen & Co., in press-copy, with my account-current till end of last year, one from Limpricht, who tells me amongst other things that I. H. & G. F. Baur, of Altona, are obliged to remove to Hamburg, where they had bought a house in the Paul-strasse, because their house in the Elbe-strasse in Altona will have to be pulled down to make room for a quay which is to be constructed all along the Elbe; the letters from Ella Limpricht, of Greifswald, and Etta Cresswell, of Winchmore Hill, are of no importance; the former complains of the dryness of the season and the want of water. For the present the firm of Siemssen & Co. will continue, and they declare their willingness to attend to the trifling business which they have hitherto transacted for me in Hamburg. Having about 1700 marks at my disposal in their hands, I have to-day sold to Ed. Knauer & Co. a bill on them for 1000 Marks, at 3 Marks per sol. Knauer [to]ld me that he had learnt [...] [142] what Limpricht had written, viz. that the Municipality of Altona had postponed the construction of the quay.

In an article in the "Weekly Times" read to me by Mr. Ladd, it is said that the Czar is so much addicted to the bottle that he is continually in a state of excitement, or, to speak in plainer terms, he is hardly ever sober.

Sunday, 1st of May 1887. Yesterday I suffered for several hours in the day from headache, and this mostly in the back part of the head. It was not so severe as to prevent my attending to my usual occupations. However, I thought best to retire to rest at an early hour, and this morning when I woke at about 3 a.m. it was gone. I rose at 5.30, and was in the street a quarter of an hour later, when the temperature was actually cool.

At a later hour, that is to say at 4 p.m., I was in the house in the Calle de la Merced where on the previous day Doña Josefa Ulloa, widow of Francisco Gonzales de Prada, and, at present, the wife of Andres Zavala, had died. She was connected with the highly respectable family of the O'Phelans, one of whose members, the Bishop, had been he who in 1831 had united my Mariquita and myself in the bonds of holy wedlock. Before our last voyage to Europe I had frequently visited this family, but as they after our return in 1884 did not send us the customary card I have ceased to visit them, and was therefore rather surprised when I received the invitation to be present at the funeral. My companions in the coach to the pantheon were Dr. Lama, Secretary to the

Supreme Court, and Monsieur Raymond, a respectable French shopkeeper, who had the attention to take me under his charge, for I always require some one to point out to me the carriage in which we have come.

I had still time to pay a visit to Doña Ramona, the wife of Dr. Jorje Loayza, who told me that she had made a contract with our old friend the architect Antonio Masperi to build her a new rancho in Chorrillos, which she thought would cost, at [...] [143]

At dinner we had Alejandro and Eloida with us.

Monday, 2nd of May 1887. Last Monday I said a few words about the arrest of an Alsatian on French territory. As far as I can judge from the frequently confused telegrams, the truth of the matter is that the German authorities in Metz had suspected a certain Schnebel, who filled the place of Commissionaire Special in Paguy-sur-Moselle, to have made himself guilty, conjointly with some dissatisfied Alsations, of treasonable practices, and to arrest him on French territory being contrary to the law of nations, he was induced some way or other by means of a letter to cross the frontier; as soon as he had stepped on German soil he had been arrested. Diplomatic dispatches between the two Governments had been exchanged on the subject, and on the 29th ulto., by Bismarck's express order, Schnebel had been placed at liberty. By his countrymen he had been received with great rejoicings, and without delay had left for Paris.

Whilst Mr. Ladd and I were occupied in our customary manner, a letter directed to me was brought me by the postman; I handed it to Mr. Ladd to read it to me. But what should it turn out to be? A letter in Spanish signed "The old man", and containing nothing but the vilest abuse of Mr. Ladd's conduct. The writer said that he had already addressed me on a former occasion, and that he should continue to do everything in his power till he had deprived Mr. Ladd of his employ as my lector. Mr. Ladd attributes this vile production to one of the brothers of his wife, whom he describes to me as a very bad character.

This day being Monday we had again a good many people at dinner: Alejandro, wife and eldest daughter, the Canon Zarate, Manuel and Florencia Mendiburu, and our entire family, Juan and Isabel included; Dr. Middendorf was not present, he having embarked this morning for Salaverry or Pacasmayo, from either of which ports he intends [...]king a journey in the [...] [144] further than Cajamarca and Chachapoyas. He expects to be back by the end of June.

Saturday, 7th of May 1887. Anniversary of poor Aurelia's death.

The week is gone, and nothing of particular interest has occurred. My lectors make progress in the various books which they are reading to me.

In my old diary, which amuses me vastly, we have come as far as my visit to Arequipa in 1859, when after Pinckernelli's suicide I, accompanied by Johannes

Limpricht, had gone thither for the purpose of placing everything belonging to the firm of C. W. Schutte & Co. into the hands of Stafford and Ward, who had just established themselves in the said place. Mr. King's "Europe in Storm and Calm" we have brought to a close, and I am glad we have done with it, for, though it contains a great mass of varied information, its style is not to my liking, and in his politics the Author is by no means consistent. He is undoubtedly a stanch Republican, and at the same time he has a decided leaning to the autocracy of the Czar of all the Russias. In lieu of this book we have now commenced Sir Samuel Baker's "Ismailia", now read to me for the second time. James's "Arabella Stuart" continues interesting; it is however without doubt inferior to Sir Walter Scott's novels. The "Pall Mall Gazette" of March 22nd, sent me by Diederich Willink, gives a very pretty account of an excursion on a bicycle in the neighbourhood of Gravelotte. The "Weekly Times" of January 7th says that in the last four or five years the population of France has increased at the very low rate of 1/4% annually, say from 37,672,000 to 38,218,000 in the four and a half years from December 1881 to May 1886. With Monsieur Tassel I have come in Thiers' Work as far as 1804, when Pope Pius VII was cajoled by Napoleon Bonaparte to come to Paris there to crown him, the first Emperor of the French; when in the Cathedral of Nôtre Dame, he being duly [...] the Pope's hands, and [145] placed it himself on his head, then did the same to Josephine. These particulars I was more or less acquainted with, but new to me was that at the earnest request of Josephine, she and Napoleon, who had been married by civil contract in the time of the Revolution, were about this date, the 2nd of December, remarried, according to the rites of the Roman Catholic Church, by Cardinal Fesch, an uncle of the Bonapartes. Meanwhile the preparations for the invasion of England continued. With the story of "Sans Famille", which pleases me much, we progress slowly, for Tassel does not like to give much time to its reading.

The telegrams in the "Comercio" have during the whole week been filled with news of disasters – explosions in mines, collisions of trains on railways, and conflagrations, amongst others, one of the new settlements on the Isthmus of Panamá, called "Emperador", has been destroyed by fire. On the 5th instant there was some rioting in Paris; numbers of the lower classes paraded the streets shouting "A Berlin, A Berlin", also "Vive l'Alliance de la France et de Russie". They huzzaed in front of the Hotel of the Russian, and were on their way to that of the German Ambassador when they were dispersed by the police. Of the Schnebel incident no further notice seems to have been taken by either Government, German or French.

Sunday, 8th of May 1887. This Sunday I spent in the same manner as the previous ones.

When going to the pantheon I had with me neither flowers nor “plumero”, the former, Enriqueta, the latter, I, had forgotten. My occupation in the Chapel did consequently not last so long as usual, and though I had left the house as late as 6.30, when it was daylight, I was home by 9, much tired, and quite ready to take an hour’s repose. Ricardo read the “Comercio”, which was of little interest.

Dolores Puente, as I had anticipated, was not at home, having gone to her niece Maria Marriott, wife of Demetrio Olavegoya, who had been confined of a little girl within the last few days. General Prado and his wife [...] [146] spent a few months in La Punta, are never without visitors; to me they are invariably very polite, and so they were to-day.

As little have I a right to complain of Doña Irene, Mrs. Muñoz, and of Mercedes Riva-Aguero, the former, with whom I met the Spanish Minister Ojeda and his lady, whose acquaintance I had made in Ancon when with Alejandro, rattled away in a manner so as to allow hardly anybody to put in a single word, it was on her late residence in Chorrillos that she dilated, and on the many friends who had there come to see her. Mrs. Riva-Agüero was not quite so loquacious, though she also does not allow her tongue to lie idle in her mouth; she had spent the summer months in Ancon.

After dinner Alejandro read me from the “Comercio” part of Gustavo La Fuente’s letter, which treats on a ticklish point which at the time he was writing had kept in excitement not only the Paris press, but also many lawyers, viz. whether a married man has the right to open sealed letters addressed to his wife. I myself say “He has not”, for a sealed letter ought to be inviolable, but the first-rate French lawyers are of a contrary opinion: they say that the husband has a right to “fiscaliser” the actions of his wife, and, consequently, in virtue of this power, also the right, to open the letters directed to her whensoever he thinks proper.

Monday, 9th of May 1887. Our Monday’s dinner party was larger than it had been for a length of time, with which I am not at all pleased, for I know perhaps better than any one else my daughter’s limited income. She had, as usual, her seat in the centre of the table, to her right Canon Zarate, then Alejandro, Maria, Federico Marriott, Corina, Ricardo, Canon Mora, Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, Garland, opposite his wife, Isabel, Geraldo, Eloydita, Antonio, Maria Lacroix, Juan, Eloida, and I; in all not less than 18. I rose before coffee had been served, for I expected Tassel, who never fails to make his appearance at the proper hour.

Wednesday, [11th] of May 1887. This the 88th anniversary of [...] [147] birthday, I awoke and rose [at the usual hour, feeling rather feeble, which of late I have done but too often. The first who came to my bedroom to offer her congratulations

was my dear Enriqueta, who, besides the customary cup of hot milk, brought me her presents – two black silk cravats and a pair of black silk gloves. The next who made her appearance was the black servant girl Virginia; after my return from my customary walk, Maria and Corina came to embrace me, and brought me their present – a new hat. Followed, Alejandro, Geraldo, Ricardo, Antonio, little Enriqueta, Juan with his boy Juancito, Isabel, even Mrs. Lacroix. Mr. Ladd presented me with a pretty pen-cleaner. Eloida came with Maria and Elvira, Eloydita, on coming from school; Doña Juana Carbajal brought me her habitual present of sweetmeats. Hermann Da Ponte also looked in. In one word, I had no right to complain of the kindness shewn to me by all around me.

At dinner, which was very nice, Enriqueta having placed a turkey on the table, even a bottle of iced champagne, we were the entire family, except Augusta, who always keeps aloof, and the Canon Mora, whom Enriqueta had invited in order to smooth him down, for last Monday he had been in a shocking bad humour, which to-day he excused by saying he had then been disgusted, because he had had a seat near Doña Jacinta Sotomayor – with whom he is on bad terms. Alejandro gave my health, even Garland thawed a little; all Alejandro's little ones came in, also Juancito, and even Enriquito, whom Enriqueta had sent for. The plate with 88 lighted small candles, which Maria and Corina had arranged, was brought in, but I begged to have it removed, for the glare was too much for my eyes. All were in very good humour. We remained at dinner longer than usual. Alejandro kept us company till near ten; half an hour later I retired to my bedroom, whither Enriqueta always accompanies me to bid me Good-night.

Thursday, 12th of May 1887. I received two congratulatory letters, one from Marie Fischer, of Moers, who gives me a very satisfactory account [_] the whole family and of their [...] [148] lermo, who, poor fellow, does not prosper in Ica.

Saturday, 14th of May 1887. It will be remembered that last year's Congress annulled the contract which the Joint Stock Company, known here as the Muelle Darsena of Callao, concluded in 1885 with the then government of President Iglesias; ever since then the present administration has been negotiating with the Managers of the said Company, and within the last few days a new contract has been concluded, of which the "Comercio" gives the particulars, and comments on the same. This contract is no doubt more favourable to the Government than the previous one, but as it has to be laid before the next Congress, I think it more advisable not to enter into any details until it becomes the law of the country when approved of by the said Congress.

On the other hand I will give a short abstract of an article in the "Weekly Times" of January 14th 1887, relative to the late Earl of Iddesleigh, whose sudden

death I chronicled on the 13th of January last. He was born in London in 1818, and descended from a highly respectable Devonshire family, his father having been the 7th baronet Northcote. He, his eldest son, Stafford, was educated at Eton, and finished his studies in Oxford. His first appearance in official life was as private secretary to Mr. Gladstone, President of the Board of Trade in 1843. In 1855 he first entered the House of Commons, and soon sided with the Conservatives, and as such, whensoever this party was in power, filled many important posts. To me he is best known as Sir Stafford Northcote, Chancellor of the Exchequer and Leader of the Lower House. He w[as] of a particularly mild and gentle character, incapable of giving offence even to his bitterest enemy, he was defective in what his biographer calls "the go", and this was no doubt the reason why he was unable to raise himself to the highest step on the ladder, say, to the post of Prime Minister. For many years of [...] of the heart, to which his incessa[nt] [149] labours no doubt contributed, and his biographer gives to understand that of late he had not been quite the man as before. The Foreign Office, which he had had under his charge, the Marquis of Salisbury took for himself, and offered him the Privy Seal, which he refused; nevertheless, he continued on good terms with his former colleagues. On the 12th of January, at about two in the afternoon, he, apparently in good health, was in the Foreign Office conversing on politics with the Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs Sir James Fergusson, thence he went to the Marquis of Salisbury's office in Downing Street. Having ascended the staircase and entered the anteroom, he threw himself into an arm-chair, quite exhausted. The secretaries in the adjoining room heard him groan, one of them entered, and was just in time to prevent him falling from the chair. He placed him on the sofa, the Marquis of Salisbury came in, medical men were sent for, two arrived in time to find him alive, but save him they could not; he expired more or less in about twenty minutes after he had been first taken ill. At 3.30 he had been expected at the Mansion House, at a meeting which the Lord Mayor had convened to confer on the subject of the Imperial Institute, an institution which had been suggested by the Prince of Wales. The object of this Institute is to cement the good understanding which at present exists between the United Kingdom and its Colonies, but what it is really to be I find nowhere mentioned. Is it to be an Academy, an Exhibition, a Museum, a Club House? Nowhere do I find an answer to these queries. Considerable sums have been subscribed: by the Bank of England, £1000, by N. M. de Rothschild & Sons, £1000, by Lord Rothschild, £500, by Baring Bros. & Co., £1000, by Marshal & Snelgrove, £1000, by J. S. Morgan & Co., £1000, by the Clothmakers' Co., £2500, and by others. An individual called Mahon did his best to obstruct the proceedings by moving

amendments, which no one would listen to, and which were received with hisses and cries of “No” and “Chair”; at last the Lord Mayor thought it necessary to have him forcib[] turned [. . .] [150]

Sunday, 15th of May 1887. After a bad night’s rest I rose about 5.30, and 10 minutes later was in the street; it was light, but not yet full daylight. The “pulperias”, the street-doors, the gate of the barrack del Colegio Real were all closed; whilst passing the latter the blast of the bugle resounded from within. To-day, different from last Sunday, I had both flowers and my “plumero” with me, thus I could occupy myself in the chapel, which I did for more than an hour, and was back in my room by 8.30.

At 2.30 I again went out; this at present is the earliest hour for making calls; I recollect that in former years I left the house at 1 o’clock for the same purpose. With Magdalena Peralta I was a long time; she was very agreeable, not over talkative. I next went to Doña Juana Rosa, the daughter of the late Vocal Don J. A. Ribeyro; she told me that the valuable library would probably be bought by her brother Ramon, that the house would be brought to the hammer, and that she and her two sisters would remove next week to some apartments in the Calle Lescano, belonging to Ignacio Osma.

At dinner we had Eloida with us; Alejandro dined at Ayulo’s. This meal over, an hour or so was taken up with Ricardo’s reading of Samaroff; I returned to the parlour, and we separated at 10.30.

Yesterday died Doña Justa Dorregaray, the mother of the President Caceres, a native of Ayacucho, in her 80th year. All speak very well of her excellent and energetic character. She was never on good terms with the President’s wife, of whom by no means so good an opinion is entertained as of the just deceased. This evening at 10 o’clock the corpse was carried, no doubt accompanied by a vast number of people, to the Church of La Merced, where to-morrow, “cuerpo presente”, which as a general rule is prohibited by the Municipality, her funeral will be celebrated.

Monday, 16th of May 1887. About the middle of the day, Garland, his son Juan and Isabel Aliaga de la Croix went over the way to the Arch- [. . .] [who christened] Juan’s last born by the name of [151] Margarita Isabel, Garland and Isabel Lacroix standing sponsors.

An hour or so earlier Doña Justa Dorregaray’s funeral procession passed our house, of which I neither heard nor saw anything.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., 18° Reaumur.

Wednesday, 18th of May 1887. This morning Geraldo left for the mines without having been able to pay me the interest due me by the brothers. The “Luxor” of the Kosmos Line is shortly expected; on board of which will be shipped a

good quantity of silver ore, and then he thinks he will be able to settle accounts with me.

Alejandro is making some progress with our neighbour Leyva as to the purchase of his house; he hopes that in the course of next week his mother will be able to take possession of the same.

As regards myself, I cannot conceive why when getting up in the morning, which at present I do not before eight, I invariably feel very weak, so much so that I always find great difficulty in accomplishing my morning walk, which, as previously said, I am in the habit of extending in various directions. This lassitude wears off in the course of the day, and towards four or five I am quite strong enough to take my quick run to the once Barbones Gate and back, which would be a very easy matter were it not for the darkness which sets in about six, and is not dispelled by the insufficient light which the scanty gas-lamps afford. At about 10 o'clock drowsiness again creeps over me, and I am generally in bed before eleven.

Thursday, 19th of May 1887. Though this was Ascension, a holyday, I made no calls. Mr. Ladd was with me till two, Ricardo read to me before and after dinner, and the hours from 4 to 6 p.m. I whiled away in the Alameda de los Descalzos.

An article in the Leipzig Gazette, dated the 16th of March refers to the 16th of March 1687, the birthday of Sophia Dorothea, daughter of George, Elector of Hanover, afterwards George I, of England, wife of Frederick William I of Prussia, the brutal Giant-Fancier, to whom she bore no less than fourteen children, and mother [of] Frederick the Great, who a [...] [152] extremely fond of his Mother, of whom to his latest days he always spoke with the greatest love and affection. Of this amiable feature in his character I have hitherto been completely ignorant. From some book or other I have learned that whilst on the 18th January 1871 William I, of Prussia, was proclaimed German Emperor in the mirror saloon of Louis XIV's Palace of Versailles it was on the 18th of January 1701 that the last Elector of Brandenburg placed on his head in Konisberg the first royal Crown of Prussia as Frederick the First.

With Antonio I had a conversation, of which I shall probably say something more in the course of a few weeks.

Friday, 20th of May 1887. I had a very bad night's rest, which is not to be wondered at, for it was at the same hour that eleven years ago my dear Mariquita was taken from me.

At 8 a.m. Enriqueta and I, together with Ricardo, the black servant girl Virginia and the man-servant José, drove out to the pantheon, Enriqueta taking with her a very large quantity of flowers, some of which she devoted to the niche of her dear son Enrique, whilst the greater part served to ornament my beloved wife's sarcophagus, the dry flowers having of course been previously

removed. The chapel was also thoroughly swept and cleaned by the servant, though in reality it hardly required any cleansing, such good care do I take of it every Sunday. We were home by 10 o'clock.

Sunday, 22nd of May 1887. The tedious uniformity of my way of living is such that I should not wonder if at last I were to give over writing my diary, and the Sundays are still worse than the week-days.

As usual I went out to the pantheon, but nothing had I to do, for Enriqueta and I had been there two days previously. I sat down on the steps of the altar and repassed in my mind the events of the more or less 24 hours from 9 p.m. of the 19th to 4 a.m. of the 20th May 1876, the recollection of which will I am sure [...] as long as I live. Whether I shall recol- [153] lect them hereafter is more than I can say.

With Doña Dolores Puente, who is very agreeable, I was more than half an hour.

Immediately after dinner all the ladies of the family disappeared, for they had to attend to the dressing of Maria and Corina, who, I believe for the first time in their lives, went in dresses with short sleeves, and décolletées, to a grand ball given by Mr. Ojeda, Spanish Minister Resident here. Alejandro, who is very intimate with him and his lady, born in Japan of English parents, had for the last two days been very busy assisting them in their arrangements for this great festivity. Of our family all were invited except Geraldo, absent, Ricardo and myself, which two latter, for different reasons, do not go to parties. Garland and Enriqueta preferred staying at home, and so did Eloida and Isabel, the former too near her next, the latter too near her last, confinement.

I did not know what to do with myself, and really felt unhappy. It was 9 before Ricardo came to read for half an hour.

Monday, 23rd of May 1887. The two girls, Antonio and Juan all agreed that the ball had gone off famously; the girls had danced every dance, and, completely tired, had not come home before five this morning. Supper had been laid out on five tables, one in the middle, the other four in the four corners of the saloon. About one hundred and fifty persons had been present, of course of what is called the first circle of Lima society, the Ministers and Foreign diplomats; the President had not been present. I know not whether he had not been invited, or whether he had stayed away on account of the recent death of his Mother.

I will say here, once for all, that on Mondays we always have a large party at our dinner table. Alejandro and wife, Dr. Zarate, and Dr. Middendorf, when in Lima, are never wanting; casual guests are Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, who makes her appearance but too often, the Canon Mora, Hermann Da Ponte, Eloydita, Federico Marriott, the two Misses Lacroix, Manuel and Florencia Mendiburu, these last five only when invited, never on their own accord. I am in the habit

of making my esca[pe] [...] [158] in Cañete, which, as the old lady told me, has hitherto given very poor results.

At our dinner table we had, instead of Canon Zarate, who was indisposed, the Canon Mora, who proved a real bore. I suppose he got a little in the wind, for from 8 o'clock, when we rose from the table, till past 10 o'clock, when at last he took his leave, he spoke incessantly, without a single minute's pause; I nodded in my chair, Alejandro fell asleep and snored, Garland went in and out, the girls escaped to their room, whither Eloida followed them, and thus poor Enriqueta had to stand the brunt of his loquacity for more than two hours. I believe he dilated mostly on the present situation of Doña Fortunata Nieto and on the will of her late husband José Maria Sancho Davila.

Tuesday, 31st of May 1887. Last night's "Comercio" gives an abstract of the contract concluded in London between José Aranivar, holding full power from the Peruvian Government, and the holders of Peruvian Bonds; a cutting of the newspaper containing these particulars will be found in Appendix, under N^o 3. In my opinion they differ greatly from the original proposal made by Mr. Michael Grace, as will be seen on referring to what I said in this my diary on pages 59 to 61.

Saturday, 4th of June 1887. Within the last few days the Lima wintry, or, more properly speaking, rainy and foggy, season has actually set in. Early in the morning a dense fog lies on the ground, the streets are still wet at 8 or 9 o'clock a.m., the sun hardly shews itself in the course of the day, and yesterday, for instance, at 5 p.m. the fog might almost be called a drizzling rain. To-day at 3 p.m., windows open, thermometer marks 16° R.

For the last week or so I have hardly said a word about European politics, which I will make up for by now devoting a few lines to the same: In France it appears to me as if they would never agree who are to be the Members of the Cabinet; Freycinet, no doubt, is at the head of the peace party, whilst General Boulanger, more properly called General Bullanguero, for some time [...] leader of the War party. Fort[_] [159] nately he has been turned out of late. In the United Kingdom Ireland continues to be a thorn which irritates the body politic, whilst on the other hand the Queen's Jubilee keeps the greater part of the population in a state of sweet agitation. Since Prince Bismarck's late victory in the Reichstag, Germany is quiet. Russia continues in secret its well-known aggressive policy, on the one side it extends its influence to the very frontiers of China and Afghanistan; I should not wonder if before twelve months have elapsed we were to hear of the Transcaspian Railway having reached the frontiers of both these countries. In Afghanistan the powerful tribe the Ghilzais, probably instigated by Russian emissaries, have revolted

against the Ameer, and, as far as the “Comercio’s” telegrams go, have not yet been subdued. Also to the westward the Czar is stretching out his powerful hand: The “Weekly Times” says there are signs of his desire to annex to his vast Empire a small tract of land at present Norwegian territory, which, overlapping Sweden, touches the Russian frontier, it is the fjord Ofoden, which opening into the Atlantic renders the possession of this small portion of Norway of great importance to Russia, because, though in North latitude $68 \frac{1}{4}^{\circ}$, in the winter time it is not blocked up by ice, as the Russian ports in the Baltic are, though situated in a more southern latitude, and thus Ofoden might be easily converted into an important naval station; and, at the same time, he whose brains are filled with these ambitious designs is not sure of his life for a single moment. The Bulgarian question is at rest for the present; this country is now governed by a Regency, which will continue its functions till the Great Powers agree in naming the Prince who henceforth is to rule its destinies. The annexation of Upper Burmah to the Indian Empire is gradually being consolidated; the banditti, known as dacoits, are being put down. A small island in the China seas, Port Hamilton, of which many competent men in the English Admiralty have given as their opinion that in case of war, particularly with Russia, it might be of great value both as a naval station and coal depôt, has nevertheless been given up by the English Government to the Celestial Empire with the express con[di]tion that it be not transferred to any [...] [160] believe has been done during the present administration of the Marquis of Salisbury. The Chinese Government, if an article in the “Weekly Times” is to be believed, is extremely tolerant in religious matters; it does not impede the labour of Christian missionaries, whether Protestant or Catholic. It allows its subjects to adopt the Christian faith, with the proviso however that though Christians they always remain subject to the Chinese authorities, and do not claim the protection of a Foreign Power, especially the French, which some time past a few of them attempted to do. A telegram lately published in the “Comercio” says that the Sultan of Turkey has ceded to the United Kingdom the Island of Cyprus, by which is probably meant that the provisional possession of this Island granted to the United Kingdom by the treaty of Berlin is now become permanent. In the said treaty it was stipulated that England was to keep Cyprus as long as Russia held Batoum, and now as Russia has made Batoum a fortress, it is very unlikely that she will ever again relinquish it. On the 31st March a part of Hamburg was destroyed by fire, so the “Comercio” says, the particulars are not yet known.

Now as to the books, to the reading of which I am listening many hours of the day: They are – my old Diaries, which of course are *to me* of great interest;

Baker's "Ismailia", a miserably written work; no doubt he has given proofs of extraordinary valour and great perseverance in carrying out the task which Ismael, then Khedive of Egypt, had imposed upon him; viz. that of rooting out the slave trade in the Soudan. He relates what he has done, and what he has suffered, and yet the reader takes no interest in his doings and sufferings: the fault lies in his way of expressing himself. When Mr. Ladd and I have done with Baker, we take up Bulwer's "Harold", which is certainly written in a noble style; the hour of from 4 to 5, when we are occupied with this novel, is one of real enjoyment to me. With Monsieur Tassel I wade through Thiers' work; one whole evening [...] detailed description of the battle of [161] Austerlitz; a quarter of an hour or so we give to "Derniers Temps de l'Empire d'Occident", by A. Thierry, which pleases me quite as much as when it was first read to me. The word "wading" I may almost with as much justice apply to the reading of Meding's "Dissolution of the Hanoverian Legion".

Sunday, 5th of June 1887. This morning when I left the house at 6.30 it was nearly daylight. Pulperias and the barrack were open, and a few people were stirring; temperature milder than I had expected. I was back by nine.

This being Trinity Sunday, I called upon Doña Trinidad, widow of Don Pedro Cisneros, whom I had not seen since her removal to her present dwelling. There were a good many visitors, none of whom I could distinguish; I therefore remained but a few minutes. Not much longer was I with the Señorita Ponce, who received me in the absence of her aunt Doña Irene Portillo de Muñoz. With that excellent old lady Doña Manuela Portillo I stayed a considerable while; when I left her it was 5 o'clock; I then walked to the Alameda de los Descalzos, and came home in the dark.

Alejandro gave me an account of the dinner party which on the previous day had been given by Louis Dubois, chief of Graham, Rowe & Co. and Austrian Consul, to Prince Carlos de Bourbon, of whom I have previously spoken. At 7 p.m. precisely, the Prince, who travels as Comte de Breu, made his appearance; some of the guests were already there, others came immediately after him. About half an hour later they sat down to dinner, which was as excellent as the best cookery in Lima can produce; of course it was furnished by one of the hotels. To the right of Mrs. Dubois the Prince took his seat, present were 18 persons, viz. the Prince with his medical adviser, his secretary and his aide-de-camp, the French Minister Resident in Lima, Mr. and Mrs. Dubois, Pedro Correa – Director of the Beneficencia, Manuel Candamo, Enrique Barreda, Dr. Felipe Varela, Waldemar Schröder, Calixto Pfeiffer, Enrique Ayulo, the Pole Malinowski, Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon, Alejandro himself, and one more – whose name I do not [...] collect. The conversation was [...] [162] on by those

who sat near to one another, but all without the least gêne, and so quickly did the time pass that it was 10 o'clock before they were aware of it.

Monday, 6th of June 1887. When taking my early walk I met Pedro Correa, who told me of the dinner given on the previous day by the Prince in the Hotel Maury, and at which he had been present. He was of opinion that, as to the dishes, they had been still more exquisite than at Dubois's, the wines, perhaps somewhat inferior, neither had the conversation been so unrestrained. Present had been, amongst others, three of the Peruvian Ministers, the Prefect, the Alcalde, Comandante-General de la Artilleria, Representatives Resident in Lima of the United Kingdom, of the Argentine Provinces, and of Bolivia. The Prince, I should say, cannot but be satisfied with the attention shewn him in Lima. Yesterday in Santo Domingo a private and solemn mass was said for him; after which he had breakfasted with J. A. Lavalle, in company of Pierola, Federico Panizo, Juan Aliaga, and a few others of Pierola's political clique; then he had been with Correa in the gallery which the latter as Director of the Beneficencia has a right to in the Plaza de Acho. To-day he is going by train to Chicla; to-morrow they say that Basagoytia will give him an evening party, and the day following, after having breakfasted with the Canevaros at their estate of Caudevilla, he will honour by his presence a banquet to be given him by the majority of the members of the Club de la Union, the four brothers Garland take no share in it. Of course he has visited the Library, the Mint, and other public institutions.

Wednesday, 8th of June 1887. From the "Weekly Times" of February 11th 1887 I take the following more or less interesting items: Mr. Goschen, who has succeeded Lord Randolph Churchill as Chancellor of the Exchequer, and who in his politics is a decided defender of the union of the Empire, was elected member of the House of Commons for St. George's, Hanover Square, by a majority of [...] 1545 given in favour of his Gladstonia[_] [163] opponent Mr. Haysman. Lord Macaulay says somewhere "that the square mile of houses bounded by Piccadilly and Oxford Street, by Bond Street and Park Lane, is more distinguished for intelligence, wit, culture, and all the other high qualities of civilization than any other square mile in the world."

The telephones are making extraordinary progress in Berlin. The total length of the wires is, in round numbers, 12,000 kilometres – very nearly equal to the diameter of the earth. There are nine exchange offices in the city, and ten thousand speaking tubes. The number of subscribers is about 6000, who hold an average of 100,000 conversations daily. The furthest point with which Berlin is directly connected by telephone is Hanover, distant 340 kilometres, or about 215 miles.

Mr. H. M. Stanley writes in a letter dated Cairo, January 29th, that he was on the point of starting for Suez, thence to Zanzibar, where he intended to engage 600 Zanzibaris, with whom he was to depart on his pacific Emin Pasha Relief Expedition. He calculated that his voyage per steamer to the mouth of the Congo would take him 20 days, 3 days on the lower Congo, 35 days on the Upper Congo, and land journeys to Dr. Schnitzler's settlements 99 days. He was of opinion that his Zanzibaris, though armed with rifles, would have no occasion to make use of them, as the country through which his route lies is thinly peopled with peaceably inclined tribes, who would hide themselves in the forests till the armed force had passed by; what Emin Pasha stood most in need of was ammunition, of which Stanley carries large quantities with him; in all probability at present in the month of June Stanley will have reached his destination, and Emin Pasha will have decided whether to remain or to abandon his settlement, and to return with Stanley.

Thursday, 9th of June 1887. Though this was a holyday, Corpus Christi, Mr. Ladd was with me till near 4 o'clock, and this he was because on the previous days he had been obliged to absent himself for several hours. What was the cause of his absence requires an ex[pl]anation: Within the last [few] months [...] [164] more soles nominal value have gradually gone out of circulation, and this to such a degree that nobody would receive them for more than 40 or 50 per cent less their nominal value, consequently a considerable amount of money was completely locked up, and the Government had necessarily to interfere. It was therefore made known in the papers that all those who held such notes and were willing to exchange them for smaller notes with a discount of ten per cent should give in their names and the amounts in their possession. With this 10% thus gained the Government intended to pay the cost of smaller billetes which still existed in the hands of a New York engraver. Great was the number of the subscribers, amongst whom Mr. Ladd for the amount in his possession. Now that the billetes had arrived from the States the exchange was to be made; the hours for that purpose were fixed upon and advertised in the papers, and Mr. Ladd of course went, but as yet unsuccessfully, for the crowd was such that he could not get admittance. Geraldo fared better; yesterday he went there at a late hour, and obtained about 60,000 soles nominal, which, less 10%, were exchanged for billetes of 20 soles each. For a moment I flattered myself that this unexpected relief would enable the brothers to pay me some of the interest which they owe, but in conversation with Alejandro I casually learned from him that in the mine called "Eliza" an unexpected work has to be done, which requires an outlay they had not counted upon, and for which, Geraldo, who is to start to-day or to-morrow, has to take with him a considerable amount of paper money. Shepherd has written them that the socabon or adit in the said

mine, more than 400 metres long, is badly levelled; it has too great a fall, say from 8 to 10 per cent, whilst the decline ought not to pass 2%. As it is, the carts laden with ore rush down too rapidly, and when empty the difficulty to bring them up is in the same proportion too great. This must be remedied, and will of course require a great deal of labour and consequent expense.

At 4 o'clock I went to the Alameda de los Des [...] till 6.30 when I found in the parlour [165] Doña Jacinta Sotomayor and Florencia Mendiburu with her brother Manuel, which two latter had been with Maria and Corina to the Exhibition Park; of course they remained to dinner. Whilst we were at table Alejandro joined, and all the four young Garlands diverted themselves with bantering Doña Jacinta in the most extraordinary manner, who instead of taking it amiss seemed on the contrary rather pleased that they took so much notice of her, and thus we had all the while a continual roar of laughter. I was the first to rise, and was immediately followed by Ricardo, who this evening read me a particularly interesting chapter from Samarow, in which von Meding gives a, of course imaginary account of the discussions – firstly, between the Emperor Napoleon III and his favourite Minister Emile Olivier, then between him and the Council of Ministers on the plébiscite, which it will be remembered was in the beginning of the year 1870 laid before the French people, in order that they might decide whether they did or did not approve the Liberal Constitution which the Emperor at that time was pleased to concede to them. Le Comte Daru, Minister for Foreign Affairs and one of his colleagues, Monsieur Duffet, were decidedly opposed to the plébiscite, and accordingly gave in their resignation, in consequence of which the Ministry for Foreign Affairs was also entrusted to Olivier.

When at 9.30 I went to the parlour, all were gone; Garland and Enriqueta were playing bézique; they soon left off, Garland went to his dormitory, and I remained with my daughter till 10.30, when I also retired.

Friday, 10th of June 1887. I see to my great surprise in Gustavo La Fuente's letter to the Editors of the "Comercio" that the Pope insists upon considering himself a prisoner in the Vatican, that he hardly even goes to the Church of St. Peter, which is connected with the Vatican by a covered way, and that when he goes, he does it in the greatest secrecy, so as to avoid being seen by any one. On Easter Sunday he says mass in the Sixtine Chapel, to which only about 150 persons, and these the most select, are admitted; from his own hands they receive the communion.

Of the Czar Alexan[der] [...] [166] Times of February 11th 1887 gives a very different account from that we have seen in other papers. Here it is said that he is very temperate, that he is an excellent husband and father, that he possesses much knowledge, but that he is obstinate, and will not cede an iota

of the autocracy or self-government inherited from his predecessors; he is also described as a very large and strong man, it is said of him that with his bare hands he can break a common horseshoe, a feat also related of Augustus the Third, the Strong, King of Saxony in the beginning of the last century.

Saturday, 11th of June 1887. Yesterday the Prince Carlos de Bourbon, alias the Comte de Breu, left by steamer for Valparaiso, his residence in Lima having lasted about a fortnight, in the course of which he is said to have distributed alms to a considerable amount. Even the nuns of Belen gave him yesterday before his departure a very "succulent" lunch, prepared in the Hotel de France et d'Angleterre. To the same had been invited amongst others the Pope's Legate at present in Lima, also a young man who calls himself a son of the late José Sevilla, known as the Zouave, he having many years back served in the Pope's army, and Fausto, the extra Catholic son of Doña Josefa Torre-Tagle.

Geraldo started this morning per train for his mines, taking with him a considerable portion of the paper money which he exchanged a few days back. Nevertheless he has been able to pay me the greater part of the interest which he and his brother were owing to me.

Vessels from all ports of Chile are at present allowed to enter the Peruvian ports, after having been subjected to five days' quarantine.

Sunday, 12th of June 1887. At 6 o'clock I was in the street, at seven in the pantheon, at eight I left, and at a quarter past 9 I was again in bed.

My to-day's visit to Dolores Puente was of unusual length, for on no account would she allow me to leave her without having first [...] Nacional and addre[ssed] [167] by her Cousin J. A. Lavalle to Prince Carlos de Bourbon, accompanying a very pretty and valuable present which he had made him of a small oval painting on marble, representing seven portraits, in the centre that of Ferdinand VII of Spain, around which six portraits of the Royal Family, all near relations to Prince Carlos de Bourbon, who recognized them as soon as he saw them. This painting Lavalle had received from a near relation of his, Juan José Pinillos, who, like Lavalle, belonged to the old aristocratic families of Lima, who almost without exception have still a decided leaning towards the old royal family of Spain. This Pinillos, whom I perfectly well recollect, for he died here in Lima in 1872 at the age of 82, went when a youth to Spain, entered the army there as a member of the Royal Guard of Ferdinand VII, took a part in the Peninsula War; at the King's death sided with Don Carlos against his niece Isabel, but being at the same time on very good terms with the widow Cristina, whom before her marriage he had known in Naples, he thought best to absent himself for some time, and asked leave from Don Carlos to visit his native city Lima, which was granted him, and he then received as a present the painting

spoken off. I have already mentioned in this my diary that on his deathbed he married Doña Josefa Cabezudo, daughter of a notary of Ica, and widow of a drunken Englishman John Black, certainly no aristocratic connection. One of his sisters was the spouse of President Luis Orbegoso, one of whose daughters married Vicente Gonzales y Pinillos, my very good friend and co-passenger on board the “Vicar of Bray”, his daughter Luisa is the wife of the parvenu Alsatian Jew Dreyfus; another sister of Pinillos, Doña Navidad, who enjoyed no immaculate reputation, became the wife of General Elespuru, and one of her granddaughters is the wife of Gustavus Heudebert, also supposed to be a Jew, and certainly of no pure repute; Doña Navidad when widow married again a certain La Torre-Bueno, whose son has taken for his wife a daughter of John Gildemeister, of one of the first families of Bremen, but who in his selection of a helpmate has not been very particular. In this manner the high and the low-born can never es[_] being mixed [...] [168] Doña Manuela Costas, widow of José Maria Peña and her daughter Julia; both were very friendly, but, as far as I could judge, the loss of their husband and father had not made a deep impression on them. Whilst I had been with them, the mortal remains of Juan Martin Cardenas, with whom I had been acquainted as member of the Directory of the Banco de Lima, now Fiscal de la Corte Suprema, were conveyed to their last resting place in the pantheon with military honours, for all members of this high Tribunal are entitled to the same honours as a General of Division.

I had still time to walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, and was home in the dark in time for dinner. Alejandro and Eloida were with us, but he having nothing particular to say to me, I went to my room, and, after listening to Ricardo’s reading, was in bed before ten.

Monday, 14th of June 1887. To my great surprise I had a visit from the Superior of the Redemptorists, who came accompanied by one of his brethren. He remained but a short while. Amongst other things I learned from him that, ever since the birth of the young king of Spain Alfonso XIII, the Pope has counselled the Prince Carlos de Bourbon to abstain from prosecuting his claim to the Spanish Crown; and to such a devout prince as Don Carlos the Holy Father’s advice ought to be equal to a command.

A little anecdote which Doña Dolores related to me yesterday, and which I then thought to be a myth, was confirmed to me in the course of the day: At the dinner party, given in the Club de la Union, Ricardo Palma, the Librarian of the Lima Public Library and the well-known author of the “Leyendas Peruanas”, said to the Prince in the course of conversation: “I am a Republican, and not only a Republican – but a Red Republican; what I hate are the Inquisition and

the Jesuits". To which the Prince replied: "I have not come hither to discuss such subjects, but to become acquainted with the character and customs of the Peruvians"; and, having said so, turned the [...] [169]

Friday, 17th of June 1887. Yesterday I received from Mr. Sharpe, Agent in Callao of the Pacific Steam Navigation Co., a cheque for S/75.70 silver, being, as he said in his note, the balance of last year's dividend on my eleven shares of £25, say £11 at 34d 7/8. Somewhat later, towards 4 o'clock, I went with Alejandro to a house near the Church of Jesus Maria, in which on the previous day General José Rufino Echenique had breathed his last, after a protracted illness. He, being General of Division, had, of course, to be buried with military honours, and the crowd of sight-seers was such that we could hardly make our way through them. I obtained a seat in an inner room, where I saw nothing of what was going on outside, and as soon as the funeral procession was on its way to the pantheon, I hastened home, and took my usual before-dinner-walk.

In Wednesday's "Comercio" General Echenique's biography is given, but, as little good can be said of him, the Editors have very properly made it rather short. He was born in the year 1808 in Puno, entered the army as Cadet at the age of 13, fought under Arenales in the campaign called "de Intermedios" in 1823, took a share in the battle of Junin, and being made prisoner shortly before the battle of Ayacucho, was sent to the Island of Esteves in the Lake of Titicaca, where he remained till the victory of Ayacucho insured the independence of Perú. Of the remainder of his career I think it unnecessary to give the details, his name having frequently been mentioned in this my diary. I will only say that even the place of his birth has been violently contested by his opponents; they affirmed that he could not be President of the Republic because he was born in Bolivia, and I perfectly remember that at the time it was said that his Mother, a highly respectable lady, refused to declare upon oath that her son was born in Perú, neither could it be proved by the Puno Church Register, because that Volume of the Register had unfortunately been stolen.

Of a North American Engineer James Buchanan Eads, also lately deceased, the "Comercio" gives on the other hand a glowing account. It is he who was on the point of carrying [...] to effect the wonderful scheme of a [...] [170] Province of Tehuantepec, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, by which is meant that the vessel with its masts, sails, rudder, cargo, and I suppose also crew and passengers, is to be lifted out of the sea and be placed in a dry dock upon wheels, which by means of powerful locomotives is to be pulled along to the opposite shore, where it is to be lifted out and let down into the ocean. In 1882, when I crossed the Isthmus of Panamá, I met there a German Engineer Zimmerman, who spoke about this maritime Railway, and was confident that it would be completed before the Canal of Panamá was. Eads was a

self-taught man. When a boy he used to sell apples in the streets of New-York; next he was a shop-boy, but fortunately for him his principal possessed a very extensive library, to which he was allowed access; there he studied by himself for five years, and no doubt, when he left his employer, was a man of science. In 1839 he obtained a situation on board of a steamer on the Mississippi; in 1842 he invented a diving-bell upon a new principle. In the course of a few years he made himself acquainted with every spot, every nook on the Mississippi from San Louis to New Orleans, a distance of 50 miles. When the civil war broke out he was employed by the Federal Government in the construction of men-of-war. After the conclusion of peace it was he who constructed a bridge across the Mississippi; at a later period he was consulted both in Canada and Mexico. In one word, from year to year his fame and reputation increased, until death prevented the completion of his last, the most wonderful of all his plans.

I have hitherto omitted to mention that the late telegrams from Berlin speak of the bad state of health of the Prince Imperial of Germany. They say that he suffers from a cancer in the mouth, and that his days are numbered, whilst an English surgeon who has twice operated on him has given as his opinion that he merely suffers from a wort, not from a cancer, and that for the present his life is not a danger.

Sunday, 19th of June 1887. In conformity with what for the present [...] and which I trust I shall keep up as [171] long as my forces last, I rose this morning before daybreak, and dressed by candlelight. At 5.45 I left the house, one hour later I was in my chapel in the pantheon, and at 8.45 back and in bed.

In my visiting task I made more progress than on other Sundays; with four ladies who were not at home I left my cards, say – with Mrs. Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, with Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, with Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo, and with Grimanesa Cotes de Bryce. More fortunate was I with Isabel Rodrigo, married to Dr. M. M. Galvez, a very agreeable lady, with Asuncion Alvarez, widow of Santillana, some ladies of Melchor Velarde's family, and Adela Velarde, with her poor, pitiful husband Baltazar Aranivar, who however appeared to me to be not quite so weak in his mind as he had been represented, though no doubt he is fast losing his mental faculties.

At dinner we had Alejandro, without his wife, who was prevented by a slight indisposition.

Monday, 20th of June 1887. To-day is the grand jubilee day. Fifty years have elapsed since William IV died and his niece succeeded him on the throne as Queen Victoria. I am told that last night but one some of the English gentlemen resident in Lima celebrated this grand day in the English Club, and to-night there will be illumination, fireworks and “noche buena” in the

Plaza Mayor, probably also a dance in the said Club; and to-morrow, the 50th anniversary of the Queen's proclamation, Mr. Sharpe, the Agent of the Pacific Steam Navigation Co., will give a sumptuous ball in his house in Callao, at which however I believe but few Lima ladies will be present, for it must be very inconvenient to go down to Callao in the train at night-time in ball-dress at the present season of the year, and to remain there by force till 5 o'clock next morning, at which hour the return train will be ready. Garland and family, Alejandro and his wife have received invitations, but Alejandro is the only one who intends going.

Thursday, 23rd of June 1887. The jubilee festivities are over. Here in Lima the dance or, rather, ball, in the Phoenix, or English, Club was [...] complete success, at least so Alejandro and [...] [172] come home till near 5 o'clock in the morning. Both in Callao and in Lima the 21st was considered by the English as a holiday, and all their commercial establishments were closed. Mr. Ladd however was with me. The ball given by Mr. Sharpe at his Santa Rosa House in Chuquito, close to Callao, has been, both by Alejandro and Antonio's accounts, of a splendour which has seldom been equalled, certainly never surpassed, by any fête given in either of the two cities. Between 150 and 200 persons were present; Mr. Sharpe had counted at least upon a hundred more. At the supper table Mrs. Sharpe had to her right el Señor Irigoyen, Minister of Finance, to her left, Mr. Louis Dubois, Austrian Consul-General; Dubois' wife sat to the right of Mr. Sharpe, and a young lady to his left. This proves to me that there was a scarcity of people of high rank. It is needless to say that viands and wines were excellent. By day-break the party broke up.

From the telegrams we learn that on the 21st the London festivities surpassed everything that had ever been seen before. In Westminster Abbey the Jubilee, no doubt a Thanksgiving, Service was held; about 300 Roman Catholics of the English aristocracy had it is true returned the entrance tickets which had been sent them, but, though they were wanting, the Abbey was crowded to excess by 10,000 lords, ladies and gentlemen. The Queen drove in procession, opened by some Princes from India, from Buckingham Palace, making a circuit through Trafalgar Square, Northumberland Avenue and the Thames Embankment, to the Abbey in an open carriage drawn by 8 horses. When she entered, all the 10,000, who had been seated, rose as one man, and when "God save the Queen" was sung, all the 10,000 voices joined in the Chorus. Where the Queen took her seat, she was surrounded by 32 members of her family. Of the number of people who crowded the streets, and of their incessant acclamations, no idea can be formed. The papers say that the Imperial Prince of Germany had never been, even in his own country, welcomed with such huzzaing as on this occasion.

The [...] by the Queen from all parts of the Globe [173] are innumerable. In the East Indies the Jubilee festivities began on the 16th February, and were quite as splendid as those in the Mother Country have been. They were anticipated so many months because in India in the month of June the heat and the rains are such as to preclude out-door rejoicings. If I remember correctly, not less than 25,000 prisoners for debt received their liberty in Calcutta, their debts being paid by the Government. In the Appendix, under N^o 4, I affix the Queen's Portrait with some verses at foot, on the reverse a few lines composed by Mr. Ladd.

Last night my granddaughters had a little dance, which came to pass quite by chance: Alejandro's little girls have committed to memory a few Spanish melodies, which they sing whilst one of their Aunts plays the piano; this they do so prettily that one or two of Maria's friends wished to hear them. The one came, the other came, their brothers accompanied them, other young men heard of it, and thus a little party was formed, amongst them Hermann Da Ponte with his betrothed Hortencia, Marriott, Hernan Velarde with his – Isabel Bergmann. I did not join them, for the reason given by me more than once – I do not like to mix with many people. Towards 1 o'clock in the morning they separated.

Friday, 24th of June 1887. Dia de San Juan, when I had to pay my congratulatory visits to the Juanes and Juanas of my acquaintance. The Señora Juana Perez, widow of Felipe Salaverry, shot by order of Santa Cruz in Arequipa in February 1836, received me in such a manner as to give me to understand that she would have been disappointed had I not called on her. With her lives one of her grandchildren, daughter of Irene Olavegoya, Juanita – a very nice young lady. John Gildemeister was not in his drawing-room, probably the European correspondence just received kept him in his office; with his wife I remained a very short time; the same with Juanita, the clever daughter of Isabel Coloma de Canseco. Juan José Moreira was complaining of a bad cold; he certain [...] [174] Thence I had a good distance to walk to Dr. Selaya's, with whose amiable lady, Juana Valle-Riestra I found an extraordinary number of visitors; I remained but a few minutes, for I could see that it was a difficult matter for her to say a word or two to every one present. Carlos Zevallos, who has a situation in the Mint, and with whom I exchanged a few words, told me this establishment, which is rented by Fabricio Caceres from the Government, is by no means at a stand-still, as I thought it was. Bar silver is being sent in, and the coined silver is returned sometimes after the lapse of eight, never later than after 30 days. At General Nicolas Freyre and his wife Juana Rosa Moreira's it was the very reverse, I was the only visitor; both are in bad health, and also I believe in very

poor pecuniary circumstances. With them I remained some time; it was clear to me that they were glad to have somebody to converse with. Juana Rosa Ribeyro and her sisters, whose new domicile in the Calle Lescano I succeeded in finding, had gone out.

At home we dined by ourselves, Garland somewhat indisposed; Alejandro was not with us, for the deaf Enrique Gibson from Arequipa, on his way to Europe, via Panamá, dined with him. I received letters from my son Juan in Paris and from Martha C. Bobertag of Drossen, dated the middle of May. Juan was in Paris suffering from sciatica; Guillermo Salcedo, he says, was in his opinion likely to lose his time and money in his lawsuit against the "all-powerful" Dreyfus; Bogardus had commenced his operations against the London Peruvian Guano Co.; Corina, Olga and Baby were about leaving for Hamburg to be present at the marriage of two of Schön's nieces. Martha of Drossen gives her and her husband's thanks for my present of £50; he seems to be very nervous, and overburdened with his clerical duties.

Saturday, 25th of June 1887. Eloida's Saint's Day. I went to congratulate her and made her a present of a very pretty gold, or, more probably, silver-gilt, brooch adorned with two small pearls, which [...] than thirteen soles. Yesterday, to our porter [175] and wife – Juan and Juana – I gave each four soles; half a dozen of wine for Doña Juana Carbajal cost me sixty soles paper; for putting up a bell in my bedroom, which was done in 1884, I paid S/2.89, and, finally, on the 22nd, Juan Garland's birthday, I gave him S/50. One with another these expenses are more than they ought to be.

Sunday, 26th of June 1887. The first hours of the day I passed the same as last and many other previous Sundays, however with the difference that I left the house as late as 6.15, that it was full daylight, and that the streets were wet with the dense fog which had fallen during the night; moreover, I felt uncommonly weak, so much so that I took an hour and a quarter to reach the pantheon, which I usually do in one hour, and even in less time.

My to-day's visits were few: Mrs. Amelia Riglos, widow of Francisco Moreira and her sister-in-law Mariana, who live together, had gone out; one of the sons of the former received me, and I conversed with him a few minutes. He told me that in the course of the present year he expected to pass his examination as barrister, what is here called "abogado"; his elder brother has just returned together with Carlos Elias from Santiago de Chile, where the latter has been for some time as Peruvian Minister, the former as Attaché to the Legation. Old Mrs. Josefa Torre-Tagle, not blessed with a very bright intellect, seemed glad to see me, for I am a good listener; on the other hand it was to me a real pleasure to converse, perhaps for half an hour, with the very agreeable Maria Teresa

Alvarez Calderon, wife of Manuel Candamo; whilst I was with her, the Spanish Minister Ojeda came in. It was now 4.30; I walked to the Alameda de los Descalzos, and was not home before 6.30, when I felt so tired that, after having conversed with Alejandro after dinner, and listened to Ricardo's reading, I went to bed before 10 o'clock.

Monday, 27th of June 1887. In my old diary Mr. Ladd is now reading to me the latter end of 1862, when my wife and Enriqueta had gone to Europe, accompanied by Limpricht. How dull the present times are, compared to those of that period, both as regards politics and my own private life. It is true that in Europe there was []ot much more to take particular notice of [. . .] [176] tion, but in North America there was the war between the Federals and Confederates, which was raging with great fury, and the Mexicans were doing all they could to repulse the French invaders. Here in Lima the firm of H. Witt & Schutte, though the former had no interest in the gains or losses, did at the time a very extensive business. Ramon Castilla had just delivered over the Presidential authority to his lawfully chosen successor San Roman, whose Finance Minister, Santos Castañeda had concluded with the said firm a new contract, by which the exportation of Guano to Germany was secured to the same till the 31st of December 1870, they making to the Government an advance of 700,000 dollars. In order to procure these funds we drew on one day not less than £80,000 on London, having drawn on the previous day £18,000 more, at the exchange of 40d 1/2 or 41d. I believe that at present not even £15,000 could be placed for one steamer. What a falling-off in the trade of Lima.

Wednesday, 29th of June 1887. Once more a holiday, that of San Pedro and San Pablo, which placed myself under the necessity of calling upon my acquaintances whose saint's day it was. At Doña Petita Puente's, widow of Frederick Marriott, I was the very first; when I rose, Dr. Felipe Varela came in. At Don Pedro Correa's the number of visitors was very great – an incessant going in and coming out; there were, amongst others, Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon, Coronel Arancivia, the Spaniard Menchaca, Minister Irigoyen, Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, and several more – not distinguishable by me. On the other hand, the old lady Pardo was only accompanied by one of her grandsons, a young Osmá; Alejandro came in whilst I was with her. At the deaf Doña Petita's, wife of the spiritist Don Carlos Paz Soldan, it was he who received me; of the ladies, who were sitting in a row, of course I could not distinguish a single one. At my request Carlos took me in to the bedroom of his widowed Mother, who burst into tears as soon as she saw me; she seems to be sorely afflicted by the loss of her husband. José Pablo Escobar was not at home; I recollected that last year I met there the late Vocal of

the Supreme Court Ribeyro [177] and that we were treated to wine and biscuit. This year his wife had only one or two visitors with her.

My usual walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos took up the time before dinner. Alejandro was with us, Eloida not, for she, being near her confinement, prefers taking her dinner at an earlier hour.

Thursday, 30th of June 1887. Geraldo returned from the mines after an absence of three weeks; I had of course a long conversation with him, and learned many interesting particulars. Thus, for instance as regards the necessity they are under to level the "Eliza's" adit, of which I spoke the other day, Geraldo was of opinion that the proceeds of the sales of the ore which for that purpose they have to cut away, when shipped to Europe would suffice to cover the expenses incurred. Not many days back they had suffered a severe loss by the death of a young man in their employ, a sambo, who by profession a blacksmith, had made himself generally useful; he had fallen down a pit 30 metres deep and had struck upon a cart; of his limbs none had been broken, and for a day or two hopes had been entertained that he would be saved; however, one of his lungs had been smashed, and this was the cause of his death. His wife, a young woman, who had acted as cook, had after her husband's decease left the establishment, and come to Lima. Geraldo regretted much the loss of this couple; with Mr. Shepherd he was well satisfied.

Saturday, 2nd of July 1887. A fortnight or three weeks ago I said that I had had a few disagreeable words with Antonio, of which I would give the details on a later date. At the time, the Directors of the Lima Water Co. had thought necessary to examine the state of the cash, and as Antonio had in the course of time taken an advance on account of his salary, of not less than S/300, he was desirous that this should not be discovered; he therefore came to me and begged me to lend him this sum that he might return it to the Cash-keeper. I complied with his request, and he signed a receipt, in which he engaged himself to return every month S/20. To-day he brought me the first instalment – not S/20, but S/10. I hear that in the Cash [] the said Water Co. a deficit has been discovered – to what extent I [178] have not learned, for it is kept secret. The Cashkeeper Richard Thorne, son of the late American Rollin Thorne, has been turned off. Macpherson, who for some time has been bookkeeper and Manager or Gerente, has been reduced to his bookkeeping, and Mr. Frederick Pezet, a very respectable gentleman, son of the late General and President of the Republic, has been chosen Gerente.

The purchase of Leyva's house has been finally closed, thanks to Alejandro's untiring perseverance. He has given me the particulars of which I make here an abstract.

The amount of the purchase comes to			S/14,000.00
S/10,000.00 of which I paid on the 28 th May,			
and S/4000.00 I shall have to pay on the			
28 th September, as per certified copy of			
“escritura” in Garland’s possession; besides,			
I have paid half alcavala, the other half			
having been paid by Leyva	S/140.00		
To Notary Palacios:			
Certificate to there being no mortgage on			
the house	S/15.00		
For drawing out the purchase-document,			
taking a certified copy of it, etc.	S/15.30	S/30.30	
To the lawyer Isaac Alzamora and his clerk		S/63.10	S/233.40
<i>Actual cost of the house</i>			S/14,233.40
To procure me these funds I drew upon Gibbs in			
February and March, at different exchanges, £2000,			
equal to			S/13,648.53
with which I paid the above	S/10,233.40		
as well as predios urbanos from 28 th May till Decr. 31 st	S/11.80		
	S/10,245.20		
I received from Leyva, 4 months rent till 28 th Sept.	S/50.00	S/10,195.20	
Total paid by me	S/10,195.20		
deducting which from the proceeds of the Bills	S/13,648.53		
leaves a balance of			S/3453.33

which is deposited in the London Bank of Mexico and South America under the name of A. Garland & Co., who have given me a cheque for the same [...] [179]

Another expense has to be incurred by me: A day or two ago Garland received a note from the Municipality, in which he was ordered to paint the exterior of the house within ten days, imposing the fine of S/10 if it were not done. Again we had to apply to Alejandro, who has come to terms with a painter to paint the entire building outside, including all the shops and doors in the Calle de Aldabas as well as the balconies, and to whitewash what was hitherto Leyva’s house for 500 soles silver, which will of course come out of my pocket. Two of the large stores, one or two shops stand empty, and the Banco Hipotecario does not pay its rent.

Garland dined with Alejandro; Enriqueta accompanied her daughters to a little dance given at the Lacroixs in celebration of the birthday of Maria, one of the two sisters; thus I, left by myself, listened to Ricardo reading “Samaroff” till

near eleven, when I retired to rest. But a very restless night had I, three or four times did I awake, till on

Sunday, 3rd of July 1887. I rose by 6 o'clock, and, as usual, walked out to the pantheon. My visits were four in number: A very short one to Dr. Muñoz, whose wife was not visible; the next rather more agreeable, to Doña Ramona and her husband Dr. Jorge Loayza; the third was to Doña Virginia La Torre, widow of Domingo Valle-Riestra, who is a very pleasant lady, moreover a very old friend of mine; of course I remained a long time. The infirm Don Manuel Francisco Benavides also seemed glad to see me; he continues very poorly.

At dinner we had with us Alejandro and a young man just arrived from Trujillo, quite unknown to me, Alberto Vargas, son of Enriqueta's compadre the late Colonel Juan Nepomuc[e]no Vargas; before he left I escaped to my room, where Ricardo once more read to me.

The two girls, though they had come home from the Lacroixs at past three in the morning again went to a ball given by the Monteros, whither Garland accompanied them.

Monday, 4th of July 1887. Up to this moment, 2 p.m., I have not seen my granddaughters; probably they are still asleep.

In the evening, after Monsieur Tassel had left me, and I had gone over to Enriqueta's parlour where I found Federico Mar- [180] riott and Maria Lacroix, who had dined with us, also a young Aramburú, hitherto unknown to me, my daughter was suddenly called off; she re-entered the room after a few minutes with the words – "The dozen is complete." It was about a quarter past ten; Eloida had just been confined of a little girl, the sixth, who with the other grandchildren makes up the dozen.

Tuesday, 5th of July 1887. Both Eloida and the babe are doing well; Corina is to be the godmother.

From the "Weekly Times" of the 11th of May 1887 I take the following three items: Sir Michael Hicks Beach, hitherto Secretary for Ireland, has been under the necessity of resigning his office on account of an incipient cataract on either eye and the general weak state of his health. He has however retained his seat in the Cabinet. The Right Honorable Mr. Balfour has been named Secretary for Ireland in his stead. Monsieur Ferdinand de Lesseps has paid a visit to Berlin, exclusively with the object of delivering to his friend Monsieur Herbertte, French Ambassador in that Capital, the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour. A Vice-Consulate Report from Santiago de Chile affirms that in the last eleven years, English trade has considerably fallen off in that Republic. It adds that the German and North American manufactures are its successful rivals.

Wednesday, 6th of July 1887. I went to see Eloida, who of course was in bed, but apparently quite well; the newly-born was lying in her cradle, sucking some sweetish liquid, which, as Doña Micaela Roel, Eloida's Mother, told me, contains sufficient nourishment until the infant can take her Mother's milk, also serves to keep the bowels open.

Thursday, 7th of July 1887. A telegram in last night's "Comercio" says that Sir H. Drummond Wolff, English special envoy at Constantinople, has been recalled – because the Sultan will not ratify the the treaty lately concluded between Great Britain and the Porte referring to the occupation of Egypt by the English. This, I should say, looks rather threatening.

Thermometer, windows open, at 3 p.m., nearly 16° R.

Friday, 8th of July 1887. At 4 p.m. I went with Ricardo to the house in [181] the Calle de Mariquitas, where on the previous day Doña Maria Riglos de Lastre had died at a very advanced age. A considerable number of people were assembled, of whom I distinguished none, and nobody accosted me. Ricardo and I had a coach to ourselves, thus altogether it was a stupid affair. Both the Riglos and Lastres are respectable people; the daughters of the old lady are well married, one to Dr. Emilio Solar, another to Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, the third to a wealthy Spaniard – Oya, the fourth, whom we know best, is Juana Rosa, the widow of the late Vicente Camacho, but to the aristocrats of Lima they do not belong. The other Riglos branch, Mercedes, widow of José Riva-Agüero, Rosa Mercedes, widow of Pedro Orbegoso, and Amelia, widow of Francisco Moreira, look down upon these Riglos, and do not acknowledge their relationship.

Sunday, 10th of July 1887. Hardly anything have I to say of this day. At an early hour did I go out to the pantheon; at the usual time did I pay my visits, did we sit down to dinner and did I go to bed. The ladies who did not receive me were Antonia Yriarte, widow of the German Dubocq, and Iñez Laos de Canevaro; whilst both with Julia Aramburú, widow of Manuel Seminario, and with Margarita Armero, a very old acquaintance of mine, I had a pretty long conversation. I also looked in at Eloida's, who, of course still in bed, was quite well; she herself nurses the babe.

Monday, 11th of July 1887. To cure himself of a severe indisposition, the Canon Zarate had for several weeks absented himself from Lima; to-day he again appeared at our dinner table; the other guests were – Alejandro, Jerman Da Ponte, and Josefita Osma, a very intelligent young lady. I had to rise when I was told that Tassel had come; after he was gone, Alejandro kept me company till near 10 o'clock.

Tuesday, 12th of July 1887. Last night's "Comercio" gives a telegram received by Norman Evans, which says that the Cour de Cassation in Paris, in the suit of La

Société Generale against Dreyfus Bros. & Co., had given a sentence favourable to the defendants.

From Chile we learn that on the 15th of the present month the Government of that Republic intends making a beginning [_]ith the payment of the Nitrate Certificates in bills upon Rothschild of [182] London, at 30 d/st. of £105 for each Certificate of S/1000.

The "Weekly Times" of 25th March last makes known to its readers that the Princess Thyra Amelia, youngest daughter of the Duke of Glücksburg, at present Christian IX of Denmark, married to the Duke of Cumberland, son of the late blind King of Hanover, has been placed by her relations in an asylum for lunatics near Vienna.

Wednesday, 13th of July 1887. This morning I went to Edward Knauer's store and sold him my draft on Gibbs for £150, at 90 d/st. at 36d, which Geraldo tells me is well sold. I find myself under the necessity of drawing, though rather reluctantly, because Enriqueta has to incur several extra expenses, and of course she has nobody else to apply to but me. Besides ordering the painting of the house, of which I have already spoken, the Alcalde Municipal César Canevaro sent a verbal message to Garland requesting him to remove within three days the balcony which overhangs Leyva's, now Enriqueta's, house, because in his opinion the balcony is in such a ruinous condition as to threaten danger to the passers-by. On receipt of this message, Alejandro, without loss of time, requested an acquaintance of his, the architect Castañón, not unknown to me, to examine the said balcony; having done which, he opined that it was in such a sound condition as to be able to withstand wind and weather for at least 10 years longer, and a friend of his, another architect, Davala, likewise an acquaintance of ours, readily gave a certificate to this effect. This document Garland sent to Canevaro, together with a petition in which he begged him to withdraw the order given for the removal of the balcony, and to this we are now expecting an answer.

Thursday, 14th of July 1887. The papers tell us that the Sobranje of Bulgaria, which I suppose to be a Parliament or Congress, has of late elected for their Country's Ruler the Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, who belongs to the Roman Catholic Branch of this princely family, and who is the son of a Cousin of the late Prince Albert, Queen Victoria's Consort. As soon as this election became known the Russian Journals be[ga]n to launch out against it, calling it the wo[_] [183] of German, and especially of Austrian intrigues. Such a prince would, they say, be merely a tool in the hands of Austria-Hungary. Ricardo tells me that he has seen somewhere that he is a very young man, and that he has been for some time in the Austrian military service.

Friday, 15th of July 1887. On the 8th of June I spoke of the route which the well-known African traveller H. M. Stanley had decided upon in order to carry relief to the German Dr. Schnitzler, who under the name of Emin Pasha was known to be in a very precarious situation in a place called Wadelai, about 50 miles north of the Albert Nyanza Lake. The "Weekly Times" of 1st April last now informs us of what Mr. Stanley has actually done down to the 8th of March, the date of a letter written by him when off Cape Town. On the 12th of February he, accompanied by his staff, had left Aden for Zanzibar, where he had arrived on the 22nd of the same month. Here he had engaged 620 Zanzibaris, men and boys, besides had made a contract with a well-known Arab Chief called Tippu-tib, whose authority extends over a vast tract of land in Central Africa, say from Stanley Falls eastward to Tanganyika Lake. This Tippu-tib is made Governor of the Station called Stanley Falls, on the Upper Congo, where, in order to make sure of his fidelity, an European officer is to be placed as Resident. Tippu-tib also engages himself to furnish a sufficient number of carriers for conveying to the coast 75 tons of ivory, known to be in Emin Pasha's possession. The price of ivory is given at 8s per lb, but it is not said whether this price rules in Alexandria or in London. On the 25th of February, in the morning, the steamer "Madura" weighed anchor for the West Coast of Africa with the entire party – Stanley and his staff, some Soudanese, the Zanzibaris, and Tippu-tib and his followers, numbering in all 709 persons, on board, and on the 8th of March, as already said, they found themselves off Cape Town.

Saturday, 16th of July 1887. Last night's "Comercio" tells its readers that on the 14th instant died at his country-seat near Essen the well-known Frederick Krupp, born in 1812. Only the other day we read in the "Times" that rails filling 6000 railway waggons cast in his foundry had been shipped in Antwerp for the Chinese Government. [184]

The "Weekly Times" of 1st April last gives the following consumption of fermented liquors in the year 1886 by the British Nation, say – British spirits, 27 million gallons, Foreign and Colonial spirits, 8 millions, Beer, 977 millions, Foreign Wine, 13 millions, and British Wines, Cider, etc., 15 millions. Total – 1040 million gallons; value – £123,000,000.

At a little past 12 o'clock Alejandro went over the way to the Archbishop-Elect Bandini to have his last-born little girl baptized, and Conradina, as already said, stood Godmother. The names of Luisa Corina Berta were given to the babe – Luisa, because the sound of this name pleases them, Corina, because this is the Godmother's name, and Berta, because this is the name of the Saint of the day on which the child was born. Perhaps this St. Bertha may be the same with that Bertha of whom Miss Agnes Strickland says in her introduction to the "Queens

of England" that she was the daughter of King Cherebert, of Paris, that she converted to Christianity her pagan husband Ethelbert, King of Kent, and that she founded the first Church in Canterbury.

Sunday, 17th of July 1887, a disagreeable morning. When I left the house at 5.30 it was still dark; no gas-lamp was burning, the streets were wet, and a drizzling rain fell. It was not light till I reached the Calle de Santa Clara, and not full daylight till I was outside the town. On my return I much enjoyed the one hour's sleep.

My visits were made to three unmarried ladies: Doña Dolores Puente, Doña Transito Llosa, who I thought looked somewhat untidy, and to Doña Catalina, one of the late Dr. Ribeyro's daughters, who has completely given herself up to her religious duties, and to whom I ought therefore to be the more grateful for having received me. Her sisters had gone out.

The walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, our dinner, at which Alejandro was present, Ricardo's reading, and a little chat with my daughter, filled up the remainder of the day.

Monday, 18th of July 1887. At our dinner-table we had once more [185] Zarate and Mora, as well as Alejandro; I, however, as it is my habit, made my escape before they had risen, and when Monsieur Tassel had left me and I went over to the parlour I only found Enriqueta, her two daughters and Federico Marriott, all the others were gone.

Tuesday, 19th of July 1887. A few days back I noted in this my diary the actual price of the house bought by me from Leyva and presented to my daughter, to which will have to be added by and by the cost of some repairs, for instance – of a street-door which the carpenter is now about making; in the meanwhile I consider it advisable to copy here the particulars of the cost of the houses which fell to Enriqueta's share when in the beginning of 1877 I made the repartition of my wife's "gananciales" between her three children, and of which the details are given in my Ledger N° 6. My Commercial Books may hereafter be destroyed, whilst my diary I feel confident will be preserved by my grandson Alejandro Garland, to whose care it is recommended in my last will:

Paid to the family Aliaga for the house	
N° 96, Calle de Zarate	S/56,000.00
Presents to Juan Aliaga y Calatayud and	
Juan Aliaga y Puente	S/2000.00
Alcavala	S/1280.00
Redemption of Censos	S/2554.70
Paid Juan Aliaga y Puente for 5 shops Calle	
de Aldabas	S/6756.40

Bought in public sale 4 shops, Calle Zarate		S/14,440.00
Present to Lawyer Lucio Barrios and other expenses relative to the purchase of these four shops		S/960.00
Lawsuits' expenses, including my lawyers' fees and value of presents		S/13,055.85
Repairs till 1 st March 1874	S/106,878.40	
Minor repairs till 1 st March 1877, when the entire property passed into the hands of my daughter Enriqueta	S/12,890.75	S/119,769.15
		Soles 216,816.10

To Corina I presented S/[_] silver [...] [186] her as happy as a Queen, for she had now wherewith to defray the principal expenses, that is to say – the cost of the beer and wine which she requires for a little dance which her Mother allows her to give on Saturday next, the 23rd instant, her birthday.

Wednesday, 20th of July 1887. Last night's "Comercio" gives the details of the hardly-to-be-conceived, most scandalous arrangement between the Chilian Government and the German Minister accredited in Santiago – the Baron von Gutschmid, relative to the claims made by the subjects of Germany and of Austria-Hungary, as well as of the citizens of the Swiss Confederation for the losses caused to them by the destruction of their property located in Perú by the Chilian army and navy in the course of the last Chile-Peruvian war:

The claims of the Germans

come to	Capital	\$237,135.69	
	Interest	\$121,775.00	\$358,910.69

The claims of the Austro-Hungarians

Capital	\$53,323.00	
Interest	\$19,384.45	\$72,707.45

The claims of the Swiss

Capital	\$105,814.00	
Interest	\$18,920.50	\$124,734.50

In cancelment of which claim for \$556,352.64 the Baron von Gutschmid contents himself with a Cash payment of \$20,000!!! I cannot believe this to be a correct statement; somewhere or other there must be an error.

From the "Weekly Times" of April 8th last I take the following figures, which I find in a speech delivered by Sir Henry Holland, Secretary for the Colonies, at the opening meeting of the Colonial Conference: The telegraphic land-lines all over the globe measure 1,750,000 miles, their cost £52,000,000, the submarine

lines measure 107,000 miles, their cost £37,000,000; further – the submarine cable system is, with the exception of some 7000 miles, entirely under British control.

Mr. Ladd has finished reading to me “Ismailia”, written by Sir Samuel Baker. No doubt this gentleman whilst in the service of the Khedive of Egypt has exerted himself to the utmost to put down the slave-trade, which the Khedive had ordered him to do; he exposed himself to innumerable dangers, he suffered a [...] and so did his wife who accompanied him, yet [187] in my opinion, his work cannot be called interesting, which is owing exclusively to the poor style in which it is written. We have taken up Miss Strickland’s Lives of English Queens which I was much pleased with when read to me many years back.

This morning Geraldo left for the mines, and will probably be absent three weeks, if not more. He intends to make a trial with working a bismuth mine, which metal I see by the Encyclopædia is mainly made use of for being mixed with other metals, for instance mixed with tin it gives pewter; it is also made use of for medicine, and has a stringent effect.

Thursday, 21st of July 1887. The North Steamer arrived, on board of which Don José Aranivar, to meet whom a considerable number of his friends had gone down to Callao, also Dr. Middendorff, who without loss of time came to see us and dined with us; he has been absent two months and a half, and extended his journey not further than Cajamarca and Chachapoyas. My correspondence by this steamer was very insignificant; I received only one letter from Marcó, who advises a small recovery made on my account.

Friday, 22nd of July 1887. Enriqueta, her daughters and servants are very busy with making the necessary preparations for to-morrow night’s dance, to which my daughter tells me she very reluctantly finds herself under the necessity of inviting more persons than she had originally intended. I told her that as the expenses would consequently be greater than she had anticipated she might take from my money what she required, but not exceed 100 soles silver.

Saturday, 23rd of July 1887. Last night’s “Comercio” gives one telegram from London of yesterday’s date, which says that the Occidental African Society had received advice of the death of the great African explorer Mr. Stanley, of whose safe arrival off Cape Town I spoke in this my diary a few days ago. He is said to have been shot by a native when his party was forcibly endeavouring to procure provisions. Advices received from the Congo basin do not confirm this sad piece of news.

The “Weekly Times” of 8th April last gives, in round num[be]rs, the amount of the revenue as well as of the expenses of Great Britain [188] and Ireland for the year ending March 31st 1887 in £90,000,000 of which £60,000,000 are required by the Army, Naval and Civil List, £30,000,000 by the interest on the

Funded Debt. The Income Tax, at 8d in the pound, gave in the same period £16,000,000.

Sunday, 24th of July 1887. Last night a numerous party met in Enriqueta's rooms; the details I shall give further on. I, on account of my bad sight, preferred remaining in my apartments, and when Ricardo had done reading went to bed at about eleven.

I awoke at one in the morning, again when on looking at my watch I thought it pointed at a quarter past six; of course I rose, dressed, and on opening my door found the whole house lighted up, which I attributed to the dancing-party having been kept up till this early hour in the morning, but not a little astonished was I when I was told by the porter that it was 3 o'clock – I had mistaken the hands of my watch, and had now nothing better to do than to lie down again. My sleep was by no means sound, and at the customary hour, all in the house being fast asleep, I walked out to the pantheon.

At breakfast, to which we sat down later than usual, I learned the particulars of last night's entertainment, which all agreed in saying had given general satisfaction. With the exception of Augusta's and my apartments, the entire storey, the corridors, Enriqueta's rooms, the staircase, even the patio, had been lighted up, so that the whole presented a splendid appearance. In the corner room, which goes by the name [of] Garland's office, the refreshments had been placed; that contigu[_] to the same – the parlour, had served for the non-dancers; the large saloon with the piano, at which sat its paid player, and with the sofas and chairs ranged round the wall afforded sufficient room for the threescore and more votaries of Terpsichore who exhibited themselves on the "light, fantastic toe"; the door leading thence to Isabel's room was thrown open, here in the course of the evening one rocambor table was formed; and to the hall or vestibule those retired occasion[ally] [. . .] night without taking a sniff at their [189] cigar. Dancing had commenced at about 10.30, and was kept up with great animation till four in the morning, when Alejandro, observing that the stock of liquors was ebbing, thought proper to order the "Serrucho" to be played, a dance which is generally looked upon as the closing one; of this dance I had never heard before – it is somewhat like the "Sir Roger de Coverly" which flourished in England at the time of "Addison's Spectator", and fell into disuetude in the first years of this century, and "serrucho" is the corruption of "Sir Roger". The consumption of liquors had been very great; viz. 12 dozen of Sherry, 6 dozen Port, 12 dozen Bordeaux, a small barrel and several dozens of Johnson & Backus's Lima brewed Beer, 3 bottles of Italia, 1 of Cognac and 1 of Chartreuse, besides which both Enriqueta and Alejandro had prepared bowls of "Sorbette", which however were not emptied. The guests had not sat down to a formal supper; instead of which, tea had been handed round, then ices,

jellies, sweetmeats, sandwiches, broth and small pâtés. The greater proportion of the party consisted of course of young folks; of the girls I recollect the following – the daughters of Federico Pezet, of Dr. Francisco Rosas, a daughter of Meliton Porras, Isabel Lacroix, (Maria was indisposed) Maria Prado, Ana and Isabel Bergmann, Paulina Olavegoya, Enriqueta Suero – brought up by Mrs. Dr. Corso, Elena Cisneros, a Miss Valle – daughter of a Vocal of the same name, Maria Santillana, Sofia Velarde, Maria Jesus Ballen, two Monteros, two daughters of José Luis Bernales, and perhaps one or two more; including Maria and Corina their number had exceeded twenty. F[lorencina] M[endi]buru had begged to be excused on account of the recent death [] one of her aunts, Augusta Espantoso, Maria and Isabel [M]endoza, on account of the absence of their respective husbands – Pedro Beltran, Guillermo Swayne and Waldemar Schröder. The young men I will not enumerate – their number surpassed considerably that of the fair sex. Gentlemen of a certain age had been – the Spanish Minister Ojeda, the Prefect Guillermo Ferreyros, who at the [re]quest of Alejandro had the attention to send two soldiers, who, placed at the street-door, prevented the entrance of all intruders, Mr. Louis Dubois, Dr. Francisco Rosas, General [. . .] [190] Calixto Pfeiffer; Pedro Correa, Dr. Isaac Alzamora, a certain Ponce, and Constantino Duarte, these last two, indefatigable dancers, both unknown to me. Married ladies there were but few – Mrs. Ojeda, Mrs. Dubois, Asuncion, widow of Santillana, Cristina Bustamante, wife of Luis Cisneros, Catalina Valle, widow of the Conde Carrillo – murdered not many years back by the negroes on his estate, Mrs. Luis Bryce, Maria Canseco with her husband Alfredo Benavides, Francisca Paz Soldan with her husband Toribio Sanz, and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor. Doña Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo and her sister Rosa, wife of Varela, had declined coming for some reason or other. I repeat that all had been much pleased, and more than one had expressed a wish that this would not be the last time they had been present at such a pleasant gathering under Enriqueta's hospitable roof. I need hardly say that both Maria and Corina enjoyed themselves in a superlative degree, and that the latter received a great many presents, not only from her female friends but also from a few gentlemen – such as Dr. Middendorff, Castañeda the music-master, and Federico Marriott.

The only call I made in the course of the day was upon the lately arrived José Aranivar. I went very early, say at about 2 o'clock, so that I found but few visitors with him – Doctor Bruno Bueno, and another gentleman, unknown to me; George Elster came in, and I left after exchanging a few words with Aranivar, who told me that the Committee of Holders of Peruvian Bonds, of which Mr. Tyler, with whom he had treated, was the Chairman, represented not less than thirty-one [] of the thirty-two million pounds sterling emitted,

and all [] had been duly registered. Afterwards, I walked up and down the Alameda de los Descalzos many a time. Of course all in the house were very sleepy, and retired to rest at an early hour.

Wednesday, 27th of July 1887. To-day I confine myself to two short extracts from the "Weekly Times" of April 15th: The first – On the 13th April Mr. Stanley with his entire party reached the mou[] of the Congo. The second – A certain Count Vitzhum, a Sax[on] diplo[matist] [. . .] published, that [] [191] 1862, at a dinner party given by the Russian Ambassador, and at which Disraeli and Bismarck were present, the latter expressed himself in these words: "I shall soon be compelled to undertake the conduct of the Prussian Government. My first care will be to re-organize the army, with or without the help of the Landtag. The King was right in undertaking this task, but he cannot accomplish it with his present advisers. As soon as the army shall have been brought into such a position as to inspire respect, I shall seize the first best pretext to declare war against Austria, dissolve the German Diet, subdue the minor States, and give national unity to Germany under Prussian Leadership. I have come here to say this to the Queen's Ministers". Disraeli's commentary on this programme, which has since been carried out step by step, was: "Take care of that man! He means what he says!"

Thursday, 28th of July 1887. Anniversary of the Peruvian Independence, proclaimed 66 years ago, and consequently a holiday.

Mr. Ladd read me from the "Weekly Times" of April 15th that a new African Explorer, Dr. Oscar Lenz, sent out by the Vienna Geographical Society, has completed a journey from the mouth of the Congo to the mouth of the Zambesi in 17 months, including a detention of 6 weeks at Stanley Falls. Beginning with Livingstone, he is the 9th European explorer who has crossed the Continent of Africa from sea to sea. Lenz left Vienna in July 1885; his instructions were to reach Dr. Junker and Emin Pasha, also to solve the problem of the hydrography of the region which lies between the Middle Congo and the Upper Nile branches, but neither the one nor the other object was he able to accomplish, and this owing to the Arab Chief Tippu-Tib not being able to furnish him the men whom he required. Otherwise his journey may be looked upon as a very prosperous one, for not a single time had he been obliged to pull a trigger in self defence, the country through which he passed being occupied by Arabs, comparatively speaking, civilized people, at whose advance the native negroes had fled.

When Mr. Ladd was gone at 2 o'clock I [ma]de up my mind to [. . .] [192] out over-fatiguing myself; going I felt to be much more difficult than returning; when going I had continually to ascend, whilst when coming back it was all down-hill. On the bench before the chapel I rested a few minutes, thence to the rails of the Alameda de los Descalzos I took exactly one hour.

In the meanwhile in Lima great things had been doing: The Congress had been opened by the President, as it is the custom on this day. The Government coaches had passed from the Congress Hall to the Palace and back again more than once. The troops had made a fine show, and the balconies in our street, except ours, where Enriqueta, not having invited any one, had only Dolores Puente with her, had been filled with elegantly dressed ladies. The President read his customary speech – “Mensaje”, as it is called here. He recommended the legislators to give the necessary laws for improving the condition of the Municipalities; he next referred to the National Guard; he insisted upon the necessity of establishing primary schools, and confessed to the lamentable condition of the Finances, which at present shew an unchangeable deficit, expressed hopes that the legislators would find means to remedy this biting evil, and, finally, referred to the so-called Grace Contract, of which I shall give the particulars further on, but which, it is generally believed, will not be ratified by Congress. This speech was replied to by Dr. Francisco Rosas, who, elected President of the Senate, presided over the Congress; 1st Vice President of the Senate is Juan Ignacio Elguera, the 2nd Vice, Francisco Paula de Muñoz, the Post-Master General. The Chamber of Deputies is presided over by Dr. Alejandro Arenas, the 1st Vice President is Dr. Don Mariano [...] Valcarcel, an Arequipa lawyer; 2nd Vice, Don Pablo Seminario.

When I went to see Eloida I was much surprised and grieved to find her very unwell in bed, suffering from fever, and Dr. Middendorff with her.

Sunday, 31st of July 1887. This Sunday was once more such an exact counterpart of previous Sundays, that it is hardly worth while to record my proceedings; the three ladies whom I went to see were Dolores Puente, [...] whose husband Mr. [193] Felix Dibos explained what hitherto had been an enigma to me, viz.: the manner in which the German Ambassador had settled his claims on the Chilian Government for property destroyed in the late Chile-Peruvian war. On the 20th of this month I said there must be some error in the statement I then made, and now Mr. Dibos tells me that the claims amounting with interest to over \$500,000, and in payment of which the Baron von Gutschmidt had contented himself with \$20,000, have been those which the German Government itself for some reason or other had considered inadmissible, and that on the other hand some Germans, whose names Mr. Dibos gave me and amongst whom I noted that of Wm. Scheel, once Dreyfus's partner, had been very handsomely paid, the German Government having considered their claims well-founded; generally they had received 50% of the Capital claimed and of the interest on the same.

In the evening of this day the marriage of German Da Ponte with Hortencia, daughter of Enrique Marriott, was solemnized in the Church of Los Huerfanos. I had received an invitation, but did not go.

Monday, 1st of August 1887. I dictate these lines at about 2 p.m., still under the impression of the misfortune which befell us last night. In the middle of the night I was awakened by a shriek, also heard some steps in the corridor; of this I took no notice, but a few minutes later Enriqueta knocked at the door of my room, which I had barred with several chairs, for yesterday the lock had got out of order, and called me with the words – “incendio en casa”. I need not say how quickly I rose and dressed. As yet the house was tranquil, but in a few moments it became filled with “bomberos” of the different nationalities, of whom I observed most English, of “Salvadores”, Cosmopolitas, and many gentlemen, of whom as usual I distinguished but a few; Monsieur Tassel was also there, and taking his arm I went through Augusta’s rooms to the other side of our house, where I saw in front of me, separated by the garden, part of that occupied by Alejandro, in flames. I hardly know all those with whom I exchanged a few words – Louis Dubois, Richard Dartnell, a certain Ballen, Waldemar Schröder, several of the firemen. Assistance I could render none; there I stood – looking at the devouring element, which raged most fiercely in the [_]lt hand corner where the [...] [194] there was hardly any wind, a drizzling rain fell; the space occupied by the garden prevented the flames from spreading to our side of the house, some sparks flew over, but did no harm. By this time the engines had come, and volumes of water were poured upon the fire, which made no further progress. All the while, Alejandro, Juan, and particularly Antonio, who some time back had been member of the English Fire Brigade, made themselves useful wheresoever they could, whilst Garland the father, Ricardo his son, and I the grandpapa were useless, “like the fifth wheel to the carriage”, as the German adage has it. About 5.30, when day broke all assured me that the fire was got under, even I could discern that the flames had much diminished, in fact, I saw hardly any. Enriqueta, her daughters, and Alejandro’s little ones – who, barefooted and half-dressed, had sought shelter with their grandmamma, also Isabel and her children, as well as Augusta, her sister, her little Enrique, and servants, all had taken refuge over the way in the house of Doña Isabel, widow of Mendoza. Towards six o’clock they came back, and I then only learned the particulars: Towards 4 o’clock in the morning the first alarm had been given by a girl in the service of a certain Ascarrate who lives opposite the house occupied by Alejandro; something or other had necessitated her presence in the balcony of her master’s house, when she had seen through the iron grating in the street door of Vassallo’s store a light, of which at first she had taken no notice, but a few moments later she saw a thick volume of smoke pass through that opening. She then tried to awaken the policeman in the street, who was fast asleep; the noise she made for this purpose awakened our Corina, who called her Mother; then all rose, the porter was roused, I got up, and all in the house were stirring. About the same time

the smell of smoke had awakened Eloida, who placing her hand on the floor had felt it to be hot – an evident proof that the store below, which Enriqueta had rented to an Italian, Vassallo, was on fire. Eloida called her husband; at the same time the policeman, awakened by the servant-girl, knocked at [...] fast as his legs could carry [195] him to the hall in la Plaza de la Inquisicion, in which the engine of the Bomba “Roma” is kept, Eloida with her children and servant-girls came to our side of the house, whence Eloida, owing to her late confinement, was carried in a chair to the house of her Cousin Rosa Ayulo, wife of Carlos Ferreyros, that belonging to Goyeneche at the other end of this street. By this time the whole neighbourhood was awake. Part of the balcony of Alejandro’s house has been destroyed, also some of the rooms, mostly those inhabited by the servants; of course some of his furniture has been burned, some damaged, but the greater part has been saved, having been carried over by the “Salvadoras” to an empty store in Doña Fortunata Nieto’s house. Eloida’s jewelry, though not of very great value always worth something, has been saved; equally fortunate has she been with the greater part of her dresses and of her linen, and taking one with another, the loss has not been so great as we had feared. A large mirror of a clothes’ press has for a wonder not been broken, several gas-lamps have remained intact, of the earthen, china and glass-ware not a vestige has remained.

In the course of the forenoon of to-day a great many people have been with Enriqueta to condole with her. Adrian Bielich and Rafael Velarde came to my room; and, whilst we were at breakfast, an officer wished to see Alejandro, who brought the condolence of the President. The general opinion is that Vassallo himself has set fire to the store. A young man in Mr. Dawson’s office told me that in the London and Lancashire Insurance Co. Vassallo is insured for £3000. The thought which now mostly occupies my mind runs on the amount which will be required to repair the damage done; Alejandro is of opinion that these repairs will run up to 6000 sols; I flatter myself that they will not exceed four thousand. Of course such an amount of ready money none of us has, and I must again draw upon Europe; as yet I have not decided upon whom I shall value this time. The number both of gentlemen and ladies who call upon Enriqueta is certainly astonishing; I may say that *the only one* who has not yet made his appearance is Dr. Middendorff.

Mr. Ladd read to me as it is his habit, and, notwithstanding the impression which the [...] [196] upon my mind, I managed to listen with some attention. I could hardly persuade myself that only a few hours had elapsed since I had seen the flames not many yards distant from me; it seemed to me as if a long time had passed since then.

Alejandro was the whole day occupied cleaning out his house.

Vassallo's store had been taken possession of by the clerks of the Insurance Co., who are removing to the adjoining store lent them by Mr. Garland those articles which have escaped the flames, amongst which a few cases of Kerosine – those which had caught fire had mainly contributed to the violence of the conflagration.

At dinner we had of course Alejandro and wife, several of his children, the two Misses Lacroix, and Doctor Middendorf, who having been busy writing the whole day had been in complete ignorance of what had occurred; the two Canons Zarate and Mora had the good sense to stay away.

After dinner Enriqueta's salita was again crowded with visitors; I myself, contrary to my custom, had to keep up unceasing conversation till near 11 o'clock – firstly with General Prado, then with Vocal Corso, with Agustin Puente, and, finally, with Adrian Ward; amongst others present I noted Julia Bergmann with her two daughters and their betrothed, also Dr. Simon Moreira, Federico Marriott, Zoila Velarde with her husband Rabago and her sister Sofia. Certainly I was glad when all were gone and I could withdraw to my bedroom. For Alejandro, wife and children beds had been placed in Geraldo's apartments, and their servants slept in different parts of the house, which fortunately is large enough to give shelter to a good many people.

Tuesday, 2nd of August 1887. The door of the burnt-out store stood open the whole day long, and numbers of people were gazing at what was doing there; Alejandro continued occupied in his house; Garland and Enriqueta had to attend to numerous visitors. I was quietly in my apartments.

At 9.30 p.m., when Monsieur Tassel had gone, I still found visitors with Enriqueta, amongst whom Francisca Paz [...] husband [...] [197]

Wednesday, 3rd of August 1887. The remembrance of the fire continues to weigh on my mind like a nightmare. I cannot get over it. I cannot even cipher mentally, which has always been an occupation of mine when left by myself.

The whole day long Enriqueta and Garland had again visitors, though not so many as on the previous days; also cards and messages were sent in.

In the evening I found in the parlour Francisco Moreira, one of the sons of Doña Amelia, and Maria Canseco with her husband Alfredo Benavides. This latter, who is clerk in the London Bank of Mexico and South America, told me that a considerable proportion of the Nitrate Certificates belonging to various persons, and sent by the Bank for recovery to its Branch establishment in Chile, have been paid by the Chilian Government, but that the payment of some has been postponed, because the certificates themselves do not agree with the "talones" from which they are said to have been cut off.

Thursday, 4th of August 1887. Alejandro has since the fire been very busy with examining the damage sustained, with making arrangements with carpenters and painters, with purchasing the beams (“cuartones”) required for supporting the roof of the store, which fortunately on the day of the disaster was damaged but not destroyed by the flames; had it given way, the upper structure would have come to the ground, and the ruin would have been still greater. The roof of the store has no doubt escaped total destruction owing to the circumstance that at both ends there were iron gratings, some above the street-door, others in the opposite wall towards the garden, thus there was a current of air, and the flames found vent through these openings, whilst if they had not existed the flames would have turned upwards, and consequently destroyed the roof.

The steamer has brought me but one letter, and that, of little importance, from Diederich Willink, dated 29th June; amongst other things he tells me that he has taken into partnership his [lo]ng-ried clerk Galloway, and that the firm now is Pritchard, Willink [–] Galloway. [198]

In the evening the only visitor I found in the parlour was a young native gentleman called Bonne-maison, with whom I am not acquainted.

Saturday, 6th of August 1887. To my great surprise I see by the “Weekly Times” of May 13th that, compared with the year 1885, the traffic through the Suez Canal has considerably fallen off during last year, 1886; the number of vessels which had passed through had decreased by 524, the tonnage by 568,097 tons, the receipts by 5,680,049 francs. The cause of this great falling-off is not given. The proportional percentages of the different nationalities making use of this Canal remain more or less the same, the English continue to be from 77 to 80 per cent of the to[tal].

Sunday, 7th of August 1887. I passed a very bad night, wo[ke] three or four times, when awake, could not recover my sleep; all kinds of thoughts chased one another. I recollected every particular of the 12 hours from 5 p.m. of the 19th May to 4 a.m. of 20th May 1876; the other night’s fire I saw again before me; I calculated the money I should have to lay out for repairs, I thought how my capital was decreasing from month to month, and at last came over me the doubt and uncertainty which always haunts me as to what is to become of me after my death. It was really a miserable night. When I walked out to the pantheon the streets were very wet, but fortunately no rain fell.

The calls I made were confined to the nearest neighbours: I went to see Mrs. Isabel Mendoza, to thank her for the shelter she had given to my entire family during the fatal night. I left my cards with Mrs. Ayulo, and Doña Micaela, Eloida’s Mother, who with little Enriqueta is living with her sister. Then I had a long talk with Rosa Ayulo, Carlos Ferreyros’s wife, and, finally, with Misses Eliza and Margarita Armero, who also had run some risk the other night, their

kitchen being contiguous to Vassallo's store. With them, as well as with the others, the fire was the sole topic of conversation – "usque ad nauseam."

The weather was very disagreeable; drizzling rain [...] I took my usual walk as far as the [199] once Barbones Gate.

Enriqueta had had again a great many visitors; she enumerated to me more than twenty. A few of them had enquired for me; the only one who had left his card had been Dr. Muñoz.

Alejandro and one or two of his little girls now always take their meals with us; Eloida cannot yet leave her room.

Monday, 8th of August 1887. To-day the temperature is milder than it has been for the last fortnight; at 3 p.m., thermometer nearly 16° R.

Tuesday, 9th of August 1887. Eloida re-appeared at breakfast, where I was very glad to see her.

The carpenter is continually occupied in Vassallo's store, but as far as I can judge he makes but little progress. Other artizans are busy in Alejandro's rooms.

Wednesday, 10th of August 1887. At last I have once more been able to make one of my mental calculations, that is to say – I multiply seven figures by the same seven figures, and then draw the root to prove its correctness.

From Thursday, 11th to Saturday, 13th of August 1887. A great deal of Mr. Ladd's and my time was taken up by my correspondence to Europe. The letter to Diederich Willink was of little importance, whilst to Messrs. Siemssen & Co. I wrote a private and business letter. In the former I told them of the fire, which was, as I said, the reason why I was disposing of a rather considerable part of my property in their hands; in the latter I advised my draft, at ninety days' sight, for Mks. 15,000, and ordered them to sell of the securities which they hold of mine such a quantity as would suffice to cover said draft, so that they come under no Cash outlay on my account and I be not subject to the charge of interest. The draft Alejandro sold to E. & W. Hardt at Mks. 3.16[p] per sol, in S/4746.83, which he deposited in the London Bank under his name, and then gave me his cheque for the same. The exchange upon London is to-day 37d 1/8 per silver sol; the last quotation from Hamburg gives the exchange on London at Mks. 20.28[p] per £, and consequently the Lima exchange on Hamburg gives the above Mks. 3.16[p]. When we have no letters to write, Mr. Ladd's occupations are the same as they have been for some time past: Jointly we correct and polish my Diary which he th[_] [copies] [...] [200] to me that of former years, as well as the "Weekly Times", Miss Strickland's "Lives of English Queens", always very interesting, and, finally, Bulwer's "Last Days of Pompeii", which though no doubt inferior to his "Last of the Barons" and his "Harold", is very ingeniously constructed, and more than once one really feels excited and anxious to know what the next page may bring. Somewhere the

author puts in the mouth of the Witch of Vesuvius the following words: "It is not life which is sweet, but it is death which is awful".

On Friday evening Maria and Corina went to their friends the Misses Lacroix to congratulate Isabel on her birthday. Their father and mother accompanied them; Alejandro had also gone out, thus Eloida and I were left by ourselves with Ricardo, and to my own surprise we found topics on which to converse till near 11.30.

Sunday, 14th of August 1887. By 6 o'clock I left the house; it was daylight, otherwise a wet, disagreeable morning. Doña Juana, the porter's wife, who had already been to the 5 o'clock mass in Santo Domingo, opened the street-door for me. This is such an extraordinary person, that I may as well devote a few lines to her: She, an elderly woman, of, for her station in life, a very white complexion, is, like her husband, who is somewhat darker, a native of Piura, where as evil tongues say, she owes her existence to an elder brother of my late good friend Don Santiago Távara, who, the elder brother, to his great shame, allowed her to grow up in an ignorance of which I have nowhere else seen the like; she does not know how to read or write, her acquaintance with arithmetic goes to the very utmost to number 20; she does not know the numbers of the watch, thus many a time at 3 or 4 o'clock in the morning she goes with a lantern in her hand to the garden, and begins to wash. In the night of the fire she was up and heard the crackers burst in Vassallo's store, but took no heed of the noise; the malevolent spirits, "las penas", she thought were tormenting her. Now and then she likes to take a dram when she lies down for an hour or so; but with all this ignorance she, and her husband [...] and rather better educated than s[_] [201] both honesty and fidelity personified, are of great use to my daughter as porter and portress; she is a good washerwoman, goes all kinds of errands, makes purchases in the market-place, feeds, kills and plucks the poultry, even, were it required, would cut the throat of a sheep, higher than which her butchering capacity does however not extend.

My to-day's calls were the following: to Doña Dolores Puente, not at home, to General Prado, who, his amiable wife Doña Magdalena not being visible, was by himself and, notwithstanding his habitual "amigo Witt", extremely taciturn and disagreeable; I therefore remained but a few minutes. Dr. Muñoz's wife was I think still more silly than on other occasions; to-day she dilated on the extremely pleasant evening parties given by the North American Minister, who by the by is not much versed in the Spanish language, and Doctor Muñoz and wife do not understand a word of English. Doña Ramona, Dr. Loayza's wife, was very agreeable as she always is; also with Doña Mercedes Riva Agüero I was well pleased.

The customary walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, dinner, Ricardo's uninteresting German reading and a little chat with Enriqueta and Eloida filled up the remaining hours of the day.

Yesterday embarked for Valparaiso German Da Ponte with his young wife Hortencia Marriott; no one knows what is his intention in going thither.

Monday, 15th of August 1887. Dia de la Asuncion. Holiday. In former times, Napoleon's day.

The "Comercio" of 9th instant has an article which I am sure is a real piece of news to by far the greater part of its readers. When in July 1821 the Independence of Perú was proclaimed, very few of the then influential persons were inclined to the establishment of a Republic, their tendencies were decidedly monarchical, a proof of which will be found in the circumstance that all the Spanish titles and orders were preserved, and that only those who belonged to the old Spanish nobility were admitted as members of the Council of State and held the portfolios of the various Ministries. San Martin, not content with preserving the old orders, even established a new one – that of "El Sol"; of the many names which are given, only a few [] known to me, such as those of Garcia del [. . .] [202] Don José de la Riva-Agüero, who by the by was the first Prefect of Lima, el Conde de Torre Velarde, Dr. Hipólito Unanue; these and many others, all "fundadores" or "asociados" "del Orden del Sol", under the presidency of General San Martin resolved at a meeting held on December 24th 1821 that two envoys, Garcia del Rio and Colonel Don Diego Paroissien, should proceed to Europe and offer to the following personages the crown of Perú with the title of Emperor, on condition that he who accepted the offer secured to Perú the alliance and the protection of the country from which he sprung. In the first place the offer was to be made to the Duke of Sussex with a "sine qua non" that he embraced the Roman Catholic Faith; 300 men might accompany him as his body-guard. In ca[s]e of his refusal, the next to whom they were to apply was another prince of the reigning English family; on their again meeting with a refusal they were to turn their looks to the family of Brunswick, then to that of Austria, and, equal ill-luck attending them, the Crown of Perú was to be presented to a Russian Prince or to another Prince to be named by the Czar; France and Portugal stood next on the list, and the very last was to be a Spanish Prince, who however was not allowed to bring with him a single armed companion. Nothing came of this, all ended in smoke: the Congress which met on 28th February 1823 named Colonel Don José de la Riva Agüero Gran Mariscal y Presidente de la Republica del Perú.

When Mr. Ladd was gone, I quickly d[ress]ed and made the best of my way to Doña Asuncion Santillana, whom I congratulated on her Saint's-day,

thence, for the same purpose, to Doña Transito Llosa, who was not visible owing to a slight indisposition. By 4 o'clock I was in the house of Don Manuel Andres Calderon, whose wife Doña Carmen had died on the previous day; a great many people attended. I unable to obtain a seat in a coach, did not go out to the pantheon, and had thus time to make my customary run to the once Barbones gate. Meanwhile, Geraldo had arrived from the Sierra after an absence of nearly four weeks; he of course sat down with us to dinner, as well as Canon Zarate and Dr. Middendorf.

Ricardo began reading to me the "Kaiser-saal", written in German, which gives the biography of the various German Emperors [...] F[ra]ncis II; he did so decidedly against his inclin[a-] [203] tion, because, as he said, he had read it before, say 15 years ago. He is really a queer character: he prefers reading a learned article in the Leipzig Gazette or a letter from Aranivar on the Grace Contract, neither of which he can comprehend, and dislikes the said book written in a popular style, adapted to his mental capacity.

In the parlour I was glad to find Adrian Ward, who remained till 11 o'clock.

The Congress is holding its sittings, but hitherto has not done anything; a deputy, the son of J. J. Elguera, moved that both Senators and Deputies should serve gratis, only two deputies voted with him; of course the motion was lost. The different Ministers have given in their respective "Informes", that is to say a statement of what each has been doing in his branch of the administration.

Tuesday, 16th of August 1887. About a fortnight back I said in this my diary that I would give as soon as possible an abstract of the so frequently referred to Grace Contract, modified by Dr. José Aranivar, as representative of the Peruvian Government, and concluded with Sir Henry Whatley Tyler, Chairman of the Committee of Holders of Peruvian Bonds, to the extent of 31 million pounds sterling, 32 millions being the amount actually issued. Only to-day have I found leisure to make a beginning with this abstract, which, as well as a cutting from an English newspaper treating on the same subject, will be found in Appendix under Nos 5 and 6.

Wednesday, 17th of August 1887. Last night's "Comercio" contains two pieces of news worth noting: The one is that Manuel Irigoyen, Peruvian Minister of Finance, has given in his resignation, the other: that Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Cobourg, raised to the dignity of Prince of Bulgaria, has arrived amongst his new subjects, who have received him with great rejoicings. The "Sobranje", which hitherto has ruled the Country, has been dissolved, and the new Prince has been recognized by the Governments of England, Austria and Italy.

From the letters which I received this morning from Johannes Limpricht and Maria Siemssen dated 11th July and 28th June respectively, I take the following

items: The firm of Siemssen & Co. continues, Mr. Nissen, and a Mr. Gültzow, just arrived from China, where [he] has been Manager of the house take charge of the bu[_] in [_] [204] burg, in which the widow Maria ceases to have an interest. My Cousin Mrs. Kramer still lives, and I hope to God she may be spared us some years longer; she is however very poorly and has continually a Sister of charity with her to attend to her wants. Some time back, when speaking of the passing of the law which fixed the term of service in the German army for 7 years, I said that it had passed owing to the votes of the Catholic members of the Reichstag having been given in its favour. Limpricht writes that this is not the case, that the Pope had requested or ordered the Catholic Members to vote with the Government, but that with few exceptions they had voted against it. On the 3rd of June the Emperor of Germany laid in person the foundation stone at the Holtenau Lock of the new Holstein Canal; the Hamburg Senate had invited him to spend one day in their town on his return to Berlin, but a severe cold which he had caught when performing the said ceremony had prevented his accepting the invitation.

Thursday, 18th of August 1887. In the course of the day I went to see Mr. von Zembsch, the German Minister Resident in Lima, and invited him in the name of Garland and Enriqueta to a little dance which to-morrow night they intend to give in celebration of the birthday of their elder daughter. I may as well say here, that immediately after the fire Enriqueta and I were of opinion that it would be quite ridiculous to think of a dance within the next 3 or 4 weeks, but when the day drew near it was quite impossible to resist Maria's entreaties, Alejandro added his representations, and then it was resolved to give a dance, exactly in the same manner as the other evening on occasion of Corina's birthday. I contributed my usual 50 sols. Mr. von Zembsch was extremely polite and communicative; he accepted the invitation, though, as he said, he hardly went into company, and this for the same reason he had given me once before, viz. that the Lima young ladies are very amiable, that he might fall in love, and even marry, which in his case would be very foolish, for were he to do such a thing, von Bismarck would without fail immediately remove him, and perhaps even deprive him of his diplomatic situation, and [...] was not such as to per[mi]t his running this risk. [205]

After dinner Monsieur Tassel did not come, of which he had given me due notice; Ricardo was I do not know where; Alejandro had gone to the late Nicolas Rodrigo's house, where the marriage of his granddaughter Catalina Fernandez with a rich miner, Henri Thierry, was being celebrated. Enriqueta, her daughters and her daughters-in-law were preparing for to-morrow's party, thus I quite by myself spent a very tedious evening, and went at a very early hour to my bedroom.

Friday, 19th of August 1887. This morning Alejandro and I went all over his house and the store, when I found to my great regret that still a great deal remains to be done, before either the one or the other be made habitable.

A discovery or invention, for I know not what name to give it, has come to my knowledge, which at first I would not believe, and now that I cannot doubt of its reality, I cannot comprehend. Upon a sheet of paper, in this instance a newspaper, a small figure is impressed in black and white, of a round shape, somewhat larger than a five f[ra]nc piece. It has some, hardly recognizable features of a human [_] in the very centre is a small white dot; upon this dot you are requested to fix your sight steadfastly for 40 seconds, having done which you turn your eyes to a white wall or a white ceiling, and there appear quite distinctly the features of a human face of rather more than human size. The paper says it is an exact likeness of General Grant; this may be or may not be, but at all events a human face is clearly visible, and remains so for several minutes. When Alejandro told me he had made the experiment I would not believe him, but could not doubt Enriqueta's words when she assured me that she had also made the experiment and clearly seen the features of a man. Alejandro thinks that this discovery is founded upon the same principle as photography.

Last night's "Comercio" has a telegram which says that the famous African explorer Mr. H. M. Stanley, having been abandoned by his escort, has been killed by savages; further particulars are not given, neither when nor where is said.

Towards 10 p.m., when Monsieur Tassel was leav [...] me over the way in Enriqueta's [p]arlour the ladies a[nd] [gen]tlemen [invited] [206] to the dance gradually arrived. In about an hour later, when Ricardo had done reading, and I retired to rest, dancing commenced; two gentlemen had the attention to look in at my rooms – Mr. von Zembsch and Luis Benjamin Cisneros, which latter I had not seen for a length of time.

Saturday, 20th of August 1887. To-day before and after breakfast I learned the particulars of last night's party, which had broken up at about 4.30 in the morning; It had not been quite so animated as the previous one, owing to a scarcity of ladies; neither had the consumption of liquids been quite so great; on the other hand, the cotillon had given great satisfaction; Ojeda the Spanish Minister and Mrs. Eduardo Lembcke had been named King and Queen of this dance; Mrs. Ojeda and Mrs. Panizo had sent in their excuses on account of indisposition, Doña Rosa Orbegoso de Varela because she was too near her confinement. The Fiscal José Aranivar, Pedro Correa y Santiago, Manuel Candamo, the family Pezet had been prevented by recent deaths in their respective families. A few who had not been present on Corina's birthday had

assisted last night: the two daughters of Mariana Barreda, widow of Manuel [_] rdo, Eduardo Lembcke and wife, Waldemar Schröder and Guillermo Swayne with their respective wives Isabel and Maria Mendoza, and perhaps a few more, whose names were not mentioned to me. In the course of the day Maria shewed me the presents which she had received: there were certainly a great many of them, all very tasteful, but at the same time nicknacks, not of the least practicable use, if I except a handsome fan from one of the Lacroixs, and a valuable diamond brooch from her Mother, part of the small stock of her jewelry.

The “Comercio” of this evening contains amongst other things the resignation of the four remaining members of the Cabinet – Solar, Torrico, Zegarra and Chacaltana. Many rumours are afloat as to their successors, but nothing certain is as yet known on the subject. It is also said that the protectorate of a foreign power has been on the tapis – that Dr. Francisco Rosas had inclined [...] that of England but that other influential men had been [207] opposed to Rosas’s suggestion, because an European protectorate might give rise to difficulties with the United States whose Government always keeps up the Monroe Doctrine: “America for the Americans”. This idea of a protectorate has been mooted because the Chilian Government have protested in a decided and energetic manner against the acceptance of the Grace Contract by the Peruvian Government. The “Comercio” has also a telegram from Berlin which says that the Emperor of Germany is suffering from such a severe attack of rheumatism that he will be prevented from being present at the customary autumn manoeuvres, and that the King of Saxony will probably take his place. This seems to indicate that the Prince Imperial is likewise prevented, and this by the disease of the throat from which he is suffering, which however an English specialist Dr. Morell Mackenzie, who has been summoned to Berlin has declared to be not of a dangerous nature, it being, what he calls, and what I do not understand, the thickening of the vocal cord.

Sunday, 21st of August 1887. After a sleepless night I rose in time to leave the house by 6.30; the gaslights were not extinguished, no rain fell, and the streets were not particularly wet. I had my flowers with me, but forgot the “plumero”, so that I was less than my usual time in the chapel, and had leisure to enjoy two hours’ sound sleep before breakfast. The first call I made was upon Doña Francisca Pardo de Osma, where everything was locked up, and I had to leave my card. At Luis Cisneros’s I only found his eldest daughter Helen, who seemed to be of very limited capacity, all I could draw from her was a “Sí” or a “Nó”. General La Puerta is always very polite, but certainly he is not a “lumen mundi”. Much pleased was I with Mrs. Leonor Pinto and with Peña’s widow Manuela Costas.

Though we had no strangers with us, it was nearly 9 o'clock before we rose from dinner; thus Ricardo escaped with half an hour's reading of the "Kaisersaal", which gives a, to me, interesting account of the lives of German Emperors. Charlemagne must certainly have been an extraordinary man, but the cruelties committed by him against the Saxons exceed all belief; on one occasion he ordered no less than four thousand of them to be beheaded, at least so this book says.

Monday, 22nd of August 1887. At dinner we had [besides Zarate and Doctor] [208] Middendorff, Adrian Ward, with whom the merits of the five new Ministers were discussed. It would seem as if their nomination does not give great satisfaction; they are Dr. Mariano Alvarez, lately raised to a Vocalia in the Supreme Court of Justice, Minister of Finance and President of the Council; he is the son of the late Dr. Mariano Alejo Alvarez, in his time also of the Supreme Court, a native of Arequipa, and a particular friend of my dear Mariquita. To this Mariano the son, I at the time when I was connected with Gibbs gave a letter of introduction to the London House, of which circumstance he reminded me the other day when I met him at the funeral of General Echenique; otherwise I am but slightly acquainted with him, and of his capacity for Minister of Finance I have a poor opinion; Rufino Torrico, hitherto War Minister, is now removed to the Ministry of the Interior or del Gobierno; Colonel Borgoño is Minister of War; Carlos Elias has taken the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and Dr. Zegarra remains with that of Justice.

Wednesday, 24th of August 1887. Mr. Ladd, not being with me at his usual hour, I supposed he was prevented by indisposition, and to while away the time made up my mind to go out to Chorrillos, where I had not been for a length of time. The fare, 1st class, is now reduced to 4 reals, from 6 reals formerly paid. I was there by 2.30, and till somewhat past 4 walked about the place in every direction.

It presents by no means such a ruinous appearance as it did 8 or 9 months ago. In the Calle del Tren the large houses such as those of General Pezet, of the family Concha, of the late Fiscal J. M. Cardenas, and one or two more, whose proprietors I do not know, are still in ruins, whilst the smaller houses look more or less habitable, whether they are all occupied I cannot say. The Gas Establishment, the Railway Station and the Market-place appear to me to be in thorough repair. From the market-place a new street leads in a straight line to the malecon, and debouches more or less where, quite isolated, stands the house of Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, now Aurelio Denegri's; of what was once my rancho I could not even discover the site. Here is the descent leading to the baths, and alongside this descent a narrow passage leads to the most ruinous part [...] painted wall, behind which [...] [209] malecon is now being

repaired, and I found there so many ups and downs, so many clefts and holes, that I did not venture to proceed, though I knew that hereabouts is the piece of ground which will be given to Enriqueta in lieu of that once occupied by my rancho. In the new street called Bolognesi I found two or three new houses, either completed or in progress of construction; I was told that they belonged to Italians. In the Calle de Lima, on that side which looks towards the sea, a great deal remains to be done. The large piece of ground where Dr. Gregorio Paz Soldan's house once stood has not undergone the slightest change; the adjoining houses of Ford, J. V. Oyague, Barreda, Prevost, Varela, are walled up towards the road. Further on I again observed pieces of waste ground, and one with another I think there are hardly half a dozen houses in a habitable condition on the sea side, whilst opposite there is almost an uninterrupted row of them. I returned to Lima by the 4.20 train.

Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say, except that the five new Ministers have taken their oaths.

Saturday, 27th of August 1887. I have hitherto omitted to mention that Alejandro and Geraldo have engaged Mr. Shepherd for two years, see page 155; his duty will be to direct and to superintend the working of their mines, both of those which they possess at present and of those of which they may become owners in the course of the two years, either on their sole account or in partnership with others. They pay him the high salary of S/2000 annually, but as he understands mining both theoretically and practically, I think they are quite right in going to this expense, for both Enrique and Geraldo, who were never taught either mining or engineering, and were solely guided by common sense, have probably committed many an error, and consequently incurred not a few unnecessary expenses, all of which will henceforth be avoided.

Sunday, 28th of August 1887. An extremely disagreeable morning. When I left the house at 5.30 the streets were so wet that on my return home the water had passed through the soles of my boots, moreover the fog was so dense as to moisten my clothes, without however passing through. I was back by 8.30 much fatigued.

At a later hour I paid as usual a few visits: to Doña Dolores Puente, to Doña Magdalena Peralta, to-day not over-talkative, [_] to Adela and her husband Balta[zar] A[ranivar], who is [...] [210] in health, to Melchor Velarde's family, one of whose daughters, Cristina, who, though much inclined to take the veil in the Convent of Belen, has been obliged to return to her Father's house, where she is lying ill of consumption, and, lastly, to Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, whose saint's-day it was, and with whom I found several visitors; by this time it was nearly 6 o'clock, and three turns round the Plaza de Santa Ana, filled up the rest of the time before dinner.

After this meal Ricardo read to me one chapter in the Kaiser-saal, by which I saw that the immediate successors of Charlemagne had been as disunited and that amongst them revolts against fathers, wars between brothers and similar crimes had been quite as much the order of the day as it had been the case amongst the notorious Merovingians.

Monday, 29th of August 1887. Our Monday dinner-party was to-day still more numerous than on other occasions – besides the Canon Zarate, the Senator Ward and Dr. Middendorf, Enriqueta had invited Alfredo Benavides with his wife Maria, daughter of her particularly good friend Isabel Coloma de Canseco. To me these large parties do not afford the least pleasure, and I am glad when Monsieur Tassel's appearance at 8 o'clock affords me a good pretence for leaving the table. When he was gone and I returned to the parlour, I found there once more a numerous party, several of them young men with whom I am hardly acquainted. I again made my exit, and with Dr. Middendorf and Alejandro walked the corridor till eleven, when it was high time to retire to my bedroom.

Tuesday, 30th of August 1887. Holiday. Mr. Ladd read to me last night's "Comercio". The telegrams it contains regarding Bulgaria are of some importance: Russia and Turkey do not acknowledge Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Cobourg as legitimate ruler of this principality, and call his election an infraction of the Berlin treaty of 1878. On the other hand, England, Austria and Italy recognize him as Sovereign of Bulgaria; on his arrival he had been received with great enthusiasm by his new subjects and, as it is said, had mustered an army of 300,000 men. The "Comercio" also gave the [...] last happened here in Li[_] [211] to the Italian Fire Brigade "Roma": At 9 o'clock in the morning they went out to a spot near the slaughtering-house ("El Camal"), where they intended to practise as it is their wont. They erected with their ladders a high scaffolding, erroneously called a pyramid, to the height of 29 metres; upon the same, at various distances, the firemen, generally very young men, placed themselves, each holding a spout of a hose; the water falling on the ground, which is not of a consistent nature, converted it into mud, the foundation lost its equilibrium, and the whole structure came to the ground. One of the firemen was killed on the spot, and seven or eight, perhaps even more, were more or less dangerously injured. This misfortune has been much talked of all over the town. In the same daily paper an article signed by "La Verdad" is published, the object of which is to prove that the late José Sevilla's property just suffices to pay the different legacies left by him, and that they being paid, there remains but little, if anything at all, for the various charitable institutions and for the Banco Hipotecario in Lima, the establishment of which he orders in his will.

In round numbers, the property he leaves comes up to	Silver S/2,800,000.00
from which is to be deducted the legacy to the City of New York	Silver S/725,000.00
	Silver S/2,075,000.00
Legacies	Silver S/1,968,000.00
remains for the other objects a balance of about	Silver S/107,000.00

As soon as Mr. Ladd was gone I started to pay the congratulatory visits to the Rosas of my acquaintance: At Dr. Felipe Varela's I came too soon, his wife Rosa Orbegoso and his mother-in-law Rosa Mercedes Riglos de Orbegoso were still dressing, as the porter told me, and of course I left my cards. My next three visits were much to my liking, viz. to Felipe and Rosa Mascaro, to Juana Rosa Ribeyro and her youngest sister Eliza and to General Nicolas Freyre and his wife Juana Rosa Moreira; with none of them did I find a single visitor; they all seemed glad to see me, and were thankful for the attention I paid them. On the other hand, at the infirm Manuel Francisco Benavides, whose wife's name is Rosa, and at Rosa Mey[_]n's, widow of Cipriano Correa, I found many persons, more or less str[a] [..] to each other; hardly any one had a wor[d] [..] [212] [_]laces I remained but a few minutes. As little pleased was I at Rosa [_]lias's, who, poor lady, owing to her dangerous illness, a cancer, I believe, was of course not visible. Her husband General Lizardo Montero and some female relations of hers received in lieu of her, but all their attention was taken up by a pet of theirs – a little daughter of Domingo, one of Doña Rosa's brothers, which little thing recited some lines she had learned; for instance "Quiero á Caceres", "Adoro á Antonia", and similar nonsense, which all present were of course bound to applaud and admire.

In the evening, though it was a holiday, Monsieur Tassel was with me, to make up for an evening he had missed coming last week. Thiers' Work, though beyond measure detailed, is, generally speaking, very interesting; we have now come to the insurrection which broke out all over Spain in May 1808, immediately after the scandalous proceedings which had taken place in Bayonne; everybody knows that the imbecile Charles IV had abdicated, that Napoleon would not recognize his son Ferdinand as King of Spain, and that it was his intention to place his brother Joseph on the throne. When we have done with Thiers, Monsieur Tassel reads to me a book lent me by Mrs. Dibos, called "De Paris au Tonkin", the style of which is by no means to our liking, it is strangely affected.

Wednesday, 31st of August 1887. From a London newspaper called "Truth", of May 22nd 1884, lent me by Garland, I take the following – "It is at any rate a curious fact that the thirty-nine letters in the words 'The Right Honourable

William Ewart Gladstone' make, when duly transposed and rearranged, the sentence 'I am the Whig who'll be a traitor to England's rule'".

Thursday, 1st of September 1887. A very disagreeable day, gloomy, rainy, the streets wet, thermometer at 3 o'clock, windows open, 16° Reaumur.

Owing to a disagreement between the Municipality and the owners of the Tramway Company, the tramway cars do not run to-day, for the first time since the line was established.

Last night's "Comercio" makes known that the [...] the abolition of the Tribunal [...] [213] the Consulado, the Government having failed to do so. This Tribunal has been in existence ever since as well as during the dominion of the Spaniards. We also see from the same paper that the Chamber of Deputies has assented to a bill previously passed by the Senate to the effect that a Deputy or Senator by accepting the Post of Minister does not lose his right to sit in either Chamber, in other words, the one is compatible with the other.

Friday, 2nd of September 1887. In accordance with the Constitution of Perú the Executive has within these last few days sent in to the Congress a list of six persons or, as it is said here, "dos ternas", one of whom the Congress is to choose to fill the place of Vocal of the Supreme Court, left vacant by the death of Dr. J. A. Ribeyro, and another similar list of six individual[...] one of whom is to fill the situation of "Fiscal de la Nacion", left vacant by the death of Dr. J. M. Car[de]nas. The choice has fallen respectively upon Dr. Galindo, hitherto Vocal of the Superior Court of Justice, with whom I am hardly acquainted, and upon Dr. Manuel Maria Galvez, a very honest man, and a good practical lawyer, though not of brilliant abilities; with him I am on very good terms, he is the brother of José Galvez, who when Minister of War was blown up in Callao on 2nd May 1866, and of Pedro Galvez, husband of Magdalena Peralta, who died in Paris whilst Peruvian Representative in that Capital: all natives of Cajamarca.

Saturday, 3rd of September 1887. Garland's birthday, of which I was only made aware by the extra dish of roasted turkey which Enriqueta had ordered for dinner. Ricardo was the only one who made his father a present – three bottles of extra good Italia, and Alfredo Benavides the only one who came in the evening to congratulate him. Alejandro took his wife and his sisters to the Theatre "El Politeama", where the French Company now in Lima represented the Opera "Carmen".

Sunday, 4th of September 1887 was spent by me exactly in the same manner as other Sundays have been for some time past; the only difference lay in [the] persons upon whom I called. The first to whom I went to-day was Dr. M. M. Galvez, whom I congratulated on his promotion to the Fiscalia. I remained but a short time, for there was a continual coming and going of gentlemen who presented themselves for the same object as I. The next upon whom I

called [...] [214] seen since her marriage with Pedro Beltran; he was absent, out of town having to attend to the working of two haciendas in the vicinity of Lima. Whilst I was with his wife, the teacher of the French language Monsieur Fontaine came in, and I was glad to see him, for he gave some life to the otherwise dull talk. Doña Francisca, the widow of Pedro Paz Soldan, received me with the words – “for a long time you have not been here”, which shewed that she was glad to see me; to me it appeared as if she were dissatisfied with the whole world. The last visit was to Emilia Lopez, wife of J. P. Escobar, a very agreeable lady.

Monday, 5th of September 1887. Enriqueta read me a letter, dated about the middle of July, received by last steamer, from her sister: She, Corina and Baby were enjoying their stay with Marcó in his pretty country-house near St. Cloud, where the fresh country air was doing them much good. Mr. Schön and his daughter Olga were absent in Silesia, on one of the estates of Mr. Mathias Schön, who was celebrating the marriage of one of his daughters. Juan, probably for the time in Nice, had informed his sister of the death of Lazaro Patroni, an Italian, who many years back was well-known in Lima; he, like thousands of his country-men, had come to Perú without a real in his pocket; his first occupation was, if I mistake not, that of hawking about ices in the streets of Lima, but by dint of industry and economy he in course of time became a wealthy merchant, consignee of Guano for Italy, and left the country with a large fortune. Juan Lavalle, Amalia's eldest son in Boston, hardly 22 years of age, has made so much progress in engineering, to which study he has dedicated himself, that he already has obtained a situation, and gains a salary. Rosa also says, though rather in a cursory manner, that in Paris Dreyfus has gained all his suits, whilst in London he has lost that which he was carrying out there; further particulars Rosa has not given on this subject; I say – President Grévy's influence does not extend as far as London.

The book which Monsieur Tassel reads to me called “De Paris au Tonkin”, written by Paul Borde, contains some particulars which I consider worth abstracting: In the first place he tells that the English [...] [tou]ching in Ceylon at Poi[_] [215] de Galle, but do so at Colombo, where he went on shore. Secondly, we learn from him that on the summit of Mount Adam an impress of a foot, larger than that of a human being, is clearly visible in the ground, which the Buddhists, of whom 500 millions are said to exist on the globe, attribute to Buddha, the Sivaites to Siva, the Christians and Mussulmans to Adam. I see from the American Encyclopædia that Sivaite is the name given to those Brahmins who attach themselves to the worship of Siva, one of the persons of the triple godhead of Brahminism. On the said summit of Mount Adam stands a seminary in which the young “bonzes” or Buddhist priests study,

fast, macerate, in short – prepare themselves before they sally forth to preach Buddhism in the various countries in which it prevails, also, if possible, to introduce this belief into Europe, for which purpose a society has been formed, the President of which is a certain Sumangala, who at the same time is chief of the Seminary, and with him, it would appear, Monsieur Paul Borde has had many conferences, in what language he does not say, but I suppose in English; from him he has learned the doctrines of the Buddha religion, of which I give here a translation. They are the more remarkable as they are in every respect diametrically opposed to those of Christianity: There has been no creation, consequently there is no creator; the world, consisting of matter and force, is eternal, there is no immortal soul; individuals are transitory incarnations of form which are themselves in perpetual development. This last sentence is so obscure to me that I prefer giving the French text: “les individus sont les incarnations passagères de formes qui sont elles-mêmes dans un perpétuel devenir”. A little further on the writer says: The vulgar Buddhism, not that which it is their intention to introduce into Europe, admits the metempsychosis taught by the Brahmins. To live, according to the Buddhists, being the great evil, to shorten the series of existences is the end which the wise Buddhist proposes to himself. The more he approaches perfection, the shorter will the series be. Perfection itself leads him to final annihilation in the bosom of nature; he is delivered. To do good is therefore for him the working out of his deliverance, the same as for a Christian it is to attain salvation. The morals on the other [...] [216] [...] to this writer so completely the same as those that Christianity teaches that I find it not necessary to copy them.

Wednesday, 7th of September 1887. On the 4th of July Queen Victoria laid the foundation stone of the Imperial Institute, the object of which building is, as far as I can judge, to perpetuate and to consolidate the good understanding which exists between the Mother Country, the Dominion of Canada, India, the Colonies and Dependencies.

The “Weekly Times” of 8th July says amongst [o]ther things that North American engineers are planning the construction of a bridge across Behring’s Straits in order to connect Siberia with North America, which Straits, according to the North American Encyclopædia, measure, where narrowest, 39 miles in width.

Thursday, 8th of September 1887. Once more a holyday, el dia de la Navidad de nuestra Señora, Anglice: the Day of the [n]ativity of Our Lady; of which day, as it is my custom, I availed myself to pay a few visits. The first was to Dr. Manuel Antonio Puente-Arno, in order to congratulate him on having been raised to the Superior Court of Justice; he not being at home, I was received by his wife, a pleasant, insignificant young lady, and her father, an

agreeable, elderly gentleman. With them were another taciturn lady, Baltazar Aranivar, who talked a good deal, unintelligible to me, and a gentleman who made himself known as Castro Zaldivar, an individual who being married to a sister of the ex President Iglesias was at the time of the rule of his brother-in-law a man of some importance, I believe even once Minister, and had then well understood how to feather his nest. With Doña Francisca Pardo de Osma and her daughter Josefita I met the young lawyer Dr. Enrique Riva-Aguero, and we four conversed very pleasantly. Isabel Mendoza, wife of Waldemar Schröder, where I was at 4.30, sent me word by her servant that she was still dressing; of course I did not see her. At her sister Maria's, married to Guillermo Swayne, I found a great many ladies and gentlemen, of whom I was un [...] the room was uncommon[_] [217] dark; I only exchanged a few words with Mr. Swayne, and left, far from pleased. I learned afterwards that it was both her birth and saint's day, which accounted for the many visitors. My walk to the Descalzos, dinner, Ricardo's reading, filled up the remainder of the day.

Friday, 9th of September 1887. Having nothing particular to say to-day, I may as well give a list of the various books with which my lectors and I occupy ourselves. With Mr. Ladd: Walter Scott's novel "Count Robert of Paris", which I am inclined to call tedious, even stupid, so long and wearisome are the conversations between the different individuals introduced in the narration; at the time Sir Walter wrote it he must have been a prosy old gentleman; secondly: Miss Strickland's "Lives of English Queens", which are very interesting, and contain a great deal of useful information. With Monsieur Tassel: Thiers' "Histoire de la Revolution, du Consulat et de l'Empire": He is always very, sometimes too detailed, but on the whole I listen to the reading of this book with much pleasure and the strictest attention. We have just read the details of Dupont's capitulation at Baylen in July 1808, which Thiers of course palliates as much as possible, and the consequent departure of King Joseph and his Court from Madrid. "Du Paris au Tonquin", by Paul Borde, a modern, unknown author, is not much to my liking; we have just arrived in Co[chi]n China. With Ricardo: the "Kaisersaal" or Biographies of German Emperors is certainly very superficial, and solely written for what is called the People! I had nearly omitted my old diary, which is to me of course of great interest; Mr. Ladd has just finished the year 1869, the last months of which are filled with the particulars relative to Dreyfus's contract with Pierola, Balta's Minister of Finance for the purchase of two million tons of Guano, and the fruitless endeavours of a number of National Capitalists, amongst whom the most respectable names – Carlos Candamo, Felipe Barreda, José Maria Sancho Davila, with Emilio Althaus at their head, to secure the contract for themselves. In the last days of the year, Althaus was even put in prison, it is not said for what reason. At that time I was

70 years of age, and with the [...] climbed up San Cristoval [...] [218] to-day, 18 years later, I am tired when I ascend the staircase! Frequently I feel very weak, and only towards 3 o'clock in the afternoon I get somewhat stronger. My health otherwise is very good, I have not the slightest reason to complain.

Saturday, 10th of September 1887. Little Eloydita, who for the last fortnight or so has been suffering from fever, was yesterday so unwell, and the fever reached such a height that Dr. Middendorf thought it necessary to come three times in the course of the day. To-day, Heaven be praised, she is a little better.

Geraldo left this morning for the mines, which rather surprises me, for, since Mr. Shepherd is engaged, I thought that his presence in the Sierra would not be required so frequently as before. He told me that he had left some money for me, which turned out to be no more than 100 soles, a smaller sum than I had expected, for at present I am really hard up, and this the more so as the Water Co. has not yet paid its dividend due June 30th. How differently was I situated at the beginning of 1870, when I had more money on hand than I knew what to do with, and consequently entered into more than one foolish speculation. It was also then that I began the repairs of this house N^o 96, Calle Zarate, which gradually ran up to an amount of which at the time I had not the slightest idea.

Dr. Mariano Alvarez, who took charge of the Ministry of Finances hardly three weeks ago, has given in his resignation, which has been accepted by the President; Dr. Zegarra, Minister for Justice, has provisionally taken his place.

Hardly had I dictated the foregoing when I received a printed circular signed by Andres Dall'orso, Comandante de la "Roma", Juan Bartet, Comandante de la "France", José Ezeta, Comandante de la "Lima", Jorge Leon, Comandante de la "Victoria", Lizardo Alzamora, Comandante de la Salvadora "Lima", Christian Dam, Comandante de la "Cosmopolita", and by Luis Quintas Seoane, Comandante de la Salvadora "Iberia", in which I was requested to contribute something to a Fund which is being raised for the families of [...] by the fatal accident on the 28th [...] [219] August. By a list published in the "Comercio" I see that Rafael Canevaro, whose name stands at the head, Graham, Rowe & Co., John Gildemeister and one or two more have contributed each 100 soles silver, Duncan, Fox & Co., Enrique Ayulo and others, 50 each, Bodmer, 30, Edward Knauer, 10, and so on, thus I think that 20 soles will be for me the proper sum.

Sunday, 11th of September 1887. Of my habitual visit to the chapel I will only say that the temperature seemed to me a little milder than it had been for the last 3 or 4 months. Also as regards this Sunday's visits I shall limit myself to a few words: Dolores Puente was not at home, as little as Doña Magdalena Ugarteche, whose husband General Prado a few days ago had suddenly embarked for London, where I believe one of his sons is lying dangerously ill.

With Doña Carmen Olavegoya, wife of Pedro Correa, I am but little acquainted, and remained but a short time, whilst with Mariana Barreda, widow of Manuel Pardo, it was the very reverse; we recollected former times, when she and her sister Rosa, then 14 and 15 years of age, used to come to play with Corina and Amalia Schutte at my house in Calle del Correo, and so the time passed. My last visit was to Doña Fidelia, widow of Anibal La Torre, who a few years ago committed suicide in Buenos Ayres, where, at the time Peruvian Minister, he did not receive his pay, and was thus without the means for maintaining his family; she – Doña Fidelia – and I passed in review those times when Peter Conroy and his wife Rosa Robinet, General La Fuente and family, the gambler Bernardino Codecido were those who led the way in extravagance, and whose descendants are now living in indigence.

A walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos filled up the time before dinner; after this meal Ricardo read to me, and on my returning to the parlour I found there the family with Federico Marr[io]tt and Simon Moreira, but without Eloida, who was attending her sick child.

Monday, 12th of September 1887. Eloydita may be called a trifle better than she was the day before yesterday, the violence of her fever having abated a little.

Caceres [...] [220] misfortune to lose one of his daughters, a girl of 15 years of age, of consumption. For the expenses of her burial he applied to his chief, who certainly is not flush of money; on the contrary, a scarcity of this “nervus rerum” makes itself felt everywhere.

Tuesday, 13th of September 1887. Yesterday a fatal accident occurred in the Callao Custom House: At about 1 o'clock the firm of Carlos Weiss & Co. dispatched two cases, containing, as last night's “Comercio” says, “capsulas de dinamita que sirven para hacer prender las guias”. This article, as everybody knows, is of a very dangerous nature, and explodes when struck upon; one case was opened in the usual manner with the greatest caution, and the contents, very carefully packed, were found to correspond with the manifest; the Vista Saavedra then ordered a second case to be opened, and this – not in the usual way, on the top, but at the bottom. Weiss's clerk represented to Saavedra that this was unnecessary, for he could assure him that its contents were exactly the same as those of the other case; Saavedra however insisted, and ordered the man employed in opening, who was known to be very careful, to proceed – the outer wooden box was broken open, the chisel then came in contact with an inner tin case, when, on endeavouring to open it, the tool struck against the capsulas, and a frightful explosion ensued: Saavedra, Rodriguez, the man employed in opening, and many others, who were occupied in the same shed, were either killed on the spot, their bodies being frightfully mutilated, or severely wounded; as far as is hitherto known, the number of the former is 12,

of the latter – 19. Saavedra has left a widow, and 12 children, the 13th shortly expected.

From the “Weekly Times” of July 12th I learn that of late a bell of an extraordinary size has been cast in the foundry of Andreas Hamm, in Frankenthal, for the Cathedral of Cologne. The metal required for this purpose was furnished by 22 cannons taken from the French in the late war, and presented by Emperor William, to which were added 5000 kilos of tin. The height of this bell is 14 feet and a half, its weight about 26 tons, 13 cwt; the [...] 15 cwt and three quarters. The name given to [221] this monster bell is “Gloriosa”, whilst its two elder sisters of smaller size are called “Pretiosa” and “Speciosa”.

From Miss Strickland’s Biography of Queen Isabella, wife of Edward II, in her “Lives of English Queens” I take the following distich, which served as a mandate for the assassination of her husband. It is remarkable because merely by changing the position of a comma its one meaning is diametrically opposed to the other, thus:

“Edwardum occidere nolite timere, bonum est.”

which means ‘Edward to kill fear not, the deed is good.’

whilst “Edwardum occidere nolite, timere bonum est.”

which is rendered ‘Edward kill not, to fear the deed is good.’

This Isabel, the she-wolf, as she is called, descended in a direct line from Louis IX, or the Saint, whose son was Philip III, or le Hardi, le Hardi’s son was Philip IV, or le Bel, and this le Bel’s daughter was the said Isabella, consequently great granddaughter of the Saint.

Wednesday, 14th of September 1887. I was just on the point of starting for my morning’s walk when I received a note from Rafael Velarde, who asked me for a loan of 30 soles; I sent him the money, accompanying the same with a few words which I dictated to Enriqueta, and which ran more or less as follows: “Aunque en el dia me halla tan escaso de recursos que apenas puedo hacer frente á los gastos diarios, mando á Ud. los 30 soles que me pide, pero aguardo que Ud. me los devuelva, porque los necesito”. One of his sons, who was the bearer of the note, gave Enriqueta to understand that his father required the money in order to go into mourning for the Vista Saavedra, a distant relation of his wife’s.

Alejandro’s little girl is, I should think, in a very precarious state of health; yesterday her father thought proper to hold a consultation, at which, besides Middendorff, Drs. Bambaren and Sosa were present. This last night she passed somewhat more quietly than the previous ones, though sometimes her thoughts seem to wander.

Since yesterday afternoon the tramway cars are again running; the fare has been doubled – 1st class, 2 soles instead of 1 sol, 2nd [-], 1 instead of 1/2 a paper sol. [222]

By the Panamá Steamer which arrived this morning I received three letters dated in the first week of August: one from Gibbs, who enclose a/sales of £1000 3 percent Consols, which, sold at 1 1/2% premium, 1/2% commission and 1/16% brokerage being deducted, leave £1009 6s net; the second from Limpricht, who writes that he sends me a Swiss cheese, weighing 36 pounds, and costing, with all expenses, on board, Mks. 36; the third is from Schön, who gives a detailed account of his and his daughter Olga's excursion to his brother Mathias's estates in Silesia, and to the house of Mutzenbecher in Hamburg. In this latter place the marriage of one of Mutzenbecher's daughters with, probably, a high personage had been celebrated with great pomp; more pleased had they been at brother Mathias's, whose daughter had been married to a young Mr. Kayser, whose father I recollect perfectly well many years back as partner of the firm of Kayser, Hayn & Co., of Mazatlan. The twins had passed their last examination with great honour to themselves, and had now the title of "Doctores juris utriusque".

Friday, 16th of September 1887. Eloydita is more or less in the same state, she is neither worse nor better. To-day is her birthday, when she completes her 9th year. The presents will however be deferred being given to her till her health improves.

Last night the great fig-tree in our garden, in which my daughter takes so much delight, came to the ground, and to-day several men have been employed for many hours in putting it up again.

The "Weekly Times" of 22nd July gives some details of the extraordinary heat which has prevailed in that part of the United States which extends east of the Mississippi and South of the Lakes; on the 16th, 17th and 18th July thermometer Fahrenheit reached 100 degrees, and in one place Joilet, in Illinois, 113, the correctness of the last quotation I however doubt. Many people have been prostrated by this excessive heat, and not a few have died in consequence thereof.

Saturday, 17th of September 1887. My dear Enriqueta's birthday, which [...] have been able to spend in a gay and joyful manner, but [223] this was out of the question, for Eloydita continues dangerously ill; there is no abatement neither in her fever nor in her occasional delirium. Also, in the course of last night, Doña Juana the porteress, of whom I gave a short account not many days back, had severe attacks, which, according to Dr. Middendorf, are epileptic, caused by her being too fond of drams. When congratulating my dear daughter

I begged her to excuse my not presenting her with my usual 100 soles on her birthday, for just now I am so short of cash that I cannot spare even this trifle. In the course of the day she had many visitors, ladies and gentlemen, quantities of sweetmeats were also sent in, and in the evening several young people filled her parlour: Simon Moreira, Manuel Mendiburu, Abel Ballen, Enrique and Federico Marriott; I did not join them, but went to bed as soon as Tassel was gone, knowing that I had an unquiet night before me; I awoke I know not how often, and on

Sunday, 18th of September 1887 left the house at 5.30, when it was not yet daylight.

I spent the day as I am in the habit of doing: My visits were to Doña Dolores Puente, to General Prado's wife, who told me that the cause of her husband's sudden departure for London had been the advice they had received of the severe illness of their son Maximilian, who is studying engineering in London. The silly Mrs. Dr. Muñoz dilated to-day on the high station which her husband occupies in Lima society, on a dancing party given by Juan Revoredo to celebrate his wife Doña Elena's saint's-day, and on the place, of course that of honour, she had occupied at the supper table – that between the owner of the house and the Spanish Minister Ojeda. The fourth upon whom I called was Doña Amelia Riglos, widow of Dr. Francisco Moreira, with whom I have not been for a very long time; she confirmed to me what I had learned from other quarters that Marianita, the amiable daughter of the late Mr. Prevost, who lives in Santiago de Chile, is suing for a divorce from her husband the Chilian Godoy, who it is known is in the habit of ill-treating her in a scandalous manner.

Again Enriqueta had had many visitors, amongst whom, to my great surprise, the President Caceres, accompanied by an aide-de-[ca]mp; he had been very agreeable and I [may say] [...] [224] with all present, excepting however with Don Federico Panizo, to whom he had merely nodded, no doubt remembering that this Panizo had been a staunch adherent of the late President Iglesias.

Of the remaining hours of the day I have nothing to say.

Monday, 19th of September 1887. This being the 14th day of Eloydita's illness, her fever abated a little, and she for the first time asked for her toys. With the porters there is no change, neither for the better nor for the worse, and our black servant Virginia has also fallen ill of fever.

Tuesday, 20th of September 1887. There is to-day a notable change in the temperature; when taking my morning walk I actually felt warm, and at midday in my bedroom, windows open, thermometer marked 16° R., nevertheless in the afternoon at 5 o'clock, when I had my customary run to the once Barbones Gate, it was quite as cold as it had been on previous days.

Eloydita is gradually getting better, whilst with the portress and Virginia there is no change, also Geraldo, who arrived yesterday from the mines, feels rather indisposed, and likewise for him Dr. Middendorf has had to prescribe.

In my chronicling of important events I have hitherto made myself guilty of an omission in not saying a word of the so-called Crimes Bill, which at present is being acted upon with energy against the National League of Ireland in order to put down its evil doings. It was in the month of March that Mr. Balfour, Secretary of State for Ireland, brought in a bill "to make better provision for the prevention and punishment of crime in Ireland, and for other purposes". Notwithstanding the violent opposition of Gladstonians and Parnellites, it has become the law of the land under the name of the "Criminal Law Amendment Bill", and is now known as the "Crimes Bill". Owing to the obstructions thrown in the way by the said two parties, the Commons sat for twenty-one hours – from 4 p.m. of 21st March to 1 p.m. of March 22nd 1887.

Wednesday, 21st of September 1887. All the sick in the house – Geraldo, Eloydita, Virginia and the portress Juana are convalescent; how [] Eloydita to whom I took some trifling presents, was by no means [] [225] lively and sprightly as I had expected to find her.

From Thursday, 22nd to Monday, 26th of September 1887. Within these few days the weather has improved in an extraordinary manner; the sun is out during the greater part of the day, and to-day, Monday, at 2 p.m. thermometer in my bedroom, windows open, marks 17 1/2° R., and yet, when on Sunday at 5.30 a.m. I walked out to the pantheon, the streets were wet; a proof that it had rained during the night.

On Saturday, Dia de las Mercedes, Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o'clock; when he was gone, I went to pay my respects to Doña Mercedes Riva-Agüero, who as late as 3.15 was still dressing, and not yet ready to receive her numerous admirers; with Mercedes Soyer de Elster, whom I had not seen for exactly a twelve month, I only found her brother, unknown to me, Salvator Soyer; she is a very agreeable woman. Doña Francisca, wife of Don Gregorio Benavides, was indisposed, and kept her bed; whilst with the widow of Don Manuel Seminario I was a long while; she requested me to let Enriqueta know that in the first days of next month her daughter Julia, entirely against her, the Mother's, wish, would marry a certain Rojas, of whom, she said, she knew nothing, neither of his situation nor of his prospects in life.

Yesterday, Sunday, I went to see an old acquaintance of mine, Doña Antonia Yriarte, where I was received by her grown-up daughter Rosalba, hitherto unknown to me. With Isabel Coloma de Canseco and her two daughters Juana and Maria, the latter, wife of Alfredo Benavides, I conversed on all kinds of

topics, and so did I with Grimaneza Cotes, wife of Luis Bryce. My last call was upon Zoyla Velarde and her husband Ceferino Rabago, who have removed to a house just a “cuadra” distant from ours, opposite to that of Rufino Torrico, in the Calle Aparicio; Rafael, his daughter Sofia and his sons live with them.

On Saturday José Aranivar again left for Europe.

On August 1st died at his country-seat near Moscow a certain Mr. Katkoff, who, though merely the Editor of a Moscow Daily Paper, was a man of importance, and possessed great influence in the political world. He was looked upon as being a true Russian patriot, a great defender of P[er]slavism, and a thorough hater of everything that s[er]ks of Germanism. [226]

Wednesday, 28th of September 1887. To-day at the request of the Council of Ministers the “Congreso Pleno”, that is to say – the Senate and Chamber of Deputies united, met, when Carlos Elias, President of the Council, addressed them, and said – that the object of this meeting was to make known to them that the President of the Republic with the concurrence of his Ministers had determined not to lay before the Congress the Contract concluded by Dr. José Aranivar as representative of the Peruvian Government with Michael P. Grace, representative of the Committee of English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, and that the Executive had come to this decision because if the Contract were carried out it would give rise to certain difficulties with the Chilian Government, owing to the 13th and 15th Clauses of the Treaty of Peace of Ancon. Next, Dr. Zegarra, Minister of Finance pro tem., read the correspondence treating on this subject between the Executive and Dr. José Aranivar, which being done, Dr. Bambaren rose, and asked Elias, in strong terms, how long the Peruvian Government was to be subservient to Chile? whether the Ministers had borne in mind that the Bondholders might now recur to the Chilian Government and ask for their protection, which would certainly not be denied them, and might cause the ruin of this Republic? Whereupon Elias replied that he had nothing further to say on the subject, and both Ministers left the hall. For the next two hours the Congress held a secret session, and, as soon as the public was readmitted, a motion was made to pass a vote of censure on the Ministry, which motion was to be discussed without delay.

The repairs in the house which Alejandro and family occupied are nearly completed, and I trust that the repairs in the store will also be finished within the next fortnight, if not sooner.

Eloydita still keeps her bed, but is out of danger; the other sick persons are getting on favourably.

Yesterday there came up from the port eight packages, containing, mostly, eatables, also some Malaga Wine and [...] all of which of course destined for Enriqueta, I ha[...] [227] ordered Limpricht to purchase for me in Hamburg; only

one small bottle of Cherry Cordial was broken, and what we tasted – Cheshire cheese, Malaga wine, and Hamburg biscuit (Zwieback) was of excellent quality; for its cost see Appendix N^{os} 7, 8 and 9.

To-day Alejandro should have settled with Leyva, paying him the S/4000 due to him; however, as Leyva wishes to remain a few days longer in the house, the payment has been put off.

Thursday, 29th of September 1887. Thermometer at 2 p.m., 17° R.

Last night's "Comercio" makes known that the claim made by Garland on the Chilian Government for £4609 18s 4d value of the house (rancho) in Chorrillos, and furniture in the same, property of his wife Enriqueta von Lotten, has been rejected by the majority of the Committee sitting in Santiago for deciding these claims, which majority consists of the Chilian representative and the Brazilian arbiter, whilst the opinion of the English representative was for admitting the claim. The reasons given by the majority are the following: The proofs adduced by Garland are not "fehacientes", which may be translated with – they are not trustworthy and do not merit credence, also that they are not drawn out in the proper legal form, and secondly, because Garland's assertion that the rancho was maliciously destroyed by the Chilian soldiery some days after the 13th January 1881, the day when the battle of San Juan was fought, is contradicted by the Chilian chiefs, who all affirm that the ranchos were destroyed during the combat. In my opinion these reasons which were adduced by the majority for rejecting Mr. Garland's claim were both erroneous and groundless. In the first place the proofs or vouchers presented by him had for the greater part been certified by the British Chargé, and, secondly, the existence of the house after the battle is an undeniable fact, for more than one respectable person had seen it standing in the evening of the 13th January 1881, when all the fighting was over.

Friday, 30th of September 1887. Yesterday evening on my return from my customary, what Mr. Barton used to call "constitutional", walk before dinner, I observed an unusual concourse of people, also many coaches in front of the street-door of the building in which the Senate are in the habit of meet[ing] and whence they generally retire at about 5 o'clock. The [...] [228] of confidence in the Ministry, of which I spoke yesterday, was being discussed, and a few hours later the "Comercio" made known that the Cabinet had been absolved by a vast majority, say 32 votes against 5, and these 5 had been given by a certain Cardenas, the only Senator who had put his signature to the motion, by Dr. Bambaren, a physician, by Dr. Forero, a lawyer, General César Canevaro, the Alcalde, and by a certain Espinosa, with whom I am not acquainted. In the course of the day it became known that the four Ministers had given in their resignation.

Saturday, 1st of October 1887. To refresh my memory I think it advisable to copy here the following lines from page 323 of Volume VII, where under date of 27th March 1872, it is said: That Garland, in the name of Schutte & Co., of which firm he and Schutte were the only partners, had signed in the office of the Public Notary Claudio Suarez an “escritura de transacion” with the Peruvian Government, whose representative had been on this occasion José Izcue, an employé in the Ministry of Finance, the Minister himself having been at the time the deaf Masias. The date of the signing is not given.

Sunday, 2nd of October 1887. At as early an hour as 6.15 I was in my chapel at the pantheon, whence I was back by 8 o'clock.

The only two ladies upon whom I called to-day were Doña Dolores Puente and Juana Valle-Riestra, wife of José Selaya; with each I remained nearly an hour, and took my leave of the latter when the Minister Carlos Elias entered; I still style him Minister because his and his colleagues' resignation has not yet been accepted by the President.

This Sunday Ricardo was impeded reading to me by a severe hoarseness, and I went to my bedroom at an early hour. Alejandro was not with us, having dined out. Last night, exactly 9 weeks after the fire, he, his wife and family again slept in their own house.

Monday, 3rd of October 1887. It has been read to me from some paper or other, I believe the “Comercio”, that Mr. Stanley, the African [...] safely reached Wadelai, the residence of the Austrian [229] known as Emin Pasha, who, however, refuses to return with him, because, as he says, were he to do so, the 12 years spent in his endeavours to civilize his African subjects in the Soudan would be entirely l[o]st.

At dinner Alejandro was not with us; his severe cold having obliged him to take to his bed; the Canon Zarate, Dr. Middendorf and Adrian Ward occupied their usual seats; besides them there were, not distinguishable by me, Maria and Corina's friends Isabel Lacroix, Florencia Mendiburu and Maria Prado, also Enrique Marriott. At a later hour the brothers Pardo and Mendiburu came to fetch their sisters, and thus they formed quite a merry party of youngsters in Enriqueta's saloon, whilst in the Parlour, when Tassel had left me, I still found Middendorf and Ward, the latter of whom kept up a lively conversation till eleven o'clock.

Tuesday, 4th of October 1887. Up to this moment, 2 p.m., it is not yet known who will form the new Cabinet.

Alejandro is again well enough to attend to his multifarious business. In the mines, he tells me, more than 400 sacks, each containing a quintal of ore, are lying ready, but llamas are wanting to carry them to Chicla.

Wednesday, 5th of October 1887. Last night's "Comercio" makes known that the President Caceres has accepted the resignation of the Cabinet Elias, that Dr. Alejandro Arenas, President of the Chamber of Deputies, whom the President had requested to form a new Ministry, has not been able to do so, the individuals to whom he had applied having declined to take charge of the portfolios offered to them, and that therefore the President had thought proper to entrust them to their respective "oficiales mayores" or head clerks – a most unusual measure, never before heard of. Thus we have now, provisionally it is true, Raymundo Morales, for Justice, Felipe Coz, for War, Simon Irigoyen, for Finances, Enrique Caravedo, for Interior, and Domingo de Vivero, for Foreign Affairs. The only one of these five gentlemen with whom I am slightly acquainted is Felipe Coz, an intimate friend of Melchor Velarde's, and, as far as I know, a very honourable man.

From Thursday, 6th to Saturday, 8th of October 1887. One d[ay] [230] passes like the other, without the slightest alteration in my way of living, and this very uniformity makes the time slip away with an incredible rapidity.

On Thursday, Maria and Corina, also Alejandro, were present at the small party given by the Spanish Minister Ojeda in the middle of the day: quite a new plan! They went there at 4 o'clock in the afternoon; first, tea and buttered-toast were handed round, next, there was some singing and playing on the piano, and at 5 o'clock dancing commenced, which lasted till seven, when the party broke up. The refreshments were on a moderate scale. Of course the diplomatic body with their respective ladies, and, upon the whole, more married women than girls had been present; young men had been rather scarce.

On Friday Alejandro completed his 35th year; my present to him consisted of a ham and of a smoked tongue; Enriqueta, of a box of stearine candles; very homely gifts, but not the less acceptable for that. He and his family now again occupy their house, but still take their meals with us, for all their earthen and glassware was destroyed by the fire and has not yet been replaced.

The "Comercio" of 4th of this month contains a very clear and intelligible resumen of the sentence pronounced in London on the 10th of August by the Honorable Sir Joseph William Chitty, Justice of the Chancery Division of the High Court of Justice, in the suit instituted by the Peruvian Government against the Peruvian Guano Co., London. The representative of the President Caceres (Miro Quesada) demanded the rendering of new accounts and the cancelment of the settlement of the accounts previously rendered, which settlement was signed in 1885 by Izcue as representative of the then President of Perú, Miguel Iglesias. The Peruvian Government founded its demand – Firstly, on the fact that Iglesias had been President of the Republic "de facto",

and not “de jure” – and Secondly, upon the circumstance that both William Bogardus, who in 1884 had initiated the demand against the Company as well as Izcue had exceeded the powers given them. [231]

The Justice Chitty nonsuited the plaintiff, recognized the correctness of the accounts rendered by the Company and approved of by Izcue, and condemned the plaintiff to the payment of costs: Firstly, because the acts of a President “de facto” were always considered binding by the English laws, and, in this case the more so, as Iglesias had been recognized as President of Perú by the English Government, and Secondly, as to the representatives having exceeded their powers, the Justice observed that the liquidation of accounts between Izcue and the Company had been ratified by the Government then existing in Perú, and, finally, that President Caceres could not possibly demand the cancelment of the settlement of accounts and at the same time keep the £260,000 paid to Izcue, and the receipt of which Izcue had duly acknowledged.

Sunday, 9th of October 1887. Early in the morning I walked out to my chapel, was back by 8 o'clock, had my nap, then breakfasted. At a later hour I called upon old Mrs. Portillo, who was at home, as she always is. Not so fortunate was I with Doña Francisca Unanue, widow of Pedro Paz Soldan, who had gone out, though but a few days previously she had told Enriqueta that she expected me this Sunday. Baltazar Aranivar was in a fair state of health, whilst, on the other hand, Cristina, one of Melchor Velarde's daughters, in the last stage of consumption, had but little probability of living many days longer.

My customary walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, dinner, Ricardo's reading, and an early bed, filled up the remainder of the day.

Monday, 10th of October 1887. The “Weekly Times” gives a detailed account of Katkoff's funeral in Moscow, which seems to have been quite as imposing, and to have had as large an accompaniment as that of Victor Hugo had had some time back in Paris, with the only difference, that at the French poet's funeral not a single clergyman had been present, whilst in that of the Russian journalist the clergy had taken a prominent part. At the German-French frontier of Alsace and Lorraine the authorities on the one side seem to take a pleasure in vexing and annoying the subjects of the country on the other side, and yet my opinion is [th]at this mutual odium will for the present not lead to war. [232] The Emperors of Germany and Austria have once more had their customary friendly annual meeting in Gastein.

From Tuesday, 11th to Sunday, 16th of October 1887. This week passed as quietly as many other weeks had previously done; I took my regular walks, dictated a long letter to Mr. Schön, and listened to Mr. Ladd, Monsieur Tassel and Ricardo, each of whom read to me in his own language. With Sir Walter Scott's “Count Robert of Paris” we have happily got through; I think it is one of the most stupid

novels I have ever read; at all events it is very tedious. In lieu of same we have taken up Sir Walter's "History of Scotland", very pleasantly written.

On Thursday, Maria and Corina, chaperoned by their sister-in-law Eloida, assisted again at the Minister Ojeda's Party, which goes by the name of "La Sauterie", and which this day was very well attended – nearly 200 persons having been present. At 7 p.m. the party broke up.

On Sunday, Alejandro took his Eloydita to La Chosica, where he hopes she will quickly recover her strength; she will remain there a fortnight under the care of her grandmother Doña Micaela. This Sunday also, Dr. Middendorf took his farewell dinner with us, for to-morrow, Monday, he intends leaving for Cerro Azul, and may perhaps be absent six months, or even more, on a long journey through Bolivia and Perú.

My Sunday calls were confined to two ladies of a very different character, the one to Doña Josefa Torre Tagle – of a certain age, and of very limited intellect; the other to Doña Ernestina Pflucker de Dibos, still in the prime of life, very well educated, but having rather too good an opinion of herself.

The telegrams say that Dr. Mackenzie's treatment of the complaint in the throat, of which the Prince Imperial is suffering, has failed, and that the Prince's health is thought to be rather precarious.

Here in Lima, the Congress has given and the Executive has promulgated the law which establishes [...] into t[wo] divisions, called in Spanish [233] "activa and pasiva", which, with few exceptions, includes all male Peruvians who do not serve either in the army or in the police; in the former division, those from 18 to 45, in the latter, those from 45 to 60 years of age.

Monday, 17th of October 1887. Our dinner table was once more well filled; in lieu of Dr. Middendorf, Enriqueta had invited Alfredo Benavides, a very agreeable young man, employed in the London Bank of Mexico and South America, the two Canons Zarate and Mora, as well as Ward, occupied their usual seats; finally Maria had invited two of her young friends – daughters of Heudebert.

I learned from Alejandro that he had had a very disagreeable meeting in the Banco Hipotecario, and by what fell from him I came to the conclusion that his favourite plan, "La Caja Hipotecaria", which in his opinion would be the only means to raise the Bancos Territorial and Hipotecario from their present state of prostration, had not met with the success which he had expected. When he and Eloida were gone, I asked Benavides what he thought about the "Caja", and his answer was that in his opinion it would never be established; many of the shareholders of the Banks were decidedly opposed to it, they not being inclined to make any further disburse, and, without a capital of S/100,000 silver, if not all paid up, at least subscribed, the Caja Hipotecaria could not begin

its operations. Both Alejandro's disappointment and Benavides' opinion made me fear that some time would elapse before Enriqueta would be paid the heavy rents which the Banks were owing to her.

The "Weekly Times" of the middle of August is filled with articles on Bulgaria, where Prince Ferdinand of Cobourg had just arrived, and taken the reins of Government into his own hands.

Thursday, 20th of October 1887. Last night Alejandro accompanied Maria and Corina to the house of Mr. and Mrs. Heudebert, who on Wednesdays are in the habit of receiving their friends. This morning the girls told me that their amusement had not been great, that there had been no dancing and that the young folks, few in [num-] [234] ber, had whiled away their time playing stupid games at cards and the like. Hardly had they come home at 12.30 when the fire-bell began to ring, of which however I heard nothing. Bodmer, in the Calle de la Coca, had been the sufferer; many of his valuable curiosities, principally Peruvian, of which for many years past he has been an eager and rational collector, have been destroyed. I went to see him, but was told that he had not come in from Miraflores, where he resides with his family.

Friday, 21st of October 1887. The "Weekly Times" of August 26th contains a very interesting article, which gives the respective area and population of the different European Countries, a copy of which will be found in Appendix, under N^o 10.

Saturday, 22nd of October 1887. I rose early, was shaved, and by 9.30 was with Alejandro at the Desemparados Station, where, after we had waited a few minutes, came from Callao an extra train with the remains of Dr. Pedro Galvez, who in the year 1878 had died in Paris as Peruvian Minister, which were now removed to the Roman Catholic Pantheon of Lima. I suppose there were perhaps 40 to 60 gentlemen who formed the cortège; the train stopped opposite the back entrance to the burial-ground, whither we walked two by two. When in the pantheon, the procession halted more than once; prayers and mass were said. Alejandro and I, however, walked about and conversed with the one and the other – with Manuel Candamo, Menchaca, Graña, etc., all of whom of course knew me and saluted me, but to my companion they had much more to say than to me; we were back by eleven o'clock, just in time for breakfast. When conversing with my grandson, I learned from him to my great satisfaction that he had remitted to Mr. Schön on account of Rosa £1600, and to my son Juan £1000 in bills on Murri[_]ta of London, at 30 days' sight, drawn by the Callao Bank, being part proceeds of their Nitrate Certificates, the recovery of which he had entrusted to the London Bank of Mexico and South America; on my account [he] had not as yet received anything. The piece of ground which [_] [235] Mother had to receive in Chorrillos in compensation for the

site on which my rancho had stood before being destroyed by the Chilians, he had not lost sight of, but as yet he had not been able to come to a satisfactory arrangement with Bresani, one of the members of the Chorrillos Municipality.

In the course of the forenoon a young Frenchman, Monsieur Pierre Artigou, recommended by Monsieur Fontaine, teacher of the French language to my granddaughters, presented himself, and I arranged with him that as soon as Monsieur Tassel left for Europe he should take this gentleman's place as my lector, and on the same terms.

Sunday, 23rd of October 1887. Having awoke but once in the course of the night, I rose this morning a little later than I usually do on Sundays; it was daylight, and a quarter to six when I left the house, the streets dry; in the chapel I immediately noted that, notwithstanding the locked door, something had been stolen: a long pole with some woolen rags on the top, which my daughter had bought in Paris, and which served for dusting the ceiling and the high parts of the wall, which otherwise cannot be reached, had disappeared. Probably it had toppled over, and one end of it, lying on the ground and visible through the railing, had roused the covetousness of a passer-by who had reached it either with a stick or with his hand, and, drawing it near, had managed to pull it through one of the instertices of the metal railing, which forms the door.

At a later hour I called upon the widow of José Ma. Peña and her daughter, with whom I remained some time; by four o'clock I was in the darkened drawing-room of Melchor Velarde's house, where, on the previous day, at twelve, had died one of his daughters – Maria Cristina, of consumption; when leaving the room I was accosted by Adrian Bielich, under whose care I placed myself. We obtained a coach already occupied by Garland. In the pantheon the coffin was lowered into a vault, upon which were the names of Juan Baso and Irene Vasquez de Baso. One of the sisters of the deceased is married to Juan Bas[o], nephew of this couple, which accounts for her being deposited here.

I was back in time to have [my usual] [...] [236] to the Cinco Esquinas.

Alejandro, his wife and two of his children had been to La Chosica to pay a visit to his daughter Eloydi[ta]. At dinner we had them with us, as it is our custom on Sundays; after dinner I conversed with him very pleasantly till 10 o'clock; a little later we separated. In such a quiet manner do I at present pass my Sundays.

From Monday, 24th to Friday, 28th of October 1887. On Tuesday, past midnight, the Congress closed its sittings. About three months both Senators and Deputies had been assembled; what they have achieved can, I think, be comprised in a small compass: They have approved and ratified the Contract between the Government and the Muelle Darsena: this Company is to enjoy its privilege for 25 years longer, but has consented to some modifications in its

tariff. The formation of a National Guard has been decreed; also an excise duty on Alcohol, and the monopoly of the sale of Opium. The Executive has likewise been authorized to cancel the leases of the greater part of the Railways in the Republic, and to let them afresh. No doubt other laws besides those mentioned have been passed, but I do not believe that they can be of great importance, for, if so, I should recollect them.

My finances continue in a very unsatisfactory condition. Up to this moment, Friday, the 28th, I have not been able to obtain from Alejandro and Geraldo a statement of the cost of the repairs of the house; as little do I know the exact amount which I am still owing to Leyva. On 2nd July, see page 178, S/3453.33 were deposited on my account and under the name of A. Garland & Co. in the London Bank of Mexico and South America, to which were added on 12th August S/4746.83 being the proceeds of my draft for Mks. 15,000 on Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, see page 199. For the total – of [] 8200.16. A. Garland & Co. have to account to me, which I expect they will do ere long.

At last the Banco Hipotecario has pa[] [237] to my daughter the greater part of the rent long overdue, which has enabled her to return to me the following sums lent to her, say:

S/300.00	to Dr. Middendorf, for last year's attendance,
S/150.00	Predios Urbanos, and
S/82.00	for an Order on Marcó in Paris, for Frs. 300.00,
	lately given to Garland
S/532.00	from which deduct
S/100.00	My present to Enriqueta on her birthday,
	deferred until now, and
S/50.00	lent Becker against receipt.
	S/150.00
	S/382.00 to which will have to be added, within a few days,
	S/404.00 Dividend from Water Co.,
Total	S/786.00 which puts me more at ease than I have been for some time past.

On the 23rd instant was the birthday of Juancito Garland, 2 years old, on the 25th, of Enriqueto, 3 years, on the 28th, Maria's (Alejandro's daughter), 5 years . . . to each of whom I presented a little frock; cost of the three S/19.

The steamer which arrived yesterday, the 27th, from Panamá, brought me three letters, all dated, more or less, the third week in September, say: from my son Juan, in Paris, from my Cousin Diederich, of London, and from Ella

Limpricht, of Greifswald. The first of the three requires little notice, as my son confines himself mostly to giving me an account of the state of his health, of which he is always complaining. He is continually travelling about; ere long he intended starting for Monte Carlo and Nice. Ella writes me of her residence of about three months in the Augusta Hospital in Berlin, of which the Empress Augusta, who has honoured her with a few words, is the patroness. She learnt there, as she says, anatomy, surgery and physic, the dressing of wounds and the nursing of the sick. The Emperor, whilst present at the autumn manoeuvres in the vicinity of Stettin, had promoted her father, my nephew Heinrich, to the rank of, as Ella writes, P[] Coun[] but which I [238] suppose, is nothing more than the German “Geheime Rath”. Her sister Martha had been confined on the 13th September and presented her lord with a healthy little girl. Also of Diederich’s letter I give an abstract: He replies to some questions of mine; the physician Edward Henry Sieveking, son of Edward, my friend Henry’s Cousin, with whom many years back I dined once or twice at Stoke Newington, I say, the physician, who was called in when the Princess of Wales was confined for the first time, has been knighted by the Queen, and is now Sir Edward Henry Sieveking; the firm of Sieveking, Droop & Co. is still in existence, at 7 Crosby Square. Albert, the youngest and spoiled child of my excellent friend, long deceased, Marian Charlton, afterwards, Mrs. Grautoff, is wine merchant in St. Swithin’s Lane, N^o 17; of his two sisters, only Ellen survives. The particulars which Diederich gives me relative to Fanny Charlton are incorrect, as I learned shortly after, for which reason I do not copy them here. Finally, Diederich sends me a list of the few articles which are subject to duties when imported into the United Kingdom, which list I affix in Appendix, under N^o 11.

My health is always good, but my debility very great, especially in the first hours of the day.

In the course of this day, Friday, the public crier in the streets of Lima made known the Government’s order which convoked “Un Congreso Extraordinario” to meet on Sunday next, for the purpose of treating on the following points:

- 1^o The Impost on Alcohol consumed in the Republic
 - 2^o The replacement of torn Bank Notes by new ones
 - 3^o The treaty of friendship, commerce and navigation to be concluded with the United States of America
 - 4^o Military conscription
 - 5^o The Registering of immovable property
 - 6^o Reform of the Law treating on Mortgage
- and other matters which the Executive may think proper to submit to the Congress.

A telegram says that in Bulgaria a consp[er] [239] to assassinate Prince Ferdinand of Coburg had been discovered and frustrated.

Saturday, 29th of October 1887. This evening the marriage of Mr. Arnold Kitz with Ana Maria Dibos, daughter of Felix Dibos and Ernestina Pflucker, was solemnized in the Church of La Recoleta. Garland the father, Alejandro and I had been invited; only I went – in a dress coat, white cravat and white kid gloves. Though the moon was out, I did not venture to go by myself the distance of 12 cuerdas from our house to the Church, which took me exactly half an hour; the lad Alejandro, our servant Angela's nephew, accompanied me; it was past 8.30 when I reached the church. There was such a crowd outside that I could hardly make my way through; also the Interior was well filled. At the other end, opposite the entrance, was the high altar, well lighted-up, and thence resounded the voice of a clergyman, whom I of course could not distinguish. He interrupted his discourse, and then again said a few words, which I suppose were the benediction, some pretty singing resounded, and a lady, accompanied by a gentleman, presented to every one present a pretty silver medal; immediately after, the singing ceased, the ceremony was over, and several couples – the ladies in white dresses with long trains, the first of whom were no doubt Mr. and Mrs. Kitz, the next – Mr. and Mrs. Dibos, followed by the many members of the family of Julius Pflucker, left the church. I remained till all were gone. At the door, Alejandro was waiting for me, and after an absence of exactly an hour and a half I was back in Enriqueta's parlour. Mr. Kitz is, as far as I know, a very respectable young gentleman, a native of the Duchy of Baden. He has been established for some years in Lima, and is doing a limited business; his office is in one of the stores of the house in the Calle del Correo formerly mine, now the property of Luis Martinez Velarde. His wife is an excellent young lady, extremely well brought up. They intend living in La Magdalena del Mar, where they have a house of their own, as well as a manufactory of Cocaina, a valuable drug – which he exports to Europe.

Sunday, 30th of October 1887. This morning for the first time after many, [ma]ny weeks, I did not go out to the pantheon. The reas[on] [for] this break[er] [240] through my regular routine was my having arranged with Alejandro to accompany him to La Chosica, where his eldest daughter Eloydita was staying, under the care of her grandmamma Mrs. Roel. Accordingly, at about 9 a.m. we two, together with Eloida and two of her little girls, took the train, which, coming from Callao, stops in the bed of the river at the station called Los Desemparados. There were a good many passengers. The next station was that called "El Viterbo", exactly where Balta's Bridge spans the river; a little further on we left the Rimac and continued on its left bank. At the hacienda Zavala is the second station; here we are still in the valley of Lima; to the left,

on the other side of the river, the ridge of hills which confines the same is not far off, whilst to the right the mountains are hardly visible. Gradually the valley narrows, the river continuing to our left; at Vitarte, where Carlos Lopez Aldana has his manufactory of "Domestics" we stopped once more; still the valley continues to be of considerable width; again at Santa Clara, the sugar estate of Francis Bryce, at Paraiache, another sugar estate, the property of Doña Fortunata Nieto de Sancho Davila, rented for a series of years by Juan Gallagher; here this latter left the train, together with several friends of his, whom he had invited to spend the day with him. Henceforward, as far as La Chosica, the valley changes into, what one might call, a gully, the mountains are on both sides a short distance from the rails; at one place I even noted deep cuttings. At 10 o'clock we arrived at the Hotel de La Chosica; here the gully widens again a little, but I doubt whether the distance from the one ridge to the other measures a kilometre. Doña Micaela and Eloydita were of course glad to see us; upstairs they had a clean bedroom with two beds, below – the general sitting-room, as nicely furnished as could be desired, at their disposal. Breakfast not being yet ready, Alejandro and I, together with a certain Señor Solis, the owner of the estate Chosica, within the precincts of which the hotel and its surroundings are situated, and Señor Davalos, who has been in the employ [...] shipped in Callao, walked a [241] short distance up the valley; the sun was out, and though a bracing breeze blew, I thought that it was quite as warm as, if not warmer than in Lima. On our return, about 50 persons sat down to breakfast, at four tables. The eatables were really excellent, and so abundant, that I at least could not do justice to half the good things placed before us; even the tea was very fair. A flower lay on each plate, and a large bouquet of flowers adorned each table. Doña Micaela told me that the dinner was exactly the same. Alejandro paid daily for his mother-in-law S/2.50, for his daughter S/1.25; my breakfast and the trip up and down cost S/3. Breakfast over, I was accosted by the wife of Pepe Izcue, who of course knew me, and as I expressed a wish to see her husband, she called him, and I had a long talk with him. I had known him as a child, and had been well acquainted with his parents. Then Alejandro and I walked about in the garden, very prettily laid out; he read to me, I had a little chat with Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, strolled hither and thither, and so the time passed till near 4 o'clock, when we two, together with Doña Micaela and the three children, put ourselves in motion to cross the river, here very narrow, and of a dirty colour, over a suspension bridge, to the house in which resides a certain Zavala, owner of the estate of Molle-pampa; the distance is not great, but the path very uneven, stony and always ascending. To Zavala, who had formerly owned a salitrera in Iquique, I w[as] not unknown, but I of course did not remember him. We remained a short time, and were back in the

hotel by 5 o'clock, when the train returned to Lima, I much pleased and quite astonished at the excellence of this House of Entertainment. At a little past six we were home, and immediately after dinner I went to bed, so thoroughly tired was I.

Meanwhile, during our absence, the Congress Extraordinary had been opened by the President in person, who had delivered a short speech, to which Francisco Rosas, President of the Congress, had replied. Troops had of course lined the streets, and coaches had run to and fro between the Congress Hall and the Palace, as it is the custom [] similar occasions. [242]

Monday, 31st of October 1887. This being the anniversary of the death-day of our dear Enrique, and to-morrow All Saints' Day, I in company with Enriqueta, who is in the habit of covering her Mother's sarcophagus with fresh flowers, and with Eloida, who was also desirous of placing wreaths before the niches of her relations, drove out to the pantheon at 4 o'clock, together with our servants Virginia and José. I went immediately to my chapel, and had it cleaned out by José, whilst Enriqueta visited the niches of Enrique and of another son of hers, Arturo, who, born in April 1859, had lived but a few hours. Enriqueta and Eloida adorned my dear Mariquita's sarcophagus with great taste, employing for the purpose the many flowers we had brought with us. It is a sad task, which I trust however will not be discontinued as long as Enriqueta lives. We were back about half an hour before dinner, to which to my great joy Ward and Zarate did not sit down with us. Tassel was with me as it is his custom. Enriqueta suffering from a dreadful headache, went to bed early, and we all followed her example.

Tuesday, 1st of November 1887. When Mr. Ladd had left me at 2 o'clock, I hardly knew what to do with myself; Enriqueta told me that it was not a proper day for making calls, and thus I had to listen to Ricardo's reading the, upon the whole, very uninteresting newspaper the "Comercio". In Paris a certain General Cafa[]lli and Mr. Wilson, President Grévy's son-in-law, seem to have made themselves guilty of very unfair dealings in making money by the []ale of the Ribbon of the Legion of Honour. In the Chamber of Deputies, such as are not well-inclined towards Grévy himself of course avail themselves of this opportunity to blacken his character. The result is as yet doubtful.

When Ricardo had done reading I whiled away more than two hours walking about on the other side of the bridge, the Alamedas de Acho and in the Alameda de los Descalzos.

At dinner we were by ourselves; Alejandro had be [...] F[ran]cisca Paz Soldan, Eloi[da] [243] by her Aunt Mrs. Ayulo, whose saint's-day it was.

For an hour or so Ricardo again helped me out by reading Ranke's Life of Wallenstein, not written in an easy, fluent style, but shewing profound historical research.

Wednesday, 2nd of November 1887. This morning I left by 7.30, and was not back till 10.30, when notwithstanding my slow walking, and my resting three or four times, I felt more fatigued than I think I have ever done before: I crossed the old stone bridge which lead[s] to the suburb of San Lazaro, there I took a wide cross-road, which turned out to be that which runs parallel to the Alameda de Acho, and where White's foundry is. It debouches at the foot of San Cristoval, close to the baths known as the Baños de Altazar or del Puquico; here again are two roads parallel to each other, separated by a canal, which puts a water-mill in motion. I took that which skirts the base of San Cristoval, whilst the other is confined by the waters of the Rimac; where these two roads join, begins the valley of Lurigancho. I continued along the ridge of hills to my left, the wide expanse of the river filled with underwood, willows, reeds, to the right. This road I continued for some time, what distance I cannot say; fifteen or twenty years ago it was my customary promenade; at present the years which weigh upon me make themselves felt; I returned, and, crossing the river by Balta's Bridge, was home at the said hour 10.30, when, to my great surprise, I observed a cart standing at the door laden with furniture, and, on enquiry, I learned that it was Augusta's, who was leaving our house, without however saying anything about it to any member of the family.

At a somewhat later hour Geraldo brought me the 404 silver sols, 1% three-monthly dividend, due since the 30th of June last on my 404 shares in the Water Co., also the small balance A. Garland & Co. owed me for interest, so that with this money added to what Enriqueta has already in deposit for me I have now 950 silver soles, which, notwithstanding the expensive Christmas week in next month, will, I think, carry me through till another dividend from the Water Company comes in.

[...] [244] wishes to occupy, what was hitherto his house, one month longer, paying S/60 for rent, and leaving in Alejandro's hands what may be still due to him of the S/4000.

Thursday, 3rd of November 1887. To-day I do not feel quite well, owing to a slight opening medicine taken yesterday, for which reason I shall not attend the funeral of General Nicolas Freyre, which takes place this afternoon. From his biography published in last night's "Comercio" I translate the following: He was born in Lima on 10th September 1808; his father was Don José Ignacio Freyre, brother of Don Ramon, who, in the times of the Spanish dominion, was Capitan-General, and after the Declaration of Independence, for one period, President of the Republic. His Mother was a Lima lady called Gonzales, who, when Nicolas was still a child, went with him to Chile after his father's death. Here he was brought up, received his education, entered the army as a cadet, and was present at various battles fought against the Spaniards. After

Portales had been raised to the Presidency of Chile, he left this country for Perú, where in 1834 he entered the army, and, as the “Comercio” says, fought always on the right side. In 1858 he, under General Castilla, was present at the taking of Arequipa; more than once he filled the post of Minister of War, that of Prefect of Callao, of Prefect of Lima, of Comandante Militar, and many other important situations. He died on the 1st instant. To the preceding short sketch of General Freyre’s life I think proper to subjoin the following lines: For the last few years, when I occasionally used to visit him, he, as well as his wife Juana Rosa Moreira, was always ailing, he, suffering from asthma, she, from migraine. They occupied the first storey of a small house, their own, in the Calle de Piedra, the ground-floor of which they had ceded to a son of the General by his first marriage, a married man. They lived very economically, and whence they derived the money they required for their subsistence I cannot say. It is true that he was entitled to a pension from the Government; but everybody knows that the Government is the [...] Th[u]s [...] their lives, apparently [...] [245] gotten by the whole world; but when he had breath’d his last, then the Government remember’d that he had to be buried with military honours, and his old friends and acquaintances recollected that it behoved them to form a part of the cortège to the pantheon.

The “Daily Telegraph” of 21st September, sent me by my Cousin Diederich, of London, says, amongst other things, that its circulation is such as to exceed by half a million copies weekly that of every other morning paper.

Monsieur Tassel read to me last night the highly interesting details which Monsieur Thiers gives of, what is usually called, Napoleon’s divorce from Josephine. The divorce was, in reality, no divorce; Napoleon and Josephine, the widow of General Beauharnais, contracted a civil marriage during the time of the Revolution, and again were married, in conformity with the rites of the Roman Catholic religion, a few days before their coronation on the 2nd of December 1804, quite in secret, by the Cardinal Fesch, Napoleon’s uncle. The civil contract was easily dissolved (“dissolú”) by a decree of the Senate; but, how was the religious marriage to be got rid of? Napoleon applied to his friend the extremely clever arch-chancellor Cambacérès, who appointed a Commission, consisting of six bishops and one archbishop, in order to investigate the matter, and ere long they came to a decision that the marriage was null in itself, that there had been no marriage, and that, consequently, Napoleon and Josephine were both at liberty to marry again – and this, firstly, because there had been no witnesses; secondly, because the ordination of Cardinal Fesch did not empower him to celebrate marriages; and, thirdly, because, according to the French laws, no marriage is valid if not performed by the Curate of the parish in which the couple resides, which in this case was not done. Napoleon

soon availed himself of this liberty for marrying again, which he obtained on 16th December 1809, for it was already on 11th March 1810 that he espoused Marie Louise, daughter of Francis I, Emperor of Austria. She bore him on the 20th March 1811 his only legitimate son – the king of Rome, who, when he first saw the light of day in Paris, was received with a salute of 101 guns, and who, on the 22nd [] July 1832 died in Vie[nn]a [. . .] [246]

In the course of the day I learned from the porter that on the previous evening between 9 and 10, Augusta, her little boy Enrique and her entire establishment had left our house without saying Good-bye to any one. On the previous day, Enriquito, sent by his Mother, who well knew that by this step she would give pain to Enriqueta, had come to Garland and asked him for the permit to remove her furniture, for without such a paper the cart was liable to be stopped in the street by a policeman.

Friday, 4th of November 1887. Thermometer at 1 p.m., in my bedroom, windows open, 18 3/4° R., equal to 74° Fahrenheit, which shews a great improvement in the temperature.

In the evening, to my great surprise, the black servant girl Virginia brought me a message from Augusta, saying that it had been her intention to bid me Good-bye but that when she had left the house I had gone out, and that to-morrow Enrique would come to me for the same purpose; whilst to Enriqueta she had behaved very differently: she had not come near her, but had merely sent Enriquito, who had thrown the keys upon my daughter's lap with the words "Aquí están las llaves", and had run out again.

Saturday, 5th of November 1887. My debility exceeds all conception; it is true that this morning before breakfast I reached the other end of the Alameda de los Descalzos, but I cannot say I walked thither – I actually crept.

In the course of the day two servant girls of Augusta's brought me Enriquito, whom they had taught how to say Good-by to me. They also told me by order of their mistress in case I should be inclined to pay her a visit in her new lodgings, that she had removed to the first storey above the hall where the Italian firemen keep their engines in the Plaza de la Inquisicion.

Hardly were they gone, when Geraldo brought me a cablegram, which he opened and read to me; not a little surprised was I when I found it to be of to-day's date from Mr. Schön, [. . .] following terms: "Cuatro vapores [] [247] cartas, ni remesas, ¿porque? His addressing these questions to me, and not to A. Garland & Co., shews in my opinion a want of confidence, which, were I in the place of my grandsons, I should not put up with, but probably it suits their interest to pass it over unnoticed. Geraldo assured me that remittances had been made, which I do not doubt, and consequently the answer ran as follows: "Certificados remesados Octubre, Gas Noviembre", without signature. These

few words cost not less than 23 soles silver, which of course will have to be deducted from the first remittance made to Schön on account of his mother-in-law Rosa.

Sunday, 6th of November 1887. The sun was not out, otherwise it was a clear, dry, cool morning when I went out to the pantheon at my usual hour.

Ricardo's reading the "Comercio" was quite as tedious as it generally is; also the "Life of Wallenstein" in the evening does not afford me much pleasure, because, as he himself does not understand it fully, his reading is not always quite intelligible.

The calls I made were the following: to the daughters of the late Vocal Ribeyro, to my old good friend Dolores Puente, to the widow of Pedro Paz Soldan, who however was not visible, in lieu of her daughter Francisca and her son-in-law Toribio Sanz, and another daughter of hers, Juana, widow of Doctor Rada, received me; these are very nice people; with them was a monk of the Descalzos, very talkative and lively, and thus I spent here half an hour or so in a pleasant manner. The same I cannot say of the time which I had to devote to a visit of condolence to Melchor Velarde and his family, whom I had not seen since the death of his daughter Cristina.

Tuesday, 8th of November 1887. To our yesterday's dinner, besides the entire family, Alejandro and Eloida included, we had again with us the two Canons Zarate and Mora, and Adrian Ward, who all three can boast of a wonderful appetite. Meanwhile thieves had entered Alejandro's house, the door of the staircase having inadvertently [_]en [le]ft open. They [...] [248] Alejandro's overcoat, his revolver, his wife's fans, but were accidentally interrupted by Geraldo, who, I do not know for what reason, had left the table earlier than usual, and gone to his brother's house. This is once more a very annoying loss.

The "Comercio" of last night gives the n[am]es of the five individuals who constitute the new Cabinet: They are Aurelio Denegri, an excellent man, of the very best intentions, Minister of the Interior or del Gobierno, and President of the Council; Dr. Alberto Elmore, one of the many sons of the late North American Mr. Elmore, whose daughter Eglantina became the wife of Mr. Jerningham, in his time British Chargé in Lima, for Foreign Affairs; Dr. Arturo Garcia, a young man, who has of late attracted much attention as a debater in the Chamber of Deputies, for Justice; Elias Mujica, entirely unknown to me, for War; and Antero Aspil[1]aga, for Finance, him I know not, but I well remember his father, who began his career as boatman in Callao; assisted by Domingo Elias, he became owner of a small vessel employed in the coasting trade, and finally was co-proprietor with Julian Zaracondegui of the valuable estate of Cayaltí, and if I am not mistaken, after Zaracondegui's bankruptcy, remained its sole proprietor.

Wednesday, 9th of November 1887. José Gregorio Basagoytia has been named Prefect of Loreto. What a choice! I know from Melchor Velarde that he counts upon being absent no more than six months; he calculates three months for the journey, going and returning, and three months for settling the affairs of the Department, or, as I should rather say, of filling his pockets, “per fas aut nefas”.

To-day’s steamer from Panamá brought me a very unexpected, but extremely pleasant, letter from Ellen Grautoff, of 13 Oxford Road, Ealing, London, W., the surviving daughter of my, or, more properly speaking, my sister’s friend Mari[a] n Grautoff, née Charlton; Miss Ellen, having heard from [] brother Albert that I through the medium of my Cousin [249] Diederich, had enquired about them, had thought proper to write me this letter, for which I am really thankful to her. The widow of her Uncle Bernard, who died several years ago, is a helpless invalid, and lives with a brother of hers. I recollect her as a good-looking, rather dark brunette. Ellen herself is [..] arried; five years ago she lost her sister Caroline, the auth[], who once made me a present of a novel, written by her, “Jane Mowbray”. Her brother Albert, married, but without family, established as a wine merchant, has not got on in the world. Fanny Charlton, Marian’s younger sister by several years, whom her niece calls a proud, strange woman, has died, as well as her husband Mr. Goltermann. I never was much acquainted with her, nor was I a great admirer of hers, whilst I remember full well that my friend Henry Sieveking, who met her frequently at my Aunt Mrs. Willink’s, was much smitten with her charms, and perhaps might have made Mrs. Sieveking, had not his Mother interposed her veto; Mr. Goltermann, who some years later carried off the prize, was Attaché to the Hanoverian Legation in London, and having inherited a considerable fortune, purchased an estate in the vicinity of the Hartz Mountains; here he and his wife lived rather extravagantly, and got through with their money, so that at present four of their daughters, unmarried, who had taken up their residence in Wiesbaden, find themselves in such straitened circumstances as to be obliged to work for their living, whilst the fifth, Marian by name, having married an old love of hers, Major von Frankenberg, lives quietly somewhere in Silesia.

Thursday, 10th of November 1887. To-day is the saint’s day of the President Andres Avelino Caceres, in celebration of which a ball will be given in the palace, to which Alejandro and his wife, who have taken care to return the visit of Mrs. President, have been invited, which honour has not been conferred upon Enriqueta and her daughters, for the very good reason that they have not yet called upon the Lady President. Last night, in honour of this grand event, fireworks were let off near the Church of Los Desamparados, which Maria and Corina witnessed [fro]m the balconies of Mrs. La Croix’s house. [250]

Friday, 11th of November 1887. Last night's "Comercio" contains a telegram from Paris dated the same day, of a most alarming nature; it says that the Emperor William had fallen into a syncope, and that his entire family was assembled round his bed. The Prince Imperial however cannot have been present [], we learn from another telegram that he at the time was []ing in San Remo, a sea-port on the Riviera, west of Gen[]a, where he is about submitting to an operation on a tumour in his throat, which Dr. Mackenzie, lately knighted by Queen Victoria, believes he will be able to perform through the mouth, without being obliged to make an incision in the throat, and this without any fatal consequence to the Prince, who is otherwise enjoying good health.

Saturday, 12th of November 1887. Last night's telegram is the very reverse of that of the 10th. Now, the Prince's malady is cancer, Mackenzie will not operate, and the patient returns to Berlin.

Sunday, 13th of November 1887. Though it was a pleasant, dry morning, I reached the pantheon very fatigued, fortunately however, the seats not being wet, I could rest for a considerable time before I walked to my chapel, where I accomplished my usual task.

At a later hour I started for my habitual Sunday visits. Mr. von Zembsch, with whom I wished to speak on the subject of the Prince Imperial's state of health, had gone out; Mr. M. F. Benavides was not visible; his wife, a very insignificant woman, told me that he felt so unwell as to prefer remaining in the inner rooms. Thence I walked a considerable distance to the house of Mercedes Riva Agüero, who I think was this day still more insupportably talkative than she generally is; young Manuel Peña came in, but both he and I had solely to listen to her uninterrupted torrent of words; at last, in a momentary pause, in which she had to take breath, I rose, and made my bow.

Alejandro, his wife and eldest girl took their dinner [w]ith [us] and I went to bed at an early hour. [251]

Monday, 14th of November 1887. Corina is very poorly, she has been coughing the whole night. Enriqueta has sent her, accompanied by Virginia, to La Magdalena, in expectation that the fresh air will do her good.

Thermometer at 3.30 p.m. 19° Reaumur.

When Corina came home at past 6 o'clock she assured her Mother that she felt much better than she had done in the morning, and that the sea air had undoubtedly benefited her.

At dinner Canon Zarate was not with us; instead of him, Alfredo Benavides; I had to rise before 8 o'clock, for to-day came to me for the first time, instead of Monsieur Tassel, who intends leaving for France on the 19th instant, my new French lector, recommended by Monsieur Fontaine, Maria and Corina's teacher of the French language. He is a young man, his name – Pierre Artigou,

a native of Béarn, and, as he told me, was brought up in the Lycée of Pau; with his reading and pronunciation I am well pleased. He began reading – for the first hour: “Les Memoires du Duc de Rovrigo”, for the next half hour: “Les Femmes des Tuileries”, by Imbert de Saint-Amand, which two books, though previously read to me, I always find interesting. Savary the Duc de Rovrigo was, as everybody knows, one of the most intimate friends and one of the most devoted admirers of the First Napoleon.

Tuesday, 15th of November 1887. To-day being the anniversary of the late Mrs. Emily Knauer’s birthday, I went to see her son Edward in his store Calle de Bodegonas. He told me amongst other things that the house in the grosse Elbstrasse, for many years the property of his parents, had been sold, the purchaser having been the Municipality of the town of Altona. The country-house in Eppendorf had been pulled down by his eldest brother George, who had built a new one in its stead, in which he and his family intended to live winter and summer. Edward’s daughter had accompanied his sister Julia Kochen on a visit to the latter’s eldest daughter in St. Paul’s, Minnesota.

Wednesday, 16th of November 1887. The telegrams published in Monday’s “Comercio” give the details [...] ery shar[p] [con]flict which [...] [252] Sunday the 13th took place in Trafalgar Square between the Police and the united Radicals, Socialists and Irish malcontents. At last the police got the better of the mob, after many on both sides having been severely wounded.

Yesterday afternoon, here in Lima, the Congress Extraordinary closed its sessions, and to-day, it being the anniversary of the assassination of Manuel Pardo in the year 1878, Enriqueta was present in San Agustin at the mass said there for the “descanso de su alma”. The Church had been crowded both with ladies and gentlemen.

Thursday, 17th of November 1887. Poor Enrique’s birthday; had he not been taken from us, he would have completed to-day his 38th year.

Friday, 18th of November 1887. This evening I paid Monsieur Artigou four silver soles for his first week’s reading, and I am glad to be able to say that I am satisfied with him.

Saturday, 19th of November 1887. To-day was the saint’s day of Isabel Da Ponte, Juan’s wife, her birthday having been on the 17th, and thus I sent her through Enriqueta a present of 50 soles silver, for which she gave me her warmest thanks.

Thermometer in the middle of the day is very nearly up to 20° R. and yet I am by no means inconvenienced by the warmth; on the contrary, I still wear my winter clothes.

Towards 3 o’clock Monsieur Tassel came to bid me Good-by. He embarks on board to-day’s steamer for Panamá, thence via Colon to his native country, whence there is very little probability of his ever returning to Perú.

I dispatched a long letter to Miss Ellen Grautoff, in reply to that received from her the other day.

Sunday, 20th of November 1887. I was up at a very early hour, as it has been my habit ever since I returned from Europe in 1884; the remainder of the day I spent in the customary uniform manner. Mrs. Irene Muñoz was as silly as ever; with my two other calls I was much pleased: the one, upon Doña Ramona, the []fe of Dr. Lo[ayza] [] and agreeable, the other, upon Do[] [253] Francisca Pardo, sister of the late President Manuel and widow of Mariano Osma; we were in the midst of a very lively conversation on the merits and demerits of Carlyle's "Frederick the Second", when a coach stopped at the street-door; she rose, and ran inside with the words "Tengo que componerme". Probably, she, knowing that I cannot see, had come out in her usual dress, and now she thought lady visitors were on the point of coming in; it was a gentleman unknown to me, but he knew me, and who, I learned afterwards, was her brother-in-law Ignacio Osma.

As to the remaining hours of the day, I refer to previous Sundays.

Monday, 21st of November 1887. This being my dear Mariquita's birthday, Enriqueta and I drove out to the pantheon together with the servant-girl Virginia and the man-servant José; in the chapel we removed the flowers, only partially faded, with which my daughter on the 31st October had adorned her Mother's sarcophagus, and replaced them with those we had now brought with us.

In the course of the forenoon I had a long conversation with Geraldo on various topics, when he told me, amongst other things, that by his calculation the money he and his brother held of mine, say S/3453.33 cts., see page 178, and S/4746.83, see page 199, together S/8200.16, and which they had deposited in the London Bank of Mexico and South America, would not be sufficient to pay to Leyva what I still owed him on account of the purchase of his house, and to defray the cost of repairing the damage done to the house occupied by Alejandro by the fire in the night of 31st July to 1st August. If this is the case, I said, nothing else will have to be done than to sell the bill of £210 which the said Bank has recovered on account of my Nitrate Certificates, but then, I added, the money now spent for this purpose will be wanting when some day or other we shall have to build for your Mother a rancho in Chorrillos; and so the matter stands at present.

One of the late "Comercios" informs its []ders that on Friday last the 18th the C[z]ar Alexander III had arrived [] [254] Berlin, and had left the same evening. The particulars of his visit to Emperor William are not given.

Tuesday, 22nd of November 1887. From the "Weekly Times" I learn that on the 23rd of September 1862 Prince, then mere Mr., von Bismarck was named by King

William I of Prussia his Prime Minister, thus, on the 23rd of September this year, a quarter of a century had elapsed, which jubilee day he passed quietly with his family in his country-seat at Friedrichsruh. Among the many congratulatory letters which he received was one from the Emperor, accompanied by a present.

The cholera is again shewing itself in Chile; this time however the measures to be taken by the Peruvian Government for preventing its propagation hither will not be so stringent as those taken in the beginning of the present year. The vessels from the South will of course be put into quarantine, and a building is about to be constructed on the Island of San Lorenzo, wherein persons suspected of being infected will be lodged.

Wednesday, 23rd of November 1887. By the Panamá steamer I received three letters from Europe, dated more or less in the middle of October. That from Gibbs gives the details of the conversion of my £1000: 5% into 4 1/2% Chilian Bonds; that from my son Juan is not of a pleasant nature; it is of the same import as the cablegram received by me on 5th instant from Mr. Schön; that from Maria Siemssen, in German, read to me, first by Alejandro, then by Ricardo, is very confidential, and for that reason, much to my liking; she tells me of the death of her Uncle, my Cousin Marc André Hugues, the Redemptorist, who, born on 15th November 1808, expired in Luxemburg, in his Convent, on the 13th September last, without suffering the least pain. His physical forces had decreased, first, gradually, then, suddenly: he was like a lamp, the oil of which had been consumed; his small fortune, Maria adds, had been managed by Mr. Siemssen, who had remitted him the interest on the same. Maria further informs me that it [] her intention to keep her Eppendorf country-seat, where she no [] [255] lives both winter and summer; that the fortune left her by her husband will gradually, as soon as circumstances permit, be paid her by the firm of Siemssen & Co., the present partners of which continue the business under the same name as hitherto, and, for their being allowed to do so, they pay the widow a certain sum annually; in July last, her daughter Magdalen, after having been married six years and a half with Dr. Schröder, presented her lord and master with a babe, whether boy or girl the grandmother does not say.

Early in the morning, before I had risen, Geraldo had left for the mines.

Friday, 25th of November 1887. The "Comercio" of 23rd instant gives a report presented by a certain Nicolas Tanco Armero, Inspector of the Panamá Railway and Agent of the Colombian Government accredited to the Panamá Canal Company, which is of a disheartening nature: 34 millions of cubic metres of earth and rock have been, and 127 millions remain to be, excavated, and 818 millions of francs have hitherto been spent.

Saturday, 26th of November 1887. I have omitted to mention that Alejandro threw up his Directorship in the Banco Hipotecario, perhaps a fortnight back.

He did it, I believe, though I cannot say so for a certainty, in consequence of his favourite scheme of "Una Caja Hipotecaria", which he considered to be the only way to save the Bank from its present deplorable situation, having been thrown out in a meeting, I know not whether of Directors or of shareholders. Shortly after, in the next meeting of the Directory, Pedro Correa, who was Chairman, insisted upon the necessity of the greatest economy being introduced into the expenses of the Bank, and the first step in this direction was the Bank leaving the apartments on the ground-floor of Enriqueta's house, which it had rented for a number of years. The lawyers Ramon Ribeyro, Enrique Riva-Aguero, and Loreda, of course also left the rooms they had hitherto occupied, and have removed to the house of the widow of Balta, Calle de Negreyros; the Bank had paid ninety soles monthly, and so much less in her monthly receipts makes of course a great difference to Enriqueta.

The repairs of the store in the Calle de Aldabas, which suffered [256] from the fire, are not finished yet; it seems to me as if they will never come to an end.

The illness of Juan's youngest child Margarita, about 7 months old, who for some days has been ailing, was to-day considered by the medical adviser, Dr. Sosa, of so dangerous a nature that he wished to consult with some of his colleagues, and, thus, twice, four of these wise gentlemen met, and declared that the little one was suffering from an attack on the brain, and from inflammation of the lungs, and ordered a blister to be placed on her right lung. The expense this occasioned is not less than 28 soles, say – 4 solés each time to each of the three physicians called in, and 2 solés to Dr. Sosa; of course I had to find the money; thus I told Enriqueta to take 50 soles, and to give them to her daughter-in-law in her own, not in my, name.

A number of "La Revue des Deux Mondes", lent me by Mrs. Osma and read to me by my French lector, contains a very interesting article signed by Monsieur Augustin Filon, in which, under pretence of reviewing the works of J. A. Froude, gives his own ideas of the character of Henry VIII and Elizabeth, both of whom he depicts in the darkest colours imaginable; perhaps the former deserves what he says of him – but as regards Queen Elizabeth, though he does not exaggerate her coquetting with English lords and French princes, he certainly does no justice to her as ruler of a great Empire; what was achieved during her reign, he attributes to the English nation itself, and to such men as Drake, Walsingham, Cecil and others. The author also says that Queen Bess would not allow her soldiers to practise firing with powder and ball, because she considered it to be an unnecessary waste, and, when her seamen pursued the Invincible Armada, she withheld from them the requisite ammunition. I should like to know whence he has obtained these particulars.

Sunday, 27th of November 1887. At a quarter past five I left the house for my chapel in the pantheon; by 8 I was back, and, at [...] when Mr. Carré accompanied by many mourners, found his [...] [257] resting-place in the pantheon, I was again in bed, and probably asleep. Mr. Carré, who died yesterday morning of inflammation in the bowels, was a highly respectable Italian, well-known and much beloved.

My to-day's calls were upon Doña Dolores Puente, with whom I remained so long that we exhausted all the topics on which we had anything to say; secondly, upon Magdalena Peralta, who, unfortunately, has such an abundance of words at her command, that with her there is no danger of running a similar risk; thirdly, on Miceno Espantoso and wife, whom I congratulated on the safe return of their two sons Guillermo and Felipe, who for more than six years have been in a Catholic College near Birmingham; they are about 18 and 19 years of age, and seemed to me to be very good young men. I conversed with them in Spanish. My last call was upon the Redemptorist Friars, whom I thought it was my duty to inform of the death of my Cousin Marc André Hugues in Luxemburg. The Father Superior, whom I had seen on other occasions had been called to Guayaquil; another, whom I do not remember having seen before, received me; he was a Frenchman, and I had to converse with him in this language. He told me that they knew already of the death of their colleague; thence I walked to the Alameda de los Descalzos, where, a review having been held in Amancaes, both the Alameda and the streets in the vicinity were more crowded with carriages, horsemen and people on foot, than I hardly ever have seen them before.

Alejandro and Eloida were with us at dinner; with him I conversed a good deal, whilst in Juan's rooms there was again a consultation of medical men, whose fiat was that the child was a trifle better.

Monday, 28th of November 1887. Once more the leeches (I take the word in both meanings) met, and declared Margarita out of danger; nevertheless they fixed upon to-morrow for another consultation.

At the dinner-table the Canon Zarate occupied his usual seat, and, Ricardo and Antonio not being present, owing to some slight indisposition, their absence was made up for by Manuel and Florencia Mendiburu, by the two Marriotts and one Miss Lacroix. When my French lector was gone and I went ov[er] [258] the way, I found them all in Enriqueta's parlour, laughing, joking, and very merry.

In "La Revue des Deux Mondes" we had begun reading an article on the "Interior of the Terrestrial Globe", but found it so super scientific as to be unintelligible to us. Another article on "Frederich IV of Prussia" and the "Historian von Ranke"

pleased me well. The king was a well-intentioned, highly romantic man, but of an undecided character. With his ambassador in London Mr. von Bunsen he corresponded as with an intimate friend, and von Ranke on more than one important occasion was asked by the king for his advice, which was given in writing. These papers have been preserved, and shew that von Ranke frequently counselled measures which about 20 years later von Bismarck, backed by such a determined man as the then King, now Emperor, William, has carried into effect. Somewhere von Ranke says that the true representative of the interests of a people is the hereditary monarch, and that the sovereignty of the people is a superstition incompatible with social order.

Wednesday, 30th of November 1887. Thermometer Reaumur at 2.30 marked nearly 20 degrees.

Under the heading of Obituary the "Weekly Times" of September 30th notes the death of Mrs. William Gibbs, who expired at Tynesfield at the age of 68 on September 22nd, and speaks in laudatory terms of her extensive charities; she is the same lady who is mentioned by me in my diary in the first days of October 1845, when, invited by Mr. Gibbs, I spent two days with him at his country-seat; at the time I was far from admiring her.

Thursday, 1st of December 1887. Ojeda, the Spanish Minister, and his lady gave to-day their usual "Sauterie", but, it being the last for this season, the guests remained together till nearly 7.30. Maria and Corina, who had been present, accompanied by their brother Alejandro, had been well pleased, much better than the previous evening at Heudebert's. [259]

Friday, 2nd of December 1887. My correspondence by to-day's steamer for Panamá consisted of no less than 5 letters: that to my Cousin Diederich was accompanied by five photographic views of Lima, which he had asked me for, and which I sent him by the parcel-post, made up in a thin roll; the second letter was to Maria Siemssen, in reply to that lately received from her; in the third, to my son Juan, I, as far as I conscientiously could, defended the proceedings of my grandson Alejandro, with whom both Juan and Mr. Schön had of late found fault, because he had not made the remittances for the dividend from the Gas Company and for the proceeds of the Certificates as quickly as they thought he ought to have done. The fourth and fifth letters were original and duplicate to Gibbs, on whom I drew at 90 d/st., £150, at 35d 1/8; of its proceeds I handed to Enriqueta to keep for me, S/1000; she holds of mine, S/500; in the beginning of the year I expect to receive from the Water Co., 1 dividend S/404, and from A. Garland & Co., interest, more or less, S/300; together about S/2200, which sum I hope will last me till June next, so that I may not have to draw upon London for the next six months.

One of the Paris telegrams published in last night's "Comercio" says that the abdication of President Grévy was read yesterday in the French Chamber of Deputies, and that the Chamber listened to the reading in the most profound silence.

To-morrow, the 3rd of December, the Congress, that is to say both Senators and Deputies, will meet in Versailles to elect the President who is to rule the destinies of the French Republic for the constitutional period of I know not how many years. On the 2nd December 1804 Napoleon the First and Josephine were crowned in the Cathedral of Nôtre Dame, the 2nd December 1805 Napoleon the First gained the battle of Austerlitz, and the 2nd December 1851 is the date of Napoleon the Third's Coup d'Etat; on the 2nd December 1885 the truce was concluded in Lima between Generals M. Iglesias and A. A. Caceres, and now, on the eve of the 2nd December 1887, Grévy, President of the French Republic, abdicates.

Sunday, 4th of December 1887. Four times did I awake in the course [of] [260] the night; the fourth time, at 5 o'clock, I rose, and a few minutes later I left the house. It was daylight; the streets were wet, and the fog so dense as occasionally to wet my clothes; by 8 o'clock I was back from the pantheon.

It was past 2.30 when I started on my usual Sunday's errand: Doña Francisca Unanue de Paz Soldan was ill in bed; her children were absent on their estate in Cañete; with Melchor Velarde and his wife I conversed on various topics, whilst at Adela's I had to listen to a long and tedious account which she gave me of the dispute which her husband Dr. Baltazar Aranivar had had with his medical advisers. He was keeping his bed with an open wound in his foot caused by a blister; my last call was upon the amiable Doña Isabel Coloma and her equally agreeable daughter Juana; however, I remained but a short time, many lady visitors coming in.

My walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos took up the remainder of the time before dinner; Alejandro and Eloida were with us, and remained till 11 o'clock. Alejandro told me that the Banco del Callao has taken upon itself the liquidation of the Banco Territorial; there also exists una Comision Liquidadora, of which he is one of the members. With the Banco Hipotecario he has nothing more to do. This establishment has within the last few days left the apartments it had occupied for some years on the ground-floor of Enriqueta's house, and has removed to that of Rosa's. The keys however have not yet been returned, nor has the rent been paid.

Monday, 5th of December 1887. The latest telegrams from Paris published in the "Comercio" of Saturday make known that on the said day, the 3rd instant, Marie Francois Sadi-Carnot was elected President of the French Republic.

His competitors were Ferry, Freycinet, who at first seemed to have a much better chance than he, and Brisson. It seems to me that the two parties, whose champions were respectively Ferry and Freycinet, finding it impossible to obtain the majority for their respective candidates agreed to elect a third person, considerably of less [_]enown, and at the same time a stern, true Republican; thus the choice fell upon the said [Carnot]. He was born in 1837 at Limoges. [261] In his youth he dedicated himself mostly to civil engineering; later on he was more than once chosen member of the Chamber of Deputies, more than once held the portfolio of Minister, and has been always known as a thorough Republican. His grandfather was the famous Carnot of Revolutionary France, who all his lifetime dedicated himself to military affairs, and who, though member of Le Comité du Salud Publique in the time of Robespierre, kept himself aloof from all sanguinary and cruel measures; no crime was ever laid to his charge. During Napoleon's reign he lived in obscurity, but when in 1814 the Allies invaded France, and Napoleon made him Governor of Antwerp, in the hour of imminent danger he did not refuse to serve his country.

Tuesday, 6th and Wednesday, 7th of December 1887. These two days, like the previous one, passed in such a quiet, monotonous manner that I have nothing to record of them.

Thursday, 8th of December 1887. Dia de la Concepcion. This being the first day that the Chorrillos train took passengers thither and back for 4 rials, 1st Class, I availed myself of this facility, started at eight, and returned at eleven. I had not been there for, I suppose, six months. I walked about in every direction, and, as far as I could judge, little progress has been made in the construction of new houses. In that part of the village which extends from the station to the baths the ruins have been cleared away, and there is a considerable number of habitable houses, mostly in the Calle del Tren and the Calle de Lima, on that side which does not look towards the sea; but from the baths towards the Moro Solar I noted hardly any change or improvement. Whilst I was labouring over the broken ground, more or less where the street of Malambo was, and where it is called "El Alto Perú", a gentleman, who with his family was sitting in the corridor, called me in and asked me whether I should not like to rest a little; I willingly assented, and remained about a quarter of an hour. He told me that he was Gerónimo Alzamora, one of the sons of old Blas Alzamora, with whom 30 or 40 years ago my wife and I had been well acquainted when he was Fiscal de la Corte [Su]prema, also Fiscal de la Nacion. Is[aa]c Alzamora Ale[jan]dro's law[_] [262] is Geronimo's nephew. I of course returned by the 11 o'clock train, breakfasted, and by 12 o'clock was in my office, where Mr. Ladd and I occupied ourselves in the usual way till 2 p.m.

I felt no inclination to pay visits; Ricardo read to me, and for full an hour I had a very agreeable visit from Waldemar Schröder, who gave me many mercantile details, of which I had been ignorant: for instance, that at present the production of Nitrate of Soda is not limited by mutual agreement, as it had been twelve or eighteen months back, and that therefore in this year fourteen millions and a half of quintals had been produced; further, that a price of 8s 4d or 8s 5d per cwt does still leave a small profit, as long as the freights do not exceed 25s to 27s per ton, at which rate large vessels of 4000 tons or thereabouts can be obtained. The export duty is at present one dollar, sixty cents, at 38 pence, the one hundred kilogrammes. England has ceased to be the principal mart for this article; by far the largest quantities are at present sent to Hamburg, also to Dunkirk and Antwerp; the condition of former times – to Cowes for Orders, is now seldom inserted in Charter-parties. He also told me that A. Gibbs and Sons, of London, have the monopoly for the sale of Iodine all over the globe; on the West Coast this article is extracted from the refuse of the Nitrate, in Europe, from seaweeds, but wheresoever it be produced, all goes consigned to Gibbs; its annual sale comes up to about £500,000, on which a commission of 3 per cent is charged. It is a crystallized metal, of a violet-brown colour and evaporates if exposed to the air, but not so rapidly as camphor does.

The remainder of the day passed in a very dull manner. The girls dined with Alejandro, Garland retired early, Ricardo read to me for an hour, and till near eleven Enriqueta and I were by ourselves.

Friday, 9th of December 1887. Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, gained on the 9th December 1824 by General Sucre, commanding [...] Peruvian Forces over the Spanish army, wh[...] [263] General-in-Chief was the Viceroy Laserna; secondly, birthday of Geraldo Garland Junr., born in 1853, and, thirdly, anniversary of the death-day of Doña Berna Velarde, my dear wife's Aunt, who breathed her last on the 9th December 1848.

Mr. Ladd was with me as usual; my French lector came in the evening.

By far the greater part of the shops and stores were open, and one with another it seemed to me as if no notice whatever was taken of this day, in reality the most important in the annals of Peruvian History. Perhaps the Executive did not wish to hurt the feelings of the Spanish Minister, el Sör. Ojeda, who has made himself very popular in Lima.

Sunday, 11th of December 1887. Once more a very quiet day. I commenced it with my customary early walk to the pantheon, where I cleaned and dusted the interior of my Chapel, sat down on the steps of the Altar, and repassed in my mind, as I am frequently in the habit of doing the 12 last hours of my dear Mariquita's existence. I was home at a little past 8 o'clock, had my nap, took

my breakfast, listened to Ricardo's reading the "Comercio", made a few calls, walked to the end of the Alameda de los Descalzos, and was back in time for dinner, to which Alejandro, Eloida and Eloydita sat down with us. The first and last left us at 9 o'clock, Eloida, half an hour later; tea was brought in, and by 10.30 all in the house were in their respective bedrooms.

Monday, 12th of December 1887. Once more a large Monday's dinner-party, which parties are not at all to my liking, for my opinion is that Enriqueta should not go to this unnecessary expense, and the less so at present when a perturbation in the circulating medium is making itself felt, the end of which is difficult to foresee; this perturbation consists in the fact that many vendors, such as the milkwoman, the baker, the butcher, who have hitherto readily accepted billetes for the sale of their articles, now refuse to take them, and insist upon payment being made in silver. The guests were: the two Canons – Zarate and Mora – Alejandro and wife, [Fe]derico Marriott and Maria Lac[roix]. I of course had to leave [] [264] before the others rose; however, my French lector did not come, and I had to call Ricardo to take his place.

When I returned to Enriqueta's parlour I again found an unusual large concourse of juveniles.

Tuesday, 13th of December 1887. Within the last few days Dr. Don Manuel Antonio Bandini, Bishop in partibus, and Vicario Capitular, which is the highest Ecclesiastical dignity below that of Archbishop, has distinguished himself by extraordinary religious zeal, which, without it being my intention to do him any injustice, I attribute to his eager desire to obtain the dignity which is so near his reach. On the 7th of December he made a representation to the Minister of Justice and of Ecclesiastical Affairs, requesting him to prevent an acrobatic performance about to be given on the 8th, the proceeds of which were destined towards the building of a Masonic Temple, and both these demands he founded upon the fact that in the Republic of Perú no other public worship is permitted than that in conformity with the rites of the Roman Catholic religion. In this he is certainly correct, but he is not in the consequence which he derives from it, for it has never come to my knowledge that it has ever been the intention of the Free-masons to spread a new religion; theirs is a Society into which all who believe in GOD, even Mahometans, are admitted; and, strange to say, notwithstanding this request made to the Minister, the acrobatic performance took place on the 8th; but I know not what destination has been given to the Funds collected. On the 9th he published an Edict directed to the Roman Catholic Clergy, and to all the Faithful, in which he anathematizes, in the severest language imaginable, a, as he says, highly irreligious weekly paper, which, within the last few months, has been published here in Lima, under the name of "La Luz Electrica"; all who edit this paper, who contribute

to its printing, to its circulation, all those who buy it, subscribe to it, read and preserve it, all, without exception, incur mortal sin. I have not read this paper, for which reason I cannot [...] it is in fact of [...]ch a blasphemous character as Dr. [265] Bandini ascribes to it.

Thursday, 15th of December 1887. The perturbation in the circulation of “billetes”, or bank notes, guaranteed by the Government, of which I spoke on Monday, has actually led to a slight disturbance in the streets “bochincha”, as it is called here. On Tuesday the Minister of Finance had convened a meeting in his office, consisting of a number of official financial men and of merchants established in this Capital, which however came to no satisfactory result, and, accordingly, another meeting was convoked, to be held in the Exchange Rooms yesterday at 2 p.m., and here the following agreement was come to, and signed by the two Directors Messieurs Wells and Pernot, respectively heads of the firms of Duncan, Fox & Co., and of Th. Harth. The “Comercio” adds that this agreement was at a later hour approved of by the Minister of Finance. The principal clauses which it contains are the following: Firstly, The Government receives in the Custom House and in all its offices 45% of the payments made to the same in Billetes of from one to twenty soles each, with the proviso that the signatures and numbers thereon be legible; secondly, all merchants and traders continue to receive billetes in their business transactions; thirdly, said merchants and traders are desirous that the equivalent for one sol silver be fixed at S/25 billetes; fourthly, said merchants and traders are permitted to deliver in to the Committee whose duty it is to bu[r]n at certain periods a certain number of billetes, such billetes as are actually in such a state of deterioration as not to permit their circulation, for which amount of billetes the Committee is to give them a certificate, which the Custom House is obliged to receive in payment of 5% of the Duties due to the same; and, fifthly, the said merchants and traders are permitted to continue paying 5% of the Duties due by them in billetes of all denominations. Whilst these steps were being taken to insure the circulation of the “billetes”, in the Mercado, or Market-place, they were not readily received by the vendors; this gave rise to complaints, some of the lower [...]ses formed in knots gradually th[...] number increased [...] [266] [i]n the Plaza Mayor, what they really wanted perhaps they themselves did not know. The police were ordered out, so were the troops, the mob began to throw stones, and a Major Garcia, who commanded a few soldiers stationed in front of the Cathedral, gave orders to fire. Two or three of the rioters were wounded, a few of the police received contusions from stones thrown at them. At 6.30 all was quiet in the Plaza Mayor; an hour later a few of the rowdies again shewed themselves; the Prefect addressed them, the President also spoke a few words, and said that he was ready to receive on the following day, that is to say to-day,

a deputation of artizans, who might explain to him what they had to complain of, and what they required. All the foregoing I have taken from the "Comercio". In our part of the town everything was as quiet as usual, no street-door was shut, no cries made themselves heard, and I took my customary run from five to seven without incurring the slightest risk.

Friday, 16th of December 1887. The following is a summary of yesterday's occurrences, partly taken from the "Comercio", partly communicated to me by Alejandro. The conclusion ("acuerdo") come to in the Exchange Rooms the day before last, and the particulars of which I gave yesterday, has been approved of by the Government, with the sole modification that henceforth in the Custom House and all Government Offices both in payments made and received the same proportion should be observed between paper and silver money, say, of each 50%. In the meeting in the Exchange Rooms, which took place on Wednesday, some gentlemen had been chosen, who should give in writing their opinion as to the measures to be taken to restore confidence, so that the billetes might again circulate as hitherto, and be paid and received without any difficulty. I recollect that this list contained the names of Enrique Ayulo, Eduardo Lembcke, and Oscar Heeren. From this latter, Alejandro [...] yesterday morning early requesting him to co[_] [267] to his house and breakfast with him. Here he met Manuel Candamo, and both persuaded him to go with them to take a share in the deliberations which in the house of Eduardo Lembcke were being held on this vexed question. They were occupied nearly the whole day; a special Committee was named consisting of Eduardo Lembcke, Alejandro Garland, Oscar Heeren, Tomás Valle, and Evaristo Palma, who were together till near 1 o'clock in the morning. They again met this morning and concluded their work, which being done they presented their project to the more numerous commission named in the Bolsa, and it is expected that the Government will approve of it in the course of this day. A number of people of the lower classes, representing the artizans, of whom the President had said on Wednesday that he was willing to hear their complaints, assembled yesterday at 3.30 p.m. in the Plazuela de los Desemparados, when the President appeared at a window of the Palace, and addressed them a few words, saying that he was taking measures to put an end to the "billete" crisis, and that he would not allow any disorders, which he was determined to put down with a strong hand.

Saturday, 17th of December 1887. I have hitherto omitted to say that on the day before yesterday some of the rioters proceeded to the Calle de Negreyros, where they broke the windows of the house inhabited by Mr. Jacobi, a well-known Jewish exchange broker. To-day the shops of some money-changers are again open, and some shopkeepers have fastened placards to their doors indicating that they receive "billetes"; however, in the market-place they continue to be

refused, and silver is insisted upon; even my barber, who has hitherto shaved for two papers soles, tells me that he cannot continue at this rate, and now asks one real silver. The "Comercio" is of opinion that the Government mu[st] begin coining small change, S/40,000 a month.

Last night's Edition publishes a telegram from Berlin, which gives to understand that the swelling, ulcer or cancer, from which the Prince Imperial is suffering in his throat is of a very dangerous nature.

Sunday, 18th of December 1887. I [] hardly [. . .] I was [] [268] to the pantheon at my usual early hour, that Ricardo read to me, and that I paid a few visits. The non-circulation of the paper money, and the price asked by the vendors in silver money, in every instance at least 25% higher than that hitherto paid in billetes was the principal topic of conversation at the Señoritas Mascaró, at Asunción Santillana's, and at Doña Fidelia's, widow of Anibal de la Torre, whilst at Don Diego Masías's I had to listen to the singing of one of his daughters, Zara, who has really a splendid voice, and whom her sister Justa accompanied on the piano. In the street I was stopped, rather to my surprise, by Eduardo Lembcke, with whom I am hardly acquainted, and from him I learned that on the previous evening at a late hour he had been cited by the Minister of Finance to be present at the meeting of the Comisión Consultativa, which had come to the conclusion that the project of which I spoke on Friday could not be admitted by the Executive, because it involved the necessity of the Government coming forward with an amount of silver money wherewith to buy up the "billetes", and this the Government has not the means to do.

As it is their custom, Alejandro, wife and eldest daughter dined with us; the first-named left us soon after we had risen, and I was in bed before ten.

Monday, 19th of December 1887. The billete embarrassment continues the same, without any alteration for the better, and this notwithstanding the many decrees which are published in the papers, signed by the Minister of Finance, by the Beneficencia, and by the Municipality, all to the same effect, viz. that in their respective offices payments are received and made, half in silver coin, half in billetes, at 25 soles paper, equivalent to one silver sol.

At last, I am happy to say, the p[ur]chase of Leyva's house is accomplished, he has received the money [. . .] [con]sequently the mortgage [] [269] the S/4000 he declined receiving at the time he sold me the house has been cancelled, and the necessary document accordingly drawn out, which at my desire Alejandro has delivered to his father, who keeps all the title-deeds relative to this new purchase as well as to the house which Enriqueta inherited from her Mother. Leyva of course has delivered the keys; now the great point is to let that house, as well as the ground-floor of N° 96, which stands empty since the Banco Hipotecario left it, without having hitherto paid the rent for the last month.

Thursday, 22nd of December 1887. Last night's "Comercio" contains a decree signed by the President and countersigned by the Minister of Finances, the object of which is to restore confidence in the value of the paper money, and to insure its circulation. It says that of the import duties paid in the various Custom Houses of the Republic, 60% are to be paid in silver, and 40% in paper. Of the silver received, 10% will be handed to the Committee known as "La Junta de Incineracion", who are to hand over to whomsoever may present themselves these silver soles for billetes at the rate to be fixed by the Directors of the Exchange Rooms, moreover, all articles imported will henceforth be subjected to an additional 5% duty payable in paper money, which is to be handed over to the said Junta, to be burnt by the same as well as the proceeds in paper of the above-mentioned 10% silver.

Saturday, 24th of December 1887. "La Comision de Incineracion" to which the Supreme decree of which I gave the details the day before yesterday refers, has begun its operations in its office in the Calle de Valladolid. The crowd of people who presented themselves with their notes, and to none of whom individually more than 100 soles in paper are to be exchanged, at the rate of 25 soles per silver sol, was so great that a police force more numerous than usual was required to keep order. I believe that the office opened at 12 and closed at 4, in the course of which 4 hours 4000 silver sols were exchanged.

This, the 24th of December, is Christmas-eve, and [Enr]iqueta had accordingly [...] [270] Tree; however, as on the same evening there was a great festivity in the Exposition Park, to which Maria and Corina went, together with Alejandro and his wife, everything in our house was as tranquil as it always is. Enriqueta and I were in her parlour till about eleven o'clock, when we retired to our respective dormitories.

Sunday, 25th of December 1887. Christmas Day.

It was hardly 5 o'clock when I left the house; some gaslights were still burning. On my return from the pantheon I was not far from the once Maravillas gate when the thought struck me that I had not carefully locked the door of my chapel; I hurried back, and found that my apprehension had been unfounded. The distance walked by me was however considerably longer than usual, and thus when I reached home I was exceedingly fatigued; I took a warm foot-bath, had my breakfast in bed, and did not get up till past noon.

I learnt from my granddaughters that last night's festivity had really been very pretty; the Exposition Park had been lighted up with the electric light and by Chinese lanterns; in the machine saloon there had been a large Christmas Tree, and the concourse of people had been very great, for the entrance money had been no more than two rials each grown-up person. There had been some dancing, even the lady of Cavalcanti the Italian Minister had stood up in a

quadrille; my granddaughters had however not followed her example, and I think very properly so, for the company had been rather mixed, as might have been expected.

On this, Christmas, day the visits begin which must be made “para dar las felices Pascuas”; according[] I put myself in motion at 2 o'clock, and got through with nine calls, say – upon Doña Manuela Portillo, who completed her 87th year, upon Mrs. Dibos, Mrs. Riva-Agüero, Mrs. Loayza, Mrs. [] Mrs. [Prado] Mrs. [] Señorita Dolores Puent[e] [271] and, finally, Zoila Velarde de Rabago.

Shortly after dinner all the little ones came to the parlour, five of Alejandro's, Juanito, Juan's little boy, Enriquito, whom we had requested his Mother to send us. The saloon with the Christmas Tree was not to be opened till 8.30, and meanwhile the merriment, the shrieking, the running about, passed all conception. Seldom had I seen such happy faces, only poor Enriquito did not know what to say to all this hubbub, he kept close to the side of the servant-woman who had brought him. At somewhat past the fix'd hour the saloon door was opened, the porter Don Juan came in disguised as Papa Noel; there stood the tree in all its brilliancy, upon the tables lay the presents for the little ones; I was not forgotten either, Enriqueta, Maria and Corina presented each a trifle to their Papa. My want of sight prevented me however from enjoying the evening as much as the others did. The two eldest girls of Alejandro danced a minuet, which I was told they did very well. At a somewhat later hour came Alfredo Benavides, then Federico Marriott, Simon Moreira, Maria Prado and brother, and Florencia Mendiburu and brother. Towards ten I went to my room, Ricardo read for a short time “Wallenstein's Life”; a cup of tea was brought me, and by eleven I was in bed. On the other side of the house they remained together till one.

Monday, 26th of December 1887. 2nd Christmas Day.

Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o'clock.

The extra expenses which Christmas causes me are the following: To Enriqueta, S/100, to Isabel, S/100, to Maria and Corina, S/30 each, to the Servants, at the rate of S/3, per head, S/27; presents for the great-grandchildren – Guillermo's three in Ica, and Enriquito included, about S/60; together, more or less, S/350.

I continued my round of visits; yesterday I had found all at home; to-day I left cards with the two Judges Puente-Arno, not in; with Mrs. Pinto, absent in Ancon on account of [] health, with Mrs. Pedro [...] [272] and with Pola Egusquiza, who, as the servant told me, is never at home after 2 p.m. The mother of the late Manuel Pardo was not in, but instead of her I found her amiable daughter Francisca, the widow of Mariano Osma. General La Puerta was likewise at home, so was Manuel Candamo, who told me in course of

conversation that, in his opinion, the nominal amount of paper soles, including the large ones of S/20, S/100 and S/500, comes up to S/73,000,000. I closed my round with Mrs. Rufino Torrico and her companion Agrippina, with whom I had not been for nearly a year.

At dinner we had, as it is our custom on Mondays, the two Canons, Zarate and Mora, also Alejandro and Eloida. Alejandro went to the Politeama, where a Concert was given which had been organized by Mrs. Pardo Senr., who intended its proceeds for the completion of the Church in Chorrillos, the construction of which she has had much at heart for a number of years. That disagreeable woman Mrs. Jacinta Sotomayor was also with us, and did not leave till 10; Eloida remained with us till eleven.

From Tuesday, 27th to Saturday, 31st of December 1887. This being the last week of the year I may as well give an exact account of how I have spent this one week, as well as many other weeks in the course of 1887. In the week-days my usual hour for rising has been, and still is, between 7 and 8, when my daughter Enriqueta never failed to bring me a cup of hot milk with a few drops of coffee; a walk through the streets of Lima in the one direction or the other invariably followed; I was generally home between 9 and 10, always fatigued. Occasionally Ricardo read to me the uninteresting newspaper "El Comercio"; at eleven the breakfast bell made itself heard; of late little Juancito, Juan's [...] been occupying a seat at the table, and one of [273] Alejandro's little girls has seldom been wanting. From eleven to five Mr. Ladd was always with me. The writing of my rough, and the copying of my corrected diary took up some of his time, but by far the greater part he occupied himself with reading to me: ten pages of my old diaries, the "Weekly Times", and many an interesting book, such as – "The History of Ancient Assyria", by Rawlinson, the "Lives of English Queens", by Miss Strickland, Sir Walter Scott's "History of Scotland", and some other works, the names and contents of which I hardly recollect. From past five till near 7 I never omitted to run as far as the once Barbones Gate, and on my return to walk round the Plaza of Santa Ana; four times in the week I have had my French lecturer with me, Monsieur Tassel, for nearly three years, and since his departure, a young Frenchman, Artigou, who has for the last few weeks been reading Memoires de Savary, Duc de Rovrigo, who fills many a page with exculpating himself of any participation in the judicial murder of the Duc d'Enghien; half an hour every evening we have devoted to "Cinq-Mars" by A. De Vigny, the thread of which history it is extremely difficult to follow. The other three evenings of the week I have generally had Ricardo with me reading to me German. Near ten o'clock has been, and continues to be the tea-time, at which hour I have seldom failed to be in Enriqueta's parlour, only if by chance there

was a numerous juvenile party, I used to retreat to my rooms. So the week-days passed. On Sundays I hardly need say that I rose invariably with or before daybreak, and that I paid a visit to my dear wife's chapel. The hours from 2 to 5 or 6 I was in the habit of paying visits, some to my liking, others less so. The rest of the day did not differ from the other three days of the week, wh[en] the French lector was not with me.

In Lima things have gone on quietly, if I except the excitement already spoken of caused by the sudden no[_]-circulation of the "billetes" or paper money; nobody receives them, [all] payments must be made in silver or in copper. [...] [274] named for changing the same at the rate of 25 soles paper the silver sol, has removed its office from the Calle de Valladolid to that of Cascarilla; and within the last two or three days the very proper measure has been taken not to permit the entrance of both sexes on the same day, one day men are admitted, the other day, females; and thus no disorders have lately taken place, which previously, notwithstanding the efforts of the police, could not be altogether prevented. From Europe the sole political news of importance is the intimate alliance which exists between Germany, Austro-Hungary and Italy, and the object of which, as far as I can judge, is quite as much to oppose the preponderance of Russia as an aggression from France. Should a general war break out, which I believe will not be the case [for] some time to come, Great Britain would in my opinion more likely side with these three allied powers than with their enemies.

To-day, Saturday, I received S/30 silver, a part dividend on the eleven shares of £25 each, which I hold in the Pacific Steam Navigation Co. The day after to-morrow the third dividend of 1% will be paid me on my 101 shares in the Water Co., of S/400 each, say S/404 silver. The ground-floor of the house, formerly occupied by the Banco Hipotecario, Enriqueta has not yet been able to let. The house formerly Leyva's Garland, with the consent of Enriqueta, whom I had made a present of the same, has let for five years, from 15th January 1888, to Dr. Sosa the physician, at 50 soles monthly the first three, and 85 soles monthly the last two, years, but with the express condition that he has to repair it thoroughly, without receiving at the expiration of the lease any compensation for such repairs or for the improvements which he might have made.

This Saturday being the last day of the year, the Committee of the Exposition Park again got up a great festival, [...] a Scotchman being this time the great at- [275] traction. Alejandro went thither with his wife and eldest daughter, whilst Maria and Corina had no inclination to accompany them; all their time and thoughts being taken up with the dance which they intended to give in the evening of the next day. They had prayed and importuned their good Mother

so unceasingly that at last she had given her consent. The expenses, according to their calculation, would not exceed the S/60 which I had presented to them on Christmas-eve; the jelly or gelatina, in the making of which Enriqueta is particularly skilful, was a very welcome gift; they had a few bottles of Port Wine, which they had procured I know not how; the Madeira I said I would pay for, and thus they had all they required, and could proceed to write invitations, which Ricardo willingly took all over the town.

I remained with my daughter in her parlour till 11.30, and expected that, though in bed, I should be able to keep awake till midnight. In this however I was disappointed, and accordingly I began the new year of

A.D. 1888

fast asleep.

Having to rise early, I awoke more than once, and

Sunday, 1st of January 1888 found me at daybreak on my customary walk to the pantheon.

At 2 p.m. I continued the round of visits commenced on Christmas Day: At Doña Rosa Orbegoso de Varela's I was too soon, she was not yet visible; with Mr. von Zembsch, who was out on the same errand as I, I left my card, all others were at home; at Isabel's, widow of La Croix, I only saw the two daughters; at Julius Pflucker's he himself received me, and two Misses Sattler, his granddaughters, who speak German as well as I, came to shake hands with me; with Dr. M. M. Galvez, who was suffering from cold, I remained a short time, so did I with Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso with the [...] [276] [F.] Benavides, with Mrs. Gildemeister, Mrs. Luis Bryce, Mrs. Federico Panizo, and her Mother Rosa Mercedes Riglos de Orbegoso, and, finally, with the daughters of our neighbour Enrique Ayulo. It was near six when I was home.

After dinner Ricardo began reading to me the 30 years War by Schiller; I retired at an early hour to my bedroom, and exactly when I heard over the way the piano playing I shut my eyes and was soon asleep. It was near eleven o'clock.

Monday, 2nd of January 1888. Already at 7.30 my daughter was with me to give me an account of last night's dance, which had come off very well, as the parties at Enriqueta's always do. At about 4 a.m. the last of the guests had left. Enriqueta is not in the habit of treating her friends to supper; sandwiches, sweetmeats, ices, jellies, and, finally, broth, are handed round; wines are in sufficient quantity, and iced beer abounds. More is not required, good humour makes up for the rest. The lady dancers were more or less the same as on previous occasions, the names of the daughters of the late Minister Irigoyen

were new to me, as well as those of the Señoritas Mendivil, first cousins of Eloida, Alejandro's wife.

I had nearly omitted to mention that yesterday the Vicario Capitular Bandini gave a sumptuous breakfast to the Pope's Delegate, at which some of the highest Lima ecclesiastics as well as some of the laity sat down, also a procession paraded some of the streets of this city; as far as I know, the object both of the one and the other had been to celebrate the present Pope's jubilee, who said his first mass on the 31st December 1837 or on the 1st January 1838, having been ordained on the 25th December 1837.

Tuesday, 3rd of January 1888. Once more a decree under yesterday's date relative to the billetes! Henceforth the Custom House will only admit in paper money 5% of the amount of duties paid to the same; if this is carried out, as no doubt it will, one may [_] once declare the billetes to be valueless. [277]

Wednesday, 4th of January 1888. To judge by the telegrams published in the "Comercio", the New Year's Day of 1888 has passed over quietly in the European Courts, with the exception of Rome, where, owing to the Pope's Jubilee, of which I have already spoken, the concourse of people in St. Peter's on that day was immense.

On the 2nd instant the newspaper "The Times" celebrated the 100th anniversary of its establishment.

Thursday, 5th of January 1888. The Committee which has its office in the Calle de Cascarilla continues its labours, and changes daily from S/1000 to S/1500 silver for billetes at the rate of 35 paper soles for 1 silver sol, but notwithstanding this daily sacrifice which the Government submits to, it does not influence the paper circulation, the billetes nobody receives, and silver small change is so scarce that it cannot be obtained for less than 5% premium. Alejandro has been obliged to send a trifle of small silver coin to his brother, who has not yet returned from the mines.

Friday, 6th of January 1888. This being a holyday, Twelfth Day, in Spanish, Dia de los Reyes, Mr. Ladd was with me till two, occupied with writing and reading, as it is his habit. As soon as I had changed my dress, Ricardo accompanied me to the house of my "redoubted" friend Doña Juana Perez, widow of the notorious revolutionary chief Felipe Salaverry, shot in Arequipa in February 1836 by order of General Andres Santa Cruz, then Protector of the Peru-Bolivian Confederacy. The street-door of her house being locked, I was unable to get admittance. A few houses from hers lives the German Umlauff, for many years Secretary to the Oroya Railway Co., who had sent me a card, congratulating me on the new year, and I therefore thought proper to pay a visit to his wife, with whom I remained a short time; she is one of the sisters of the late auctioneer Daniel Ygarza. Don Baltazar Aranivar and Don Melchor Velarde I

had to congratulate on their respective Saint's Day. Francisca Unanue, widow of Pedro Paz Soldan, an elderly lady, always seems glad to see me; she told me [] the disturbances which had broken out in the Vall [. . .] [278] mainly on the estate of the brothers Swayne; my last call was upon Doña Isabel Coloma de Canseco and her daughter Juañita, who I really think are two of the cleverest ladies in Lima.

At dinner we were quite by ourselves, even Alejandro and his wife were not with us. Eloida is unwell. Alejandro came in at a later hour and kept us company.

Saturday, 7th of January 1888. Having received an invitation from Doña Francisca Madalengoytia de Gonzalez to be present at the solemnization of the marriage of her granddaughter Adela Orbegoso, daughter of Eloy Orbegoso, with Eduardo Gonzales y Orbegoso, one of the sons of Don Vicente, with whom in 1843 I made the voyage to Europe on board the "Vicar of Bray", I this morning, accompanied by Ricardo, walked to the Chapel of Belen, which was splendidly lighted up and pretty well filled. Ricardo and I took our seats on one of the benches; to my right I had John Gildemeister. We were there at 9.30, the bridegroom and bride, the latter in the usual bridal attire, the long train of her dress carried by two little boys belonging to the family, and followed by several couples of ladies and gentlemen, did not make their appearance till 10.30; they then walked up to the high altar, where the Papal Legate was waiting for them, this I was told, for of course I could not distinguish anything, and, though well pleased with the fine music, was glad when all was over at about eleven o'clock. Those who had been invited went to an adjoining saloon, where the small medals, on this occasion, of gold, were handed to those who entered, and, I may say, that only for the sake of these medals, of which my granddaughter Maria makes a collection, I had made up my mind to be present at the wedding.

Yesterday's steamer brought me four letters, one from Emma Bobertag, of Moers, the second, from Emanuel Bobertag, of Dortmund, these two, in Ger[], read to me by Ricardo do not contain anything of particular interest, both families pass a quiet and contented life; the two other letters, in Spanish, are from Johannes Limpricht and Mr. Schön, both of great length, especially that from the latter; they speak of the dangerous illness from which the Prince Imperial of Germany is suffering, and both believe it to be of a fatal character. It is a cancer in the throat. Limpricht also tells me that the great work of the free port in Hamburg is steadily progressing, and that, as it was resolved at the time the work was begun, it will be completed by the end of the present year; also in Altona part of the Elbe-strasse, from the Fishmarket to the Holz-hafen,

is being converted into a quay. Mr. Schön complains bitterly of Alejandro's having retarded the remittance of the proceeds of his Nitrate Certificates.

Sunday, 8th of January 1888. This morning at 5.30, full daylight, I left the house for my habitual visit to the Chapel in the Pantheon. The time till 2 o'clock or thereabouts I listened to Ricardo's reading, then continued my Christmas and New Year's visits. I went to see the Polish Engineer Malinowski, José Antonio Lavalle, not in, absent in La Chosica, Dr. Ramon Ribeyro and family, who, the same as Carlos Ferreyros and wife, had gone to the bull-ring; Doña Dolores Puente, the sisters Ribeyro, daughters of the late Vocal, Magdalena Peralta, whose torrent of words really passed all bounds, Isabel Barrera, widow of Manuel Mendoza, and, finally, Doña Julia – widow of Manuel Seminario, where I had the pleasure of meeting Dr. Francisco Rosas, whom I was really glad to see; he is a pleasant, clever and honest man, and at the same time a, for Perú, important political character; he was of the same opinion as I, "que los billetes están muertos", meaning that for the present they are of no value, but that in all probability the next Congress will give a decree converting the same at a certain rate into an Internal Debt, the same as the Incas and the heavy amounts which the Government owes for pensions and has not paid. Then of course a low interest, perhaps of 4 per cent per annum, will be decreed, but whether ever paid is another question. This question I make, Rosas did [_]. [280]

At dinner we were few; even Alejandro left us at an early hour. Enriqueta and I were together till near eleven, Garland and the girls having previously retired.

The last letters from Paris bring the advice of the death of Mariano Moreira, who had suddenly died in Madrid; a previous telegram had brought the news of the death of Petita Barrera, one of the daughters of Don Felipe.

Monday, 9th of January 1888. Geraldo arrived from the mines, after an absence of seven weeks. He of course sat down with us to dinner, so did Alejandro, Canon Mora, Federico Marriott, and Elena, daughter of Luis Benjamin Cisneros, but Canon Zarate and Eloida Senior were wanting. I had of course to rise long before the others did, for my French lector Monsieur Artigou makes his appearance at 8 o'clock precisely. I learned from Geraldo that in the mining districts in which he had been of late no paper money [i]s received; the Indians insist upon being paid in silver, and small change is scarce. In some places, Trujillo for instance, this paper question has given rise to some slight disturbances, which however have been quickly quelled.

From Tuesday, 10th to Saturday, 14th of January 1888. Of these five days I have hardly anything to say. I passed them in exactly the same manner as

described by me in the last week of last year. My morning walks I extended in every direction, and invariably returned home much fatigued. A long letter to Mr. Schön took up a good deal of Mr. Ladd's and my time. Alejandro and family were not so much with us as they used to be, which I much regret, the reason I do not know.

The Billetes question is at an end; nobody receives them, and the commission for changing them at S/35 has, for the present, ceased its operations in Lima, having had to send small amounts in silver coin to various departments. I have been caught with 1026 soles nominal in paper money [281] which I intend to keep till better times.

The "Weekly Times" of 18th November 1887 says that on the 11th of the same month several German surgeons, all specially versed in the knowledge of diseases in the larynx, commonly called "Adam's Apple", having carefully examined that of the Prince Imperial of Germany residing at the time in San Remo, have unanimously declared that the Prince is suffering from malignant cancer in his larynx, mostly on the left side, and that on the right side also some excrescences were beginning to shew themselves, further, that an operation would be useless, as a malignant cancer always reproduces itself. Thermometer at 2.30 p.m., windows open, 79 degrees Fahrenheit, nearly 21 degrees Reaumur.

On Saturday, before we had risen from dinner, Alejandro came in, took his seat near me, and, as my French lector had begged to be excused remained with me till near 10 o'clock, he and I conversing all the while in Enriqueta's parlour. He told me that this very day he had sold his last cédula of the Banco Hipotecario of S/1000 nominal at S/100 silver. I understood from him that some months back Pedro Correa and he had each bought a considerable quantity, I suppose in the expectation that the formation of "Una Caja Hipotecaria", which project was afterwards thrown out by the shareholders, would have produced a rise in these cedulas, but, disappointed in this expectation, Alejandro had gradually disposed of his, in order to pay the London Bank of Mexico and South America, which had made him an advance on the same, whilst Correa, if I understood Alejandro correctly, was still in debt to the Bank, and had not yet disposed of his Cédulas. Not only these documents, but also the shares, as well as promissory notes emitted for the payment of interest, all were at the same discount in the market that the debtors to the Bank make their payments in these securities, which the Bank is obliged to receive, and not in coined silver, and this again accounts for the utter poverty of the Bank, which has not a single silver real wherewith to pay its [d]ebts, as, for instance, the rent due to Enriqueta. [282]

Sunday, 15th of January 1888. I was up very early, and back from the pantheon at a quarter to 8, when, as it is my habit, I again went to bed and slept for two hours.

My visits were limited to three; the first to Eliza Armero, a respectable spinster, with whom I have been acquainted many, many years. When her parents were still alive, Don Cristoval and his lady Doña Jesus Campo, this, their eldest, daughter Eliza had already the nickname of La Doctora, and certainly now she well deserves this appellation, so decidedly and in such a magisterial tone did she give her opinion on every topic which was broached. My second call was upon the widow of General Nicolas Freyre, who had of late also lost her brother Mariano Moreira; she was not visible, and I was received by an insignificant young lady – the General's daughter by a former marriage, whose husband is an uncouth German, with whose name I am not even acquainted. The third visit was particularly agreeable – to a sister of the late Manuel Pardo, Francisca, widow of Mariano Osma. There is no doubt that the Pardos form an uncommonly intelligent family; I well recollect the father Don Felipe, who, even when half blind and more than half paralysed, was always very agreeable in conversation. Of his lamented son Manuel it is unnecessary to say a word. Francisca, with whom I had the pleasure of being for more than half an hour, is, in my opinion, one of the most intellectual ladies whom I know in Lima, and Mariana, her elder sister, who died in St. Petersburg, married to J. A. Lavalle, sent thither by her brother as Peruvian Envoy, was in the opinion of all who knew her, by no means inferior to either her brother or sister.

At dinner we had only Alejandro; his wife was prevented by indisposition. I was uncommonly sleepy, and retired to my bedroom at as early an hour as nine.

Monday, 16th of January 1888. At dinner Eloida, Canon Mora and Jacinta Sotomayor did not favour us with their presence. Present besides the family, were Alejandro, Canon Zarate, Alfred[o] [283] Benavides, Manuel and Florencia Mendiburu. Alfredo is a very respectable young man, of about 34 or 35 years of age, son of the infirm Manuel Francisco, and husband of Maria, the younger daughter of Isabel Coloma, Carlos Diez de Canseco's widow. He, Alfredo, is and has been for some years employed in the London Bank of Mexico and South America as Secretary, and gives great satisfaction. He is also member of the Lima Municipality. The brother and sister Mendiburu are children of the late General Manuel Mendiburu, and of one of the sisters of Dr. José Aranivar. This General wrote and published a very valuable work called *Diccionario Histórico Biografico del Perú*, the last Volume of which, not finished when he died, has been concluded and edited by his son Manuel, 25 years of age, an intelligent young man, a student-at-law, as nearly all his young contemporaries in

Lima are. The sister was years back in the same college as Maria, whence arises the intimacy.

Tuesday, 17th of January 1888. Within these last few days some of the Lima papers have reproduced with great complacency from Madrid papers the details of the marriage contracted in the said Capital between el Señor Don Antonio Canovas del Castillo, a Conservative Ex Minister, and Doña Joaquina, 35 years of age, daughter of Don Joaquin Osma, Marquis de la Puente y Sotomayor, and his wife, Doña Ana de Zavala, as well as of the deluge of presents made to the bride by her innumerable acquaintances, by far the greater number of whom Counts and Marquises, even Dukes and Princes. This family of Osma has risen in an extraordinary manner, without any particular personal merit. Their father, a respectable Spaniard, came out hither in the last years of the Spanish dominion, in what capacity I cannot say; he married a wealthy lady called Ramirez, who had come to her fortune by inheritance, partly from the Canon Ocháran, partly from El Conde Salazar y Vista Florida. By this lady he had many children: one of the daughters, Carmen, married Felipe Barreda, Manuela []nd Rosa have remained unmarried, Ignacio who for a [284] short time was Minister during Iglesias's Presidency, has also been Alcalde of Lima, Javier, the youngest, is a General, and Joaquin, the eldest, occupies a conspicuous position amongst the Spanish aristocracy in Madrid. It was he whom in 1849 the then President Castilla sent to London, see my Diary Volume IV, pages 342/343, there to make some arrangement with the holders of Peruvian Bonds, arising from the loan contracted in the first years of the Independence of Perú, and it was there and then he made the large fortune which has opened to him the palatial mansions of the Madrid nobility.

Thursday, 19th of January 1888. Yesterday the friends of César Canevaro celebrated his election as Alcalde of the Lima Municipality for the present year by a banquet given to him in the Exposition. The two candidates for the Directorship of the Beneficencia for 1888 were Pedro Correa and Ignacio Osma, but as, notwithstanding repeated elections, neither of the two had the necessary majority of votes, their respective friends agreed to set them both aside, and to choose a third, which they did in the person of Rufino Torrico.

To-day I finished dictating to Mr. Ladd a letter to my nephew Johannes, in rough, in Spanish, but, whilst dictating, it seemed to me as if I did not do it with the same ease and facility as I had done on former occasions; sometimes it would even appear to me as if my intellectual capacity is not quite so lucid as it was some years back. I have already said more than once that my physical strength is diminishing, the same is the case with my sight, only my health continues good, and this I attribute to the strict diet I keep and to the exercise I take.

Sunday, 22nd of January 1888. I left the house at 6.30 a.m.; it was daylight, but the sky so totally overcast that I was not inconvenienced by a single sunbeam either on my going to or on my returning from the chapel.

After breakfast, as Ricardo usually does on Sundays, he [285] was good enough to read to me from the “Comercio”, but I confess that I was but little interested with the articles translated from various European newspapers, treating all on the same question, viz. whether and how far the Chile Government is responsible to the holders of Peruvian Bonds, in which the Nitrate and Guano in the Department of Tarapacá ceded to Chile by the Ancon Treaty of Peace of October 20th 1883 are mortgaged to them.

At a later hour I went out, as it is my habit, but confined myself to two visits, each of nearly one hour's duration – to Doña Dolores Puente and to Doña Trinidad de la Fuente, of Arequipa, widow of General Pedro Cisneros.

At dinner we had Alejandro and Eloida, who remained with us till past 10 o'clock; Fermin Canseco, one of the sons of Doña Isabel Coloma de Canseco, looked in to bid us Good-by; for the day after to-morrow he, named Capitan del Puerto de Iquitos, on the river Amazon, starts for his destination in company with José Basagoytia, of whose nomination as Prefect of the Department of Loreto I have spoken a short time back. They might go thither by land via Chachapoyas and Moyobamba, the Capital of the Department, which however wo[uld] subject them to extraordinary fatigue, they therefore prefer the water-[ro]ute. They will go to Panamá, from Colon to New-York, and thence changing I know not how many steamers, till the last carries them to Pará, at the mouth of the River, whence a Brazilian fluvial steamer will take them up to Iquitos, the first town in Perú. Raymondi, who is considered to be an indisputable authority, says somewhere that the extent of the Department of Loreto is equal to that of all the other Departments of Perú taken together, but this I do not believe.

Monday, 23rd of January 1888. At Enriqueta's usual Monday dinner-party Canon Mora, Doña Jacinta Sotomayor and Eloida were wanting, Canon Zarate, Alejandro, Isabel La Croix and Enrique Marriott were present. My French Lector's appearance at 8 o'clock precisely gave me the desir'd excuse for getting up long [_]fore the remainder of the party rose; on my return to Enri[_] [286] parlour I found there, besides Federico Marriott, a young Irigoyen, son of Don Simon, brother of the ex Minister.

Tuesday, 24th of January 1888. The “Comercio” says that Mr. Thomas Dawson, Representative of the London and Lancashire Fire Insurance Co., has paid to Vassallo & Co. £3000, amount insured on their property said to have been deposited in that of Enriqueta's stores in the Calle de Aldabas, which was destroyed by the fire in the night of the 31st July to 1st August last.

Wednesday, 25th of January 1888. A decree dated 24th instant, and signed by Aurelio Denegri, Minister of the Interior, names a commission consisting of César Canevaro, Alcalde of the Municipality, of an architect Maximiliano Mimey, and of Alejandro, who are to give in a report as to the share which the Republic of Perú might take in the Universal Exhibition which is to be opened in Paris on the 5th May 1889. Alejandro is called in this decree the Government's Delegate in the Committee "de la Exposicion de Minería", the opening of which in October of the present year was decreed at the time when Pedro Correa and his five colleagues formed the Government immediately after Iglesias's downfall, but which since then seems to have been entirely lost sight of.

Saturday, 28th of January 1888. At 7 o'clock p.m. we had a total eclipse of the moon, which I of course could not distinguish, but which my daughter and granddaughters distinctly saw; they discerned how a black mass gradually crept over the moon, which in her full shone from an unclouded sky, and how this black shade withdrew in the same gradual manner, leaving the moon in her former brilliancy.

Sunday, 29th of January 1888. I was up by 5, and back from the pantheon at 8.

From the many papers which Ricar[do] read to me I gathered one fact hitherto unknown to me, viz. that the Mother of Ferdinand of Cobourg present ruler of Bulgaria is [287] Princess Clémentine, daughter of King Louis Philippe, of France; of course by this time advanced in years.

I made only two calls, upon Asuncion Santillana, who was by herself, and upon Doña Manuela Portillo, with whom I found her two grandchildren – Amalia, widow of Manuel Ferreyros, and Carlos, widower of a sister of Alejandro's wife; they with their children all live with the grandmother, and form one of the most respectable families of Lima.

I still found time and strength to walk to the end of the Alameda de los Descalzos.

Eloida was with us, Alejandro had gone to Chorrillos.

By 9.30 I was in bed and asleep.

Monday, 30th of January 1888. Geraldo brought me the accounts which shew how much he and his brother had spent on my account in the repairs of the house in the Calle de Aldabas partly destroyed by the fire in the night from 31st July to 1st August last. Having examined the same, I find that the amount of these repairs added to the cost of Leyva's house bought by me in Enriqueta's name exceed S/20,000 silver, rather too large an amount considering the reduced state of my fortune: On referring to page 178 of this volume it will be seen that the payment on acc[ou]nt of the cost of the house came at the time

to	S/10,195.20	
to which are to be added the balance of the purchase money paid since	S/4000.00	
and paid by me within these last few days for further repairs	S/160.00	S/14,355.20
The repairs of the house Calle de Aldabas, as per Note of A. Garland & Co., come to		S/5713.57
to which will have still to be added a small account not yet presented by the Gas Co.		
To place myself in funds for these		S/20,068.77
I dre [...] February and March of last year on A. Gibbs & [Sons] £2000 at various exchanges, which gave	S/13,648.53	
Forward	S/13,648.53	S/20,068.77
[288]		
<i>Forward</i>		S/20,068.77
and on 10 th August last for Mks. 15,000 on Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, at Mks. 3.16	S/13,648.53	
A. Garland & Co. have disposed of part of my Nitrate Certificates, and credit me for the same, see Note below, with £212 15s 6d	S/4746.84	
equal to	S/1456.59	S/19,851.96
<i>Balance in favour of A. Garland & Co.</i>		S/216.81
to which are to be added, paid at my request for Mrs. Garland to		
Dr. Middendorff, and which she has returned to me		S/300.00
		S/516.81
from which are to be deducted the above		
S/160 paid by me		S/160.00
<i>Due by me to A. Garland & Co.</i>		S/356.81
<i>Less: Interest they owed me on</i>		
31 st December last		S/268.66
<i>Final Balance due by me to them</i>		S/88.15

On July 11th 1887, see A. Garland & Co's note of that date, they held, belonging to me, 6 Nitrate Certificates of S/1000 each, and 2 "Vales Provisionales" de la Carmelitana of S/2000 and S/3000 respectively. Of the six Certificates, five have been exchanged for Bills on London of £105 for e[ach] S/1000, the details of

which go herewith, the last, of S/1000, is not quite in order, for which reason it has not yet been exchanged.

For S/5000 Certificates were received at £105 each		£525
Less: Registering for 6 Certificates, at £1 5s each	£7 10s	
Freight, Insurance etc., on £630 at 3/4%	£4 14s 6d	£12 4s 6d
of which Net Proceeds		£512 15s 6d

£212 15s 6d have been credited me in account, see above, and for the balance of £300 I am to receive a Bill on London, to go [by the] [...] via Panamá. [289]

At dinner we had as always on Mondays an unusually large party: Alejandro and Eloida, whom I am always glad to see, Canon Zarate, of whom I cannot say the same, a Miss Lacroix, Maria Prado, and Federico Marriott. I left the table before 8, and had Monsieur Artigou with me till 10 o'clock, such an interest did he take in the novel "Cinq Mars".

Tuesday, 31st of January 1888. To-day Virginia the black servant-girl who has been in my wife's, and Enriqueta's service for more than 30 years, left the house, for her insolence could no more be put up with. She is a good sempstress, trustworthy, and honest to the back-bone, as all the members of her family are and have been, but carries one virtue to excess – she is what is called here a "Beata", and as such believes herself entitled to leave the house and to remain in the Church as many hours as she likes, and to stay away as long as she thinks proper, also to reply to her superior in an improper manner.

Alejandro is preparing to leave to-morrow with his entire family for Ancon, where he will perhaps remain for about two months, he himself coming to town as often as his presence be required.

From Juan I had a letter dated Nizza December 26th, in which he tells me amongst other things that he has at last broken off his commercial connexion with the firm of Dreyfus, and that he now keeps his account with Marcó del Pont. Dreyfus's first wife was Sofia Bergmann, with whom as well as with the whole family Bergmann Juan has been very intimate since the time of his youth, and this was the cause why Juan had placed his affairs in Dreyfus's hands. When this gentleman obtained in August 1869 the Guano Contract from the Peruvian Government, and then offered shares in this business to the Peruvian Public, Juan took 40 shares and I 60 of 1000 [soles] each, upon which we received for a few years a very moderate annual interest, mine I sold at par at the time I shared my fortune [...]th my step-children. Juan kept his [290] and not having received a real on account of them for at least 5 years, he had now interrogated Dreyfus on the subject, when he received the answer that Dreyfus would pay the shareholders as soon as the Chilian Government paid

him the large amount due to him by the Peruvian Government. He further said that the fortune he possessed he had made in other venturous speculations, and that for the present he could not pay to Juan any interest on his 40 shares. Whereupon Juan gave him a curt answer, left his office and withdrew the cash balance and the securities he had in his hands.

Thursday, 2nd of February 1888. Candlemas Day.

When Mr. Ladd had left me at 2 o'clock I knew not what to do with myself, visits I was not inclined to make; Enriqueta read to me for a short time some articles from General Mendiburu's very interesting and valuable "Diccionario Biografico del Perú"; then I wended my way to the Alameda de los Descalzos, which I walked up and down eight, perhaps ten, times, and of course fatigued myself thoroughly.

After dinner Ricardo was very sparing with his reading of Schiller's "Thirty Years War".

Friday, 3rd of February 1888. I was so exceedingly weak, owing no doubt to yesterday's over exertion, that I thought proper not to take my morning walk; besides my usual cup of milk with a little sugar and a few drops of coffee, Enriqueta gave me half a glass of Malaga wine, which I think I really required.

The "Comercio" of the 1st instant contains a letter signed by Gustavo de la Fuente, and addressed, under date of 7th December 1887, from Paris to the Editors of the said paper, in which he gives the details of the various circumstances which caused the resignation of President Grévy; it will be found in Appendix under N^o 12.

Sunday, 5th of February 1888. I awoke at 2 a.m., again at [] 30, rose a quarter of an hour later, dressed by candlelight, and [] ened and shut the street door at 5 precisely. It was still dark only the light outside the Hall of the Italian Firemen was burn[] [291] in the first three cuadras I did not meet a human being, not even a policeman, at the corner of the street Colegio Real, a number of people were at work, probably mending a water-pipe; at 6 o'clock precisely I was at the gate of the pantheon, shut, not-locked. I rested several minutes, placed my flowers on the sarcophagus, dusted my chapel, thought of times past by, left at a quarter past seven, and was home at 5 minutes past 8; Ricardo's reading of the "Comercio" was as tedious as it always is; however it whiled away the time till it was the hour for going out. I called upon Dolores Puente, whom I regularly go to see every fortnight, hunted out the house near the Recoleta where Virginia La Torre lives with her family, whom I have not seen for a length of time, I also called upon Mrs. J. P. Escobar, as well as upon the widow of Manuel Seminario, and still had time to walk as far as the Alameda de los Descalzos. After dinner, Ricardo having read to me a few pages in Schiller's "Thirty Years' War", I was in bed at a little past 9 o'clock.

Monday, 6th of February 1888. At breakfast I was told that Mr. Mejer, whom in September 1863 I engaged as my lector and secretary, had died yesterday of paralysis. In Volume VI, pages 550/551, I said a few words about him, to which I may now add that he was certainly a clever man, and that he had above all an extraordinary facility of expressing himself in writing in the various languages with which he was acquainted. As regards his moral character, I fear that not much can be said in his favour; he always kept himself above water, but never prospered in the world. The widow he has left is a daughter of a Frenchman, Proprietor of a Dining Saloon; it was he who introduced to me the Frenchman Duval, who cost me several thousand dollars; however, I am far from saying that Mejer, when he recommended this man, was acquainted with his character.

Tuesday, 7th of February 1888. Alejandro, who when he does not go out to Ancon takes his meals with us, told me this morning at breakfast that the kingdom of Spain has been admitted into the number of the great European powers. Thus there are at present seven of the [] viz. Austria- [292] Hungary, France, Germany, Great Britain, Italy, Russia and Spain.

Ricardo read to me from the German Paper, the "Leipzig Gazette", that on the 8th December of last year died in Cannes, Madame Bouciquot, the proprietor of the wonderful Universal Store in Paris known as that of "Au Bon Marché", to which I have more than once referred during my residence in Paris, and where my daughter used to make all her purchases. The paper says that there are more than 3000 persons male and female employed in this vast establishment, and that the deceased []n her last will and testament left, besides other legacies to this her own large family, the respectable sum of 16 million francs. She and her husband, who preceded her to the grave in 1877, commenced from the smallest beginnings – an insignificant shop in the street Le Bacq, more or less on the very same spot where the vast pile with its many saloons, filled with innumerable articles, stands at present. Her only child died before her. The paper does not say who will continue the business.

To-day at 3 p.m. died Rosa Elias, [] most respectable lady, the eldest daughter of the late Domingo Elias and Isabel Quintana, and wife of the Admiral Lizardo Montero. For many months back her existence has been the most deplorable, she was either in a profound lethargy, caused by the continual injection of morphine, or suffering the acutest pains, caused by a cancer in the breast, to cure which disease, as everybody knows, no remedy has as yet been discovered. I suppose that she has reached her 66th or 67th year, for I remember full []ell that about the time of Enriqueta's marriage, when in our house Calle del Correo my wife and I were in the habit of []ving frequent little dances, she, next to Doña Rosa Zevallos, was the eldest of the young ladies who then used to meet. She and Edmund Duquenne occasionally shewed off in a slow waltz,

which dance at that period had not yet quite gone out of fashion, and I have still fresh in my memory what an elegant couple the two made.

Wednesday, 8th of February 1888. I cannot conceive what is the [293] cause of the extreme lassitude from which I am suffering. This morning I rose at seven, walked as far as the end of the Alameda de los Descalzos, where I rested for some time, then back again, certainly no great distance; and now at 3 o'clock I feel exceedingly weak.

From the "Weekly Times" of December 16th Mr. Ladd has read to me an article which treats on an attempt made to assassinate Ferry, one of the Ministers of the French Republic, well-known to lean towards Monarchical principles. A certain Monsieur Aubertin, a native of Lorraine, 57 years of age, having been granted by the Minister the favour of an interview, was admitted to his presence in the lobby of the Chamber of Deputies; here he presented a petition to the Minister, and whilst his attention was taken up with the perusal of this document, drew a revolver, and fired three shots, one of which missed Monsieur Ferry, whilst the two others wounded him, but not mortally. I do not recollect that any telegram has as yet made known what has been done with Aubertin.

At 4 p.m. I went to the house occupied by Admiral Lizardo Montero, the concourse of people was considerable, I however distinguished hardly any one. I did not drive out to the pantheon, Garland did, and the "Comercio" says that he was one of those who took hold of one of the ribbons hanging down from the coffin whilst it was carried from the gate of the pantheon to the niche in which it was immured.

Friday, 10th of February 1888. Before breakfast Isabel Da Ponte, Juan's wife, came to my room and said she wished to speak a few words with me. I begged her to take a seat, when she told me that [s]ome time ago she had been under the necessity of pawning her jewelry, that the interest upon the same was now falling due, and that if she did not pay she would lose it, and therefore came to me for assistance. The sum she required was S/300 silver, which I of course had to give her, though rather against my inclination; she enjoined the greatest secrecy, and promised to return the money as so[on] as she received her usual monthly small remittances from her mother. Enriqueta was of course much displeased with this step taken by her daughter-in-law.

About 4 o'clock I went to the house of Ceferino Rabago and his wife Zoila Velarde, whose youngest child, about six months old, had died on the previous day. Amongst the gentlemen who had assembled I found Ramon de La Fuente, a highly respectable gentleman, [-] told me amongst other things that his [...] [294] return to Perú, he having been called hither to fill the situation of Secretary to M. M. Rivas, Peruvian Minister in Bolivia. I told Don Ramon that I

was very sorry for this, for now there would be an end to the interesting letters written by his son to the Editors of the "Comercio". He also told me that the silver mines of Huantajaya in the Department of Tarapacá, which for centuries had been the property of the family La Fuente, had at last been sold, and now belonged to some Chilian miners. In the coach in which I drove (Saturday, 11th February 1888) to the pantheon I found a gentleman who saluted me as Mr. White; I, not knowing who he was, asked for his name, when, to my great surprise, he told me that he was Nicolas de Pierola; our conversation was not particularly lively, nevertheless we conversed on the one topic and the other, and all the time we were together, both going and returning, also when we got out of the coach and re-entered it, he was politeness itself.

Saturday, 11th of February 1888. This morning Geraldo left for the mines, and will be absent for several weeks.

Wednesday, 15th of February 1888. Heaven be praised that the three carnival days are over; they have been to me quite as tedious as they could possibly be; it is true that on Sunday morning early I went to my chapel as it is my habit, also that I took my usual walks both in the morning and before dinner without being wetted more than once, but yet there still remained many an hour undisposed of. Ricardo read to me a great deal, always in German, but except the few pages every evening from Schiller's "Thirty Years' War", the rest afforded me but little pleasure. The only fact hitherto unknown to me which came to my knowledge is that Fulton the North American presented to Napoleon, on the Seine, in the year 1803, his new invention – the first steam-boat, and recommended it to him as the best means for conveying his troops across the Channel to England, but that Napoleon laughed at it, and th[oug]ht it ridiculous and impracticable. Of this occurrence, which no doubt is true, [...] Savary in his Memoirs makes [...] [295] mention.

Maria and Corina had their friend Florencia Mendiburu with them the first two days. On Monday, Canon Mora came to dinner, and kept talking till 10 p.m.; on Tuesday, Isabel La Croix with her two daughters were with us, but upon the whole everything was very tranquil in our house, and very little of what is called Carnival-play was going on. One day Manuel Mendiburu and a certain Guillermo Romero, on the other day, Federico Marriott and a son of Juan Luis Valdeavellano came in for a short time, and some laughing and shrieking made themselves heard. Alejandro, as already said, was absent in Ancon, Geraldo in the Sierra, Ricardo never takes part in any merriment, Juan was at home, but not visible, Antonio enjoyed himself better than all the others taken together – he, in a masquerade dress, was on his legs from morning till night. Of this day, Wednesday, I have nothing particular to say, I passed it in my usual quiet way:

Mr. Ladd was with me in the day-time, Monsieur Pierre Artigou for two hours in the evening.

Thursday, 16th of February 1888. Once more an interruption; Mr. Ladd came at 11 o'clock, and begged to be excused, his wife being so unwell as to require his presence.

In order to pass the time I went per train to Chorrillos, but stepped out at the Barranco Station. Here I had not been for many years, and I found everything so completely changed that I could not even discover the road which leads down to the beach. I recollected however of having heard of an Alameda which connects the two villages; I enquired for the same, and it was pointed out to me. It is one of the usual carriage roads, with deep, pulverized earth, for some distance two rows of trees adorn the same, further on there are none. I cannot say exactly what is the distance, but at all events it took me full one hour walk. In Chorrillos itself I merely had time to perambulate the so-called Calle del Tren, and to have a look at the place where once my rancho stood. I was back in Lima by five; Garland was good enough to read to me an article from the Review called "The Nineteenth Century", signed by a certain Henry Kendall; it treated mostly on the rapid [] ease of the human race, of little interest [. . .] [296] tirely new to me, viz. that Jesus Christ has had brothers and sisters, born of the same Mother.

Monsieur Artigou was with me at his usual hour; and I much enjoyed his two hours reading.

Saturday, 18th of February 1888. The Panamá steamer brought me two letters from Europe, the one from Gibbs with their account-current, shewing a balance of about £400 in my favour; the other from my son Juan, who continually harps on the same subject, say – on the irregularity, or, rather, delay, which occurred in the remitting of the proceeds of his and his sister's Nitrate Certificates placed for recovery in Alejandro's hands. My opinion is, that we have heard quite enough of it, and I shall tell him so.

Sunday, 19th of February 1888. Having awoke three or four times in the night, I rose at a very early hour, and walked out to the pantheon, where I arrived much tired, and quite as fatigued was I when I came back at somewhat past eight, at which hour I again lay down and slept till ten.

In the course of the forenoon, Enriqueta, accompanied by Garland, went to the house of her friend Isabel Coloma de Canseco, to stand godmother to her latest grandchild, a little girl, the daughter of her daughter Maria and Alfredo Benavides. During their absence Guillermo Lembcke came, and, not finding them at home, addressed himself to me, his object being merely to tell us that the rent asked for those apartments in the house formerly occupied by Enrique

was too high for him, S/30 monthly being the utmost he could afford to pay. He remained with me full an hour. He told me that he was the eldest son now alive of the late J. F. Lembcke, unmarried, Swedish and Norwegian Consul-General, and sole owner of the small farm "La Muleria", just outside the Portada de Guia. When he was gone I went to the Church of San Pedro, where, the church being still empty, I secured a good seat just opposite the pulpit, where I could clearly understand the Jesuit De Koninck, who [...] "La Conferencia". El Rosario [...] [297] la Litania took up half an hour, the next half hour, from 4 to 4.30, "La Conferencia" itself. It treated on "Temptation", and was by no means to my liking. When I go to Church, I want to hear some moral duty inculcated, and not to hear high sounding words, void of useful meaning. I looked in at Doña Dolores Puente's, and went to see Doña Mariquita Higginson, who had returned about a week ago, after an absence of more than two years with her children in Payta and Pacasmayo.

At dinner we were by ourselves. Ricardo read to me for nearly an hour from Schiller's "Thirty Years War", beautifully written, and at a little past 9, I was in bed.

Monday, 20th of February 1888. This morning at about ten o'clock died Don Gregorio Escardó. At 5 o'clock his wife and daughter heard an unusual noise in his bedroom, contiguous to theirs, it was like a loud snoring. They arose, and on entering found him unconscious; medical aid was called in, but it was too late; he had had an attack of apoplexy, and at the said hour of ten breathed his last. Don Gregorio had reached the age of 76, and left the well-merited reputation of an upright, honourable gentleman; he, a native of the Argentine Provinces, had come to Peru when about 26 years old, and, as long as I remember, I have always known him as filling the situation of a Callao Port Agent, where, not doing any contraband business, the cause of great wealth to some of his colleagues, he earned sufficient to maintain his family, but not to make a fortune; on the contrary, in the last years of his life, when his strength began to fail, and business was fast declining, he must sometimes have found a difficulty in making the two ends meet, thus a small stipend from the Government of the Argentine Republic, which he represented in Perú as Consul-General, did not come amiss to him. His wife, now his widow, was a certain Miss Nordenflycht, whose father, generally believed to be a Swede, but who, according to Mendiburu's Biographical Dictionary, was born in Dantzig, had come out to Perú, at the request of the Spanish Govern[ment], as an expert naturalist. One of his daughters [...] [298] the intimate friend of our Alejandro's wife, Eloida; another daughter married many years back a young Mitre, son of one of the ex Presidents of Buenos Ayres, who came hither about

the year 1864 or 1865 as Attaché to the Argentine Legation on occasion of the South American Congress, which at the time met in Lima; a third daughter is wife of Enrique Marriott, and her daughter Hortencia married not long ago German Da Ponte, brother of our Juan's Isabel.

Besides the preceding, two other occurrences are to be chronicled – the one, a quarrel between Dr. Rospigliosi, Prefect of Huanuco, and an Englishman, Mr. Harris, which has terminated in the death of the latter; the other, the extraordinary and unexpected rise of the value of copper in the European Markets, from £40 to £80 per ton, and this owing to the formation of a powerful syndicate which monopolizes the article.

Tuesday, 21st of February 1888. From the “Opinion Nacional” of the 20th I translate the following telegram of the same date, which has been received, by whom the paper does not say: The suit instituted by Miro Quesada, Peruvian Representative in Great Britain against the firm of Dreyfus Freres & Co. has been lost by the former – English justice recognizes the legality of the balance in favour of this firm of their account-current with the Peruvian Government, rejects the embargo demanded by the said Miro Quesada, and condemns the Peruvian Government to pay the costs.

Towards 4 o'clock I went to Escardo's house, where, as it is always the case on similar occasions, a great number of gentlemen were assembled, in all probability the entire Consular Body, also some of the Diplomats. With von Zemsch I exchanged a few words. When walking home, for I was not inclined to drive out to the pantheon, Francisco Sagastabeytia took me by the arm, and accompanied me several cuadras; it seemed to me as if he had grown much older since I had last seen him; at all events, [] deafness had much increased; moreover, like a prosy old gentleman, [. . .] nothing else but of the poor state of his health and of his [299] continual infirmities; I have not as yet fallen into such an incipient dotage. Sagastabeytia's age is more or less that of Garland's, who I think was born in the year 1811.

Thursday, 23rd of February 1888. Once more a death has to be chronicled, and that of an unmarried lady – Rosario Tristan, who, I suppose, must have reached the age of 50 at least. Her reputed father is Don Domingo Tristan, whose name appeared occasionally in the first years of Peruvian Independence, and to whom in the year 1828, on my journey through the Interior, when he was Prefect of Huamanga, now called Ayacucho, I had a letter of introduction from my brother-in-law – General Sierra, see Diary Volume I, page 259. Her mother was the beautiful Doña Manuela Molina, and her real father, as everybody knows, the late Mr. Edward McCall, a North American gentleman, who, first established here jointly with Mr. Stanhope Prevost, under the firm of Edward

McCall & Co., afterwards merged his business into that of Alsop, Whetmore & Co., of which establishment he remained partner till his death, when he left to his daughter Rosario and her sister Mercedes a house close to the Church de la Encarnacion and some money, upon which ever since they have managed to live in a quiet, respectable manner.

Sunday, 26th of February 1888. This day I spent in Ancon, in the company of Alejandro and his family, who, as I have already said, removed thither some days ago, and now occupy several rooms in the hotel. I went thither by the 8 o'clock train, which, meant to carry the bathers, was crowded to excess, and cost, going and returning, no more than 5 reals; however, as I came back by a later train, say 3.30, I had to take a one sol ticket. I hardly recollect how I passed my time whilst there; I know I was glad to see Eloida and the little ones; I remember that in the general dining saloon each family sat down at a separate table, and that our breakfast was very nice. I walked about with Alejandro hither and thither; we saw the extraordinary number of bathers rushing into the sea, and exchanged a few words with Ojeda the Spanish Minister, also with Dr. Sosa, made the acquaintance of the physician Dr. Velez and of his very agreeable lady Carmen Aparicio, daughter of the late General of this name. Of the death of Rosario Tristan [...] the following [...] [300] the same as it has come to my knowledge from other persons: this lady, suffering from a complaint in the throat, called in Dr. Alarco, who has the reputation of being a very expert surgeon; inside the throat he performed an operation, which relieved her greatly, having done which, he insisted upon the necessity of another incision, which she at first resisted, but afterwards gave way, and now in all probability Alarco cut an artery – for instantaneously a torrent of blood rushed out of her mouth, and in a few minutes she was a corpse. Some way or other the time passed; at 3 o'clock I looked in at Mrs. Riva Agüero's, who even at this late hour was still dressing her hair, as the servant said, and could not receive me.

By the 3.30 train I returned to town, as already said; the remainder of the day I was quietly at home; Ricardo read to me for a short time, and I was in bed at a very early hour.

Monday, 27th of February 1888. When I awoke and looked at my watch it was 5 a.m., the customary hour for my walk to the pantheon, whither I went, to-day without flowers. It was a very fine morning, day was hardly breaking, and the full moon was on the point of setting. After my return I slept a little, but notwithstanding this nap I felt very weak till dinner time. Within these last days I have been occupied in dictating a long and detailed letter to my son Juan.

Whilst at dinner a large black envelope was brought me; it was an invitation to be present to-morrow at 4.30 p.m. in the Chorrillos Station, where at that

hour were expected per train the mortal remains of Doña Manuela Costas, widow of José Maria Peña, who had died very suddenly. Last night at 10 p.m. she was apparently quite well, Enrique Riva-Agüero, who, it is said, pays his addresses to her daughter Julia, when taking leave was requested not to forget to come again next Sunday; a few hours later she was a corpse, and within 24 hours or thereabouts she will be immured in the fatal niche.

At 9.[4]5 p.m. whilst Monsieur Artigou [301] was still reading to me, we experienced a shock of an earthquake of more than usual duration, without being accompanied by the customary rumbling noise; the shaking also was trifling.

Tuesday, 28th of February 1888. The first six or seven hours of the day I generally feel extremely weak, and this day was no exception to the rule.

At 2 p.m. thermometer in my rooms, doors and windows open, Fahrenheit 82°, Reaumur 22°.

At 4.30 p.m. I was in the Chorrillos Station; two trains arrived, the one after the other; the first bringing the coffin which contained the body of Joaquin Iglesias, brother of the late President, the second the mortal remains of the Señora Costas de Peña. I first met Dionisio Villate, with whom I thought of keeping together; but ere long I confounded him with Juan José Moreira, and it was with him and two young gentlemen who occasionally call upon Enriqueta and her daughters, I drove out to and returned from the Pantheon. When there, Agustin Puente requested me to take hold of one of the black ribbons which hang down from the coffin, but the other gentlemen who were begged to do the same, amongst whom one of the Alayzas, the President's aide-de-camp, in uniform, and with a three-cornered hat, cut a big figure, walked so rapidly, that I was merely able to follow them, and remained with them till the niche with its occupant was bricked up.

Wednesday, February 29th of 1888. From Miss Strickland's *Life of Queen Elizabeth* I take the following. When she was yet princess and her sister Mary sat on the throne, she was requested to give her opinion on the meaning of the word "Transubstantiation", and the following was her very proper answer:

"Christ was the word that spake it,
He took the bread and brake it;
And what his word did make it,
That I believe and take it."

Friday, 2nd of March 1888. The debility from which I am suffering to-day passes all conception, and what is most strange is that I [_] give no reason for it. Exactly the same as [...] [302] the 3rd of February, I felt too weak to go out in the morning, and even had to ask Enriqueta for some wine and bread, which no doubt did me some good.

It is now 3 p.m., thermometer 22 1/2° Reaumur.

Also my customary walk before dinner I was not strong enough to take. Monsieur Artigou was with me till near 10; as soon as he was gone I went to bed.

In the course of the day I received from Alejandro a bill of £150, at 3 months' sight, on account of the £300 which he owes to me, see 30th January; these £150 I requested him to sell, which he did at 36d 1/4, and the proceeds – S/993.10 I at once handed to Enriqueta to keep for me, so that at all events I have a few hundred soles wherewith to meet any unforeseen expense.

Saturday, 3rd of March 1888. I rose early, and managed to walk as far as the Monumento del 2 de Mayo, where I rested a little, but on my return felt again inconceivably weak.

A Paris telegram in last night's "Comercio" says that sentence has been pronounced against Monsieur Wilson, the ex President Grévy's son-in-law: That he has been found guilty of having been implicated in the scandalous traffic of conferring the Order of the Legion of Honour on persons not entitled to the same, and accordingly been sentenced to imprisonment for two years, to the payment of a fine of 3000 francs, and to the loss of his civil rights for five years.

Sunday, 4th of March 1888. Having awoke three or four times in the course of the night, I rose at somewhat past 5 o'clock; day had broke, but full daylight it was not; by half-past six I reached the pantheon, and it was nearly 8.30 when I was home again. Such was my fatigue, that I hardly got over it in the course [of] the day.

At breakfast we were only Garland, Enriqueta [...] home on Sundays; Ric[] [303] with his sisters had gone to Ancon to pay a visit to their brother; Isabel, who on the previous day had sprained her foot and injured her right arm, could not move, and remained in her own room, where Juan kept her company.

At 2.30 I went to San Pedro, where I secured for myself a good seat, so that I could distinctly understand the discourse or "Conferencia", as it is called, delivered by the Belgian Jesuit Koninck. I had to wait a considerable while before he made his appearance, and, after all, what he said was not much to my liking. He represented the soul of man as an empire, for the mastery over which three Powers strive: the senses, the understanding, and The Grace; and now he sustained, though I was unable to follow all his reasoning, that he or she who is not blessed with The Grace is condemned for ever. He did not make use of the word "condenado", but spoke continually of "la desolacion eterna", by which I suppose he meant the same thing. Having left the church, I went to see the family Dibos, to congratulate Ernestina on the safe return of her son George, who had dedicated himself in Paris to the study of engineering. No[ne] was at home, the family having gone to La Magdalena, as the servant told me.

Finally, I had time to look in at Carlos Maria Morales's, son of the late Dr. Don Manuel, and Treasurer of the Municipality, who had sent me a card advising me of his marriage with Matilde Macedo, daughter of the physician. Of course they received me in a very friendly manner. With them I found Antonia his sister and his brother Manuel Maria, all known to me from former times.

Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say.

Wednesday, 7th of March 1888. During the last few days, Maria and Corina, under the protection of a married lady, Zoyla, the young wife of Ceferino Rabago, and her sister Sofia Velarde, are regularly going out to Chorrillos by the 8.30 train, where they take a sea-bath, and are back by somewhat past eleven. This I expect will do them good, for both, particularly Maria, are of a delicate constitution. As the [_]ordinary expense caused [...] [304] inconvenience Enriqueta, I told her that as much money of mine as she required for this purpose was at her disposal, when she replied that for the present she did not stand in need of it, the Banco Hipotecario having at last paid her 90 soles, one month of the one and a half month's rent which they owed; the half month's rent there is no chance of recovering.

I learned from Ricardo that a certain Manuel Lasarte, with whom I was acquainted, had died of epilepsy, from which he had been suffering for many years; he was a very respectable Lima shopkeeper, and had more than once filled the situation of Vista in the Callao Custom House.

Friday, 9th of March 1888. The most important news which last night's telegrams communicate is – Firstly: That the Emperor of Germany lies most dangerously ill, and that there is not the slightest probability of his recovery. Secondly: That the Prince Imperial, though travelling is most injurious to him in his present state of health, has determined on leaving San Remo for Berlin to-morrow, the 10th instant. And, thirdly: That Count Herbert von Bismarck is engaged to an English lady, a relation of the Marquis of Londonderry.

At 2 p.m., thermometer in my office, windows open, 82 degrees Fahrenheit, equal to 22 degrees Reaumur. Three hours later, when Mr. Ladd was about leaving my office, Ricardo came to tell me that a telegram just received had brought the advice of the death of the Emperor, who had expired in Berlin this day at 8.30 a.m., equivalent to 3.30 a.m. Lima time. Everybody knows that he was born on the 22nd of March 1797, that his father was Frederick William III, King of Prussia, his Mother the accomplished Louisa, Princess of Mecklenberg-Strelitz, who died in the prime of life. The "Comercio" says that he has been King of Prussia 37 years, and it was on the 18th January 1871 that the Kings and Princes of Germany offered to him the Imperial Crown, and this was done in the Palace of Versailles, the hobby-horse of Louis XIV. The Emperor's successor is, or rather ought to be, his eldest son [...] on the 18th October 1831 – but as

he is sufferi[_] [305] from the dreadful disease of a cancer in the throat, it is by no means unlikely that both crowns, the Imperial and the Regal, will at once descend to his eldest son Prince William, 28 years of age. The Emperor's widow is Augusta, Princess of Saxe-Weimar, the spouse of the Prince Imperial, Victoria, daughter of the Queen of England, and Prince William is married to Augusta Victoria, Princess of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg, who is Mother of several children.

Saturday, 10th of March 1888. Towards 5 p.m. I went to see the German Minister Resident in Lima Mr. Otto G. Zembsch, who lives at present in an out-of-the-way place near the Church of San Marcelo. The object of my visit was to condole with him on the death of our Emperor. He received me politely, and that is all that I can say; I remained but a few minutes.

In the evening, when Ricardo was reading to me he complained that the light from the lamp would not allow him to read the small type in which Schiller's "Thirty Years' War" is printed. He is a good hearted young man, but frequently very queer, and, I may say, disagreeable.

The telegrams from Europe inform us that the Prince Imperial of Germany, who has taken the name of Friedrich III, sets out to-day from San Remo for Berlin, and that in Genoa the King of Italy, Humberto, and his Prime Minister, Crispi, would meet him; a great attention I should say. The Emperor William had died in all probability, of debility, of mere old age, which, as Dr. Middendorff says, will also some day carry me off. The Emperor fell from one syncop[e] into the other, and "syncope" is nothing else than a severe fainting fit.

Sunday, 11th of March 1888. When I closed my rooms it was still so dark that I had the greatest difficulty to find my way down-stairs; day began to break when I was near the Church of La Buena-Muerte, and when outside the town it was daylight. At somewhat past eight I was again home.

For a short time Ricardo read to me Schiller[_] "Thirty Years' War". [306]

In the Church of San Pedro I was in time to secure a seat opposite the pulpit, so that I could distinctly understand De Koninck's discourse. The theme on which he dilated was the power of the Almighty, in which I perfectly agree with him. He also introduced in a very pretty manner the death of the Emperor William, but though I was pleased with what I had heard I am quite as certain that I derived not the slightest real benefit from it. I had time to look in at Doña Dolores, with whom I remained a considerable while.

At dinner we were by ourselves. Ricardo read to me in German a Chronicle of the War 1870-1871, a mere list of dates. I had my cup of tea, and was in bed by ten.

In the course of the forenoon the German Minister left his card for me.

Monday, 12th of March 1888. A pretty large party sat down to dinner, which, as it is always the case on such occasions, was very nice and abundant. We were, besides the family, including Alejandro and Eloida, Zoila Velarde with her husband Ceferino Rabago and her sister Sofia, Castañeda the music-master, Manuel Mendiburu and his sister Florencia, Maria Lacroix and Simon Moreira, one of the sons of the late Dr. Don Francisco and his widow Amalia Riglos. My French lector sent me word at the very last moment that he was prevented from coming, and thus I had no pretence for leaving the table. For a long time I walked the corridor with Don Ceferino, I listening, he expatiating on the bad faith of the brothers Montero, two of whom, his and his brother's guardians, had, accordi[ng] to him, cheated them out of half the property left them by their Father. Of course I am quite unable to say whether he is correct in this statement or not. Moreover, he was of opinion that whatever the Monteros and their "apoderado" Eduardo Lembcke possess, they solely owe to trickery, chicanery and fraud. I recollect that one or two years [...] the same terms [...] [307] I believe I then noted down in my diary. I myself am not the least acquainted with their business, and thus am unable to say whether there is any truth in Rabago and Gildemeister's statements.

Near midnight all had left.

Tuesday, 13th of March 1888. The papers say the present Emperor Frederick reached Berlin on the 11th at night, when he was present at the removal of his father's corpse to the Cathedral, where it is to lie in state till Saturday next "en chapelle ardente". In conformity with the late Emperor's wishes, he will be interred in the well-known beautiful mausoleum in Charlottenburg, which contains the mortal remains of his father and mother – Frederick William III and Queen Louisa. The Czarewitch, that is to say – the eldest son of the present Czar Alexander III was expected to be present at the funeral. His great grandmother, the spouse of Czar Nicolas, was the sister of the late Emperor William.

Wednesday, 14th and Thursday, 15th of March 1888. Of these two days I have nothing to say; but in the night to

Friday, 16th of March 1888 I suffered severely from toothache, which kept me awake for many hours. In the morning, I went without loss of time to the dentist Dam, a St. Thomas man, who lives in the Calle de Mantas, and to whom I have been in the habit of applying on similar occasions. He managed to alleviate the pain, and requested me to return to-morrow. At the usual hour of eleven Mr. Ladd did not make his appearance, which I could only attribute to indisposition. I had now a long and heavy day before me, for it was too hot to go into the street. Mr. Garland, it is true, read to me [an] Essay written by

Molière, which however I did not find particularly interesting. The two hours, not one and a half, as per agreement, which Artigou is with me in the evening, always pass quickly and very pleasantly. After he was gone I went over to Enriqueta's parlour, where, to my astonishment, I found quite a circle of young gentlemen, hardly known to me: Simon Moreira, Mariano Prado [_] his sister M[ar]ia, Federi[co] Ma[rrio]tt [...] [308] Panchita Espantoso and a son of Juan Luis Valdeavellano, the last two complete strangers.

Saturday, 17th of March 1888. Before breakfast, accompanied by Ricardo, I looked in at Mr. Ladd's, then went to the dentist's, who again cured my tooth, and requested me to return on Tuesday next.

Last night's steamer from Panamá brought me two very nice letters – the one from Maria Siemssen, of Eppendorff, in German, the other from Ella Limpricht, in English. The latter writes from Marburg, where she intended to remain a few months with her sister Maria; the cold was very severe, thermometer, probably Reaumur, marked 15 degrees below freezing-point. Maria Siemssen tells me that she has passed the entire winter in her country-seat, and that her Mother not only suffers from great physical debility, but is under the necessity of frequently keeping her bed, also that her intellect is not always quite clear. In her garden, under the guidance and with the assistance of her son-in-law Dr. Schröder, Maria is about introducing great changes, by which, as far as I understand, she thinks of augmenting the value of her property. She, finally, informs me of the death of Arthur Donner, at the age of 74; he was the youngest son of Mr. J. C. Donner, sleeping-partner of his elder brother Conrad Hinrich. At the time when I was in the office of this latter, and when in the summer season he lived in his country-seat, I and my fellow-clerk Theodore Elmenhorst used to take our dinners with the brother, and I well recollect how unruly his sons, particularly this Arthur, then were. When a young man, [_]e married Maria Knauer, the eldest sister, who died long before him; one of their sons they lost in the Franco-German War. In my late visits I used to meet him at old Mrs. Knauer's, when he was invariably particularly attentive to me.

By to-day's steamer to Panamá I send off, what I may call, a heavy correspondence, say – a very long letter to Henrietta Cresswell, of Winchmore Hill, some lines to her Uncle [...] to Emanuel Bobert [...] [309] Dortmund, enclosing as a present an order for 400 Marks on Siemssen & Co., and two mercantile letters, the one to this firm, the other to Antony Gibbs & Sons, of London.

The telegrams in last night's "Comercio" make known, firstly, that the President of the French Republic Sadi-Carnot, has deprived Boulanger of his rank in the army, and, secondly, that at the funeral of the Emperor of Germany Prince Bismarck and Count von Moltke will not be present.

Sunday, 18th of March 1888. I awoke at 4.30, rose somewhat past five, and had the street-door opened to me by the portress Doña Juana, who was already stirring at this early hour; day had not yet broke, gas-lights were still burning, and the barrack del Colegio Real was still closed; I was back by 8.30. The hours from breakfast till 3 o'clock passed very heavily; I had nobody to read to me, for Ricardo had accompanied his niece Eloydita to Ancon, she and her Aunts having on the previous evening under the aegis of Mr. Garland been present at the performance of the extraordinary tricks of sleight of hand by a Japanese Company in the Politeama Theatre.

In the Church of San Pedro I was present at the discourse delivered by the Jesuit De Koninck. I listened more to while away the time than in expectation of deriving any benefit from his sermon. He spoke on the yoke sin imposed upon us, and the liberty we enjoy when we are free from sin; very fine and high-sounding, but of no practical use. Sermon being over, I called upon Mr. Louis Dubois, of Graham, Rowe & Co's house, and his lady, arrived by last steamer, from Europe. He told me of the dreadful occurrence which not many months ago had taken place in the house of Mrs. Anita Went, widow of James Henry. Her daughter Lily, Mr. Henry's great pet, was engaged to an English gentleman, and the wedding was shortly to take place. One day he went to dine with the Henrys; before dinner the two ladies left him for a few minutes in the drawing-room, and [] their return found him lying dead on the floor. Of course, after [. . .] misfortune they did [. . .] [310] ton, which they occupied when I was in London, and removed far away into the country. My second call was upon Ramon La Fuente and his son Gustavo, this latter also come from Europe.

At dinner we were very few: Juan with his wife, Ricardo, Enriqueta and I; Garland with his two daughters had gone out to Chorrillos, there to spend the day by invitation with the family Heudebert. Enriqueta and I remained up till their return about eleven o'clock.

Monday, 19th of March 1888. San José. Holiday.

I learn from Saturday's "Comercio" that the funeral of the late Emperor took place on Friday last, the 16th instant, and that twelve Colonels carried the coffin all the way to Charlottenburg, where they reached the Mausoleum at 3.15 p.m. The cold had been very intense, which was probably the cause that neither von Bismarck nor von Moltke had taken part in the funeral procession, nor been present in the Cathedral when the funeral service was held. At this service the present Emperor was also prevented from attending, whether he took part in the procession or not is not clearly expressed.

When Mr. Ladd had gone at 2 o'clock I rested a little, dressed, and at 3 o'clock was with José Antonio Lavalle in his house, Calle de Minería, to congratulate him on his saint's-day. When I entered, Federico Panizo left; I remained half

an hour, conversing pleasantly on all kinds of topics; when I rose, General Buendia came in, and on the staircase I met Oscar Heeren. Half an hour I had to while away walking the streets, till it was time to shew myself in the house Calle del Serrano, where on the previous day had died Doña Juana Perez, widow of the notorious General Felipe Santiago Salaverry. Perhaps 40, at the utmost 50, gentlemen were present, and I was surprised not to find General La Puerta amongst them. The two gentlemen with whom I drove in the coach to the pantheon I of course did not know, but [...] attentive seemed to be well acquaint[.] [311] with me. From the gate of the pantheon to the niche in which the coffin was immured I was requested to hold one of the black ribbons hanging down from the same. At about 5.30 I was back in my house.

At our dinner-table, though it was Monday, we were but few: only Enriqueta, Geraldo, just returned from the mines, after an absence of nearly six weeks, Juan, Isabel and myself. Garland Senr. with his two daughters spent the day with Alejandro and family in Ancon, and did not come home till 11 p.m.

Geraldo says that the working of the mines goes on satisfactorily; the ores are by no means rich, but the quantity makes up for the quality.

Monsieur Artigou did not come in the evening; Ricardo took his place for an hour or so; he takes some interest in the Chronicle of the Franco-German war of 1870-1871.

Tuesday, 20th of March 1888. From the "Comercio" of Saturday, 17th instant, I make the following abstract of the treaty of alliance concluded on 7th October 1879 in Vienna by the Field Marshal Count Julius Andrassy, on the part of Austria-Hungary, and by Prince Enrique VII Reuss, on the part of Germany. Firstly: It is called a defensive alliance. Secondly: If Russia should attack either of the contracting parties, the other part binds itself to assist the party attacked with all its military forces, and neither of the two parties will make peace without the consent of the other. Thirdly: Should either of the contracting parties be attacked by an European Power, not Russia, the other contracting party remains neutral, but should Russia in any way aid the attacking power, then Article 2 comes into force. This in my opinion is a very queer treaty, and shews the fear which both Germany and Austria-Hungary entertain of Russia.

At 3 p.m. I was with the dentist Dam, who took an unusual length of time to cure my tooth, which being accomplished, he having filled it with enamel, and I paid him the 6 sols he asked, I walked home, and now at 4 o'clock feel quite relieved.

Wednesday, 21st of March 1888. When awaking in the morning I [...] immediately a considerable change in the temperature [...] [312] cooler than on the previous days; at 2 p.m. thermometer Reaumur marked in my rooms 21 degrees.

This being the late Emperor's birthday, the greater part of the Germans resident in Lima, including the Minister Resident von Zembsch and the Consul Stromsdörffer had their flags hoisted half-mast high; I did not, for the simple reason that I have no German flag. (For Friday, 23rd, see next page).

Sunday, 25th of March 1888. At 6 a.m. I left the house; it was daylight. At 7 I was in the pantheon, and at nine back again.

The visits I paid were the following: to Doña Dolores Puente, whose saint's day had been the day before yesterday, el Viernes de Dolores, when I had not paid my respects to her, afraid of meeting too many visitors, and this my excuse she readily accepted; my next call was upon old Mrs. Portillo and her granddaughter Amalia Alayza, widow of Manuel Ferreyros; with these two amiable ladies I always have a long talk. At Felix Dibos's Ernestina was not visible; she was nursing one of her sons Eduardo, who had been dangerously ill of a paludal fever. Her youngest son, Jorge, lately arrived from Paris, whom his father introduced to me, seems to be a nice lad, of about 18, and has had the good fortune of obtaining immediately a situation as clerk in the counting-house of Enrique Ayulo. My third call was upon Dr. Muñoz, who looked very poorly; he told me that he was suffering from a disorder in the bladder, but thought it was no serious illness; his wife, always boisterous, had two ladies with her, who appeared to me to be quite as vulgar as she herself is. My last visit was to Doña Amalia Riglos, widow of Dr. Francisco Moreira, mother of the young Moreiras who sometimes visit Enriqueta and her daughters, and one of whom, Simon, is on the point of leaving for Buenos Ayres as Secretary to Chacaltana, about going thither as Peruvian Envoy. She is a very pleasant lady, and I recollect full well that many, many years back my brother-in-law General Sierra was very desirous that my son Juan should marry her, but we knew that his affections [. . .] [313] Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say.

Friday, 23rd of March 1888. This morning, though I rose very late, I felt once more beyond measure weak, even to such a degree that I could not take my morning walk. Half a glass of Malaga wine, which Enriqueta gave me, however did me some good.

For the last few days Ricardo has been accompanying his sisters to Chorrillos, there to bathe; they start by the 8 o'clock train and are back at eleven, fare going and returning 3 rials each person.

In the absence of Ricardo Isabel was good enough to read the "Comercio" to me yesterday, to-day it was Enriqueta who did so: One of last night's telegrams gives the news that the theatre in Oporto has been utterly destroyed by fire, owing to an explosion of gas. I believe I am not wrong in my estimate if I say that not one day passes without some fatal accident occurring somewhere or other on the earth. The same paper gives a detailed and highly flattering

description of a splendid ball given by J. V. Oyague in his hotel Avenue Jena, Paris, to a select and elegant party.

With the assistance of my daughter Enriqueta and Mr. Ladd I had a list drawn out of the furniture which, existing in this house N° 96, Calle de Zarate, is my property, and which, as said in my last will and testament, I, at my death, leave exclusively to my daughter Enriqueta. A clean copy of this list will be found amongst my papers. (For Sunday 25th, see preceding page.)

Monday, 26th of March 1888. At about 8 a.m. it became known that at the other end of the town, near the church of Montserrat, a Wax Candle Factory owned by Bresani & Co. was on fire, and that the greater part of it was destroyed.

At dinner, being Monday, we had once more a numerous party: the two Canons – Zarate and Mora, the two young Marriotts – Enrique and Federico, Isabel La Croix, and Maria [E]ufemia Espantoso, who has taken a particular liking to our [_]ina; I, as is my custom, rose at 8 o'clock whe [...] [314] did not fail to make his appearance. He remained till nearly ten; I had my tea, and went to bed.

Wednesday, 28th of March 1888. Last night I had very little sleep, being kept awake by a very painful tooth-ache. I lighted and put out the candle I know not how often; I dressed, put on my big Hamburg overcoat, lay down on the sofa, rested in an arm-chair, tried to cipher, in short, did everything I could to while away the time, till, at last, day broke, and the pain gradually ceased.

In the course of the day I accompanied Enriqueta to an old English dentist, Mr. Jenkins, an acquaintance of hers, quite a gentleman, who, after having carefully examined all my back teeth on the upper left jaw, gave it as his opinion that they could not be plugged, and that if I could not make up my mind to have one of them pulled out, the only advice he could give was to rinse my mouth with a tepid infusion on mallows, to which a little laudanum might be added. He refused taking a fee for the consultation.

Thursday, 29th of March 1888. Holy Thursday.

On Holy Thursday of 1816 I was confirmed in the Ottensen Church, to which parish that part of Altona in which my parents' house stood, belonged, by the Probst Krohn, a respectable but not over clever old gentleman; my companions on this occasions were Ferdinand Witt, who called himself von Döring, he stood to my right, to my left – Edward Reincke, then Theodore Elmenhorst. The first of these three I lost sight of, and he died many years ago, whilst Edward and Theodore settled down in their native place; with the former I kept up my friendship till the last day of his life, from Theodore, on the contrary, I got rather estranged, though he had been my fellow-clerk in Donner's counting-house for seven years. He and his beautiful wife Constance Heyne are dead and gone.

The acute pain in my teeth which kept me awake [...] before last no longer troubles me, and I think the infusion [...] lassitude on the other hand is [...] [315] great, and I do not know how I shall get over it.

On 3rd instant I noted in this my diary the sentence which in an inferior Tribunal in Paris had been pronounced against Monsieur Wilson for his illegal traffic in the conferring of the Order of the Legion of Honour; a telegram received within these last few days makes known that a Superior Court to which he had appealed had revoked the sentence – not because his dealings are not in the highest degree reprehensible, but because the punishment of such a crime, not foreseen by the French lawgivers, is not to be found in the French Code. The Emperor of Germany has left a private fortune of twelve million, five hundred thousand Marks, of which the greater part, in conformity with his last will and testament, he leaves to the Prussian Treasury, whilst the remainder is to be divided between his widow, his son the present Emperor, and his daughter the Grand Duchess of Baden.

In the “Comercio” of 27th instant, the leading Article, or the “Editorial”, as it is called here, treats on the present state of the Republic of Perú, of which I make the following translated abstract: The ingress into the Treasury does not suffice to cover the absolute necessary expenses. The revenue of the Custom House, which is the principal income, decreases from day to day. The members of the Courts of Justice receive, occasionally, a small proportion of the stipend due to them; the education of the middle classes is entirely abandoned by Government, and is left to the efforts of private individuals; the policemen do not regularly receive their daily pay, weeks, even months elapse without their being attended to; the employés in the various Government offices are completely neglected; of the pensioners, it is unnecessary to say a word, they are forgotten. The consequences of such a state of things make themselves felt everywhere: Many houses, stores, and even shops, stand empty, and, if occupied, the rent is not always regularly paid; in stores and shops the sales diminish from day to day; less goods are imported, and less becomes the revenue of the Custom House; workshops are closed, and its former occupants are reduced to begga[ry] or to [...] Add to this, that the credit of Perú in [...] [316] and that upon the Internal Debt the interest has not been paid for many, many years; the greater part of the railroads are not completed, and leave no profit, perhaps even a loss. Where is the improvement to come from? From foreign capital and foreign labour, but when either the one or the other will make itself visible in Peru it is impossible to predict. Is Grace’s Project to be the panacea?

When Mr. Ladd had left me at 2 o’clock I was quite at a loss how to occupy myself, for I felt too weak to take a walk; fortunately Ricardo made his

appearance, and he read to me, before dinner, Schiller's "Thirty Years' War", and, after dinner, the Chronicle of the War of 1870-1871, far too detailed to interest a non military man.

Friday, 30th of March 1888. Good Friday.

Last year I kept my fast exactly 24 hours; to-day I did nothing of the kind; I went out to Ancon at 8 a.m. by the train destined for the bathers, cost 5 reals; on my alighting, Alejandro and the little ones were of course waiting to receive me; close by, in the hotel, I shook hands with Eloida; Geraldo was likewise with his brother, who, as it is his habit, attended to me in a very obliging manner. We walked about along the beach whilst he gave a detailed account of all the difficulties which he and his co-directors of the Lima Water Co. have of late experienced. It is Luis Rey – the former Gerente – who, deprived of his situation by them, is their sworn enemy. It was noon when we sat down to breakfast, each family at a separate table, in the large dining saloon. I had taken with me a small album of mine, with at least fifty loose sheets, containing each a short sentence, a verse, or an allocution, addressed to me by my friends, relations and schoolfellows, the greater part dated 1814, when I left my native place for the Woodford Wells College, others, a year later, whilst I was in this College, and again, in 1823, in London, before my departure for South America. The greater part are written in German, some in English, others in French, and two or three in Latin. All these Alejandro was good enough [...] read to me aloud, which of course was of great intere[_] [317] to me. I believe, of all the persons whose names are to be found in this album, my Cousin Nelly Kramer is the only one who is alive. This took up a good deal of time. Meanwhile Ernesto Ayulo, young Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon and the physician Dr. Velez joined us. They together with Geraldo sat down to rocambo, and at half-past three Alejandro accompanied me to the station. Three times did the train stop on its way to Lima, where I arrived at 5 o'clock, and found Garland very unwell, and in bed. Enriqueta had thought it necessary to send for Dr. Sosa, whose opinion was that he was suffering from indigestion.

For a short time I, as usual, listened to Ricardo's reading; fortunately, I was not troubled with toothache.

Saturday, 31st of March 1888. Garland was somewhat better than yesterday, but not quite well.

Sunday, 1st of April 1888. I spent a most miserable night; had tooth-ache, awoke I know not how often, mistook the hour, dressed, and undressed, till at last at 5.30 it was light enough to leave the house; the moon shone, when outside the town the first rays of the sun struck my eyes; by 8.30 I was home again.

Schiller's "Thirty Years' War" whiled away an hour or so; it is splendid reading.

This being Easter Sunday I had necessarily many visits to pay, the first to whom I went was General La Puerta, a very polite, but otherwise insignificant man; his wife, a mere zero; with him I found a Mr. Braun, one of the sons of General Braun – General Santa Cruz's right hand, and Pedro Correa; hardly were they gone when Correa's wife – Carmen Olavegoya – came in. She expatiated on her step-daughter Clotilde having entered the Convent of the nuns del Buen Pastor, with which she did not seem to be much pleased. Magdalena Peralta was not at home, as little as the family of Manuel Candamo, who had gone to Ancon. At the Paz Soldans I did not find Doña Francisca, the widow of Dr. Don Mariano Felipe, whom I wished particularly to see; one of her granddaughters, Hortencia, third daughter of her son Carlos was she who received me and conversed very rationally. At Doña [Isa]bel Coloma de Canseco's her two daughters [Jua]nita [...] [318] sister Maria, Alfredo Benavides' wife, were in the drawing-room; with them pleasant topics for conversation are never wanting; as little had I any right to complain of Doña Rosa Mercedes Riglos, an old acquaintance of mine, she being the wife of Pedro Orbegoso, and mother of Manuela, married to Federico Panizo, of Rosa, Felipe Varela's wife, and of Teresa, Mrs. Carlos Prevost. By this time it was nearly 6 o'clock; I had to make the best of my way home, and did not go out again; on the contrary, I went to bed early, whilst, as I learned afterwards, Enriqueta and her daughters had had a visit till past midnight from Zoila Velarde and her husband Ceferino Rabago.

I must not omit mentioning that in the morning, when walking home from the pantheon, I took a good resolve, which I immediately communicated to my daughter, who at once mentioned it to the party interested, viz. Isabel, to whom, as long as her husband is without employ, I shall give the first of every month 30 soles, with which to-day a beginning has been made.

Monday, 2nd of April 1888. Mr. Ladd left me at two o'clock, and I continued my round of visits: Juana Rosa Moreira was extremely taciturn, and certainly not so agreeable as she used to be when her husband General Freyre was alive; it was a certain Señorita Amalia, wife of her step-son Ramon Freyre, who conversed with me. At Miceno Espantoso's the family had gone out; Doña Mariquita Higginson I found at home; she has always something to say for herself, but I cannot say that I admire her; Asuncion Santillana complained bitterly, and I believe with great justice, of the straitened circumstances in which she and her family find themselves; of course Government does not pay the pension due to her Mother, the widow of the late Vocal Gervasio Alvarez.

Enriqueta had invited to dine with us Alfredo Benavides and his wife Maria, also Enrique Gibson, the deaf, who, just arrived from England, via Panamá, is on his way back to Arequipa. [...] he had accepted the invitation, he did

not make his appe[] [319] ance; his place was occupied by the Canon Mora; Canon Zarate was not present. When we had risen from table, Mora took hold of me, and he and I walked the corridor till near 10 o'clock. After tea the guests took their leave, and the family separated.

Yesterday, in the forenoon, a well-known shopkeeper, Ezequiel Lasarte, committed suicide; the ball from the pistol entered at the one and came out at the opposite temple; he has left a wife and nine children. With him I have not been acquainted, but I well remember his father, who died hardly a month back, see page 304.

Friday, 6th of April 1888. I see by the late "Comercios" that several young men, friends of the deceased Ezequiel Lasarte had the coffin with his remains conveyed to the Catholic Cemetery; there they forcibly laid hands upon the Chaplain, who tried to oppose their entrance, and sent him in a coach to the Police Office in Lima. Meanwhile, in the Chaplain's absence, they placed the coffin into one of the niches, which they had purchased from the Beneficencia, closed it up, and returned to Lima. This sacrilege having come to the knowledge of Bandini, Bishop and Vicario Capitular, he ordered Dr. Tovar, Curate of the Sagrario, to "reconciliar" the Cemetery and to "execrar" the niche. In Tovar's answer he says that he has done the former, but does not refer to the "execrating".

Saturday, 7th of April 1888. If last night's "Comercio" is to be believed, poor Lazarte's remains are not allowed to rest; the coffin has again been removed, either in the night from the 5th to the 6th, or on the 6th early in the morning. Whither it has been taken, or what has become of it, is not said.

Another "Comercio", of a previous date, informs its readers that on the 26th of February, in the village of Bambamarca, in the province of Patáz, an old woman accused of witchcraft had been publicly burnt by order of the Curate of the Parish Celedonio Vargas.

To-day the Italian Architect Masperi, who several years back was employed by me in repairing my Chorrillos rancho, was with us. Enriqueta, Alejandro and I conferred with him [] what is [. . .] done with the rancho which we now purpose [] [320] construct, and for which I have to find the money, though I hardly know whence it is to come. The first thing to be done is to dig a "fosse", into which the foundation stones are to be placed, upon which the outer walls consisting of bricks and adobes will be raised.

Sunday, 8th of April 1888. Exactly the same as the previous Sundays. I awoke several times in the course of the night, rose at somewhat past 5, walked to my Chapel in the pantheon, was back by 8.30, slept till near eleven, breakfasted, listened to Ricardo's reading, made a few calls, sat down to dinner with a reduced family party, once more listened to Ricardo, took a cup of tea,

conversed with my daughter, and was in bed by 10 o'clock; no doubt a very dull manner of passing one's time.

Dolores Puente was to-day deeply versed in religious matters, Lasarte's suicide led us to this topic; I only listened, acquiesce with her I could not, contradict I would not. With Doña Carmen Olavegoya, wife of Pedro Correa, I was half an hour; our conversation ran on different topics. Best pleased was I at Dibos's, where I met his father-in-law Julius Pflucker; Ernestina did not shew her face – for she was still nursing her sick son Eduardo, now out of danger. They gave me some details of the state of health or rather want of health of my old companion Charles Pflücker, who continues to reside with his family in Naples; he, born on the 12th May 1804, is so continually subject to giddiness that for the last 8 months he has not ventured to leave the house; he is deaf on one ear, and hears with difficulty with the other; with one eye he does not see well, three teeth are all which have remained to him; thus, though he has the advantage over me that he is able to read and write, I think that upon the whole I am still better off than he is.

Tuesday, 10th of April 1888. The telegrams published in the "Comercio" inform us that Prince Bismarck has given in his resignation, but that it has not been admitted by the present Emperor. My opinion is that he will remain in power, and that there will be no alteration in German politics, though of course the friendship [...] existed between him and the late Emperor cannot be expected [...] [321] have come down to the son as an heirloom.

I am told that the coffin containing the corpse of poor Lasarte has been interred in the cemetery called that of "los infieles", the name given to the piece of ground which extends behind the Catholic Pantheon towards the river.

When Mr. Ladd had left me at five o'clock I went to pay a visit to the wife of Don Enrique Gibson, just arrived from Arequipa with her daughter Dores, who has taken up her residence in Maury's Hotel, Calle de Bodegones. Of course we were not personally acquainted, but otherwise we knew who we were. Her husband, as already said, is Don Enrique Gibson, whose father James was one of the gentlemen of whom at the time of my arrival in Arequipa in 1824 a few words are said in my Diary Volume I, page 105. Mrs. Gibson is Dores, one of the many children of Mr. William Möller and Doña Candelaria Sojovallejo, both of whom, old acquaintances of our family, were particularly attentive towards me when I was last in Arequipa in April 1859; see Diary Volume V, pages 562 to 581. Mr. William Möller, whose original profession was that of a hatter, came to Arequipa I know not exactly when, but what I know is that Doña Candelaria was the cousin and intimate friend of Dolores Averastúri, wife of William Harmsen, who, not liking to have, for a relation of his, a hatter, made him his

partner, in which capacity I do not think he rendered him great service. He mostly went to the Interior to purchase wool.

Now I will devote a few lines to Mr. Wm. Harmsen: I think it was in the year 1830 when Mr. C. W. Schutte begged me to procure him a good clerk. I wrote on the subject to my friend in Altona Mr. Henry Sieveking, who sent out the said William Harmsen. Harmsen turned out a very intelligent, I may say deep, man, far superior to his Arequipa principal. When Schutte failed, he established himself upon his ruins, married Doña Dolores, a wealthy and amiable young woman. By and by he did a considerable business, went ostentatiously to mass with his wife, gave large alms to the poor, was much beloved and esteemed, and at his death, not hav[] reached an advanced age, was followed to the grave by a [. . .] [322] more numerous than had hardly ever been seen before in Arequipa. It is said, though I do not vouch for the statement, that one of his speculations consisted in having coined in the United States Bolivian four rial pieces, exactly of the same weight and of the same fineness, that is to say, with the same alloy of copper as the 4 rial pieces coined in Bolivia; the intrinsic value of this coin, as everybody knows, was considerably less than the value it represented, say one half of the old Spanish dollar, and consequently the gain made on this coinage was very considerable, whosoever the coiner might have been – the Bolivian Government or Mr. William Harmsen. It was certainly an illegal speculation, but I do not believe it can be called criminal. These four rial pieces were smuggled into the country in small barrels, partly filled with nails. Once, one of these barrels broke, and then the affair came to light. The fortune so quickly made went quite as quickly after Harmsen's death; the immovable property which he left was in a great measure destroyed by the earthquake of 1868, and at the present moment the widow Dolores finds, I should say, some difficulty to keep up appearances.

Thursday, 12th of April 1888. In the course of the day I had a visit from Edward Knauer, who came to tell me that the day after to-morrow he intended to leave for Hamburg via Panamá, and that during his absence, which was likely to last a year and a half, his Lima business would remain in charge of his partner Mr. W. Gretzer.

Friday, 13th of April 1888. This morning by the 8.30 train we, that is to say, Enriqueta, her husband, Alejandro and I, together with Graña, who was good enough to join us at Alejandro's request, went out to Chorrillos; Graña, it will be recollected, was he from whom, about a year ago, I bought a piece of ground in the said village, of which I made a present to Enriqueta, and for which, if I am not mistaken, I then paid 2500 solés; contiguous to the same is a piece of ground which was ceded to me by the Municipality of Chorrillos in compensation for that which, at present converted into [] of the Malecon,

was, before the destruction of the village by the [323] Chilian troops, occupied by my rancho, known as that “del Paredon”, and bought by me in the year 1867, from the heirs of Frederick Pfeiffer. Here we met Cuadros, Alcalde of the Municipality, as well as the Italian architect Masperi; these two gentlemen in unison with Alejandro fixed the limits of this locality, so that Masperi knows now exactly where he is to dig the “fosse” of which I spoke a few days ago. This entire piece of ground, if I remember correctly, measures 23 metres in front, and 40 in depth. We were back by 11 o'clock, I much tired, for all the while we had been standing about exposed to the rays of the sun.

Saturday, 14th of April 1888. At somewhat past seven this morning Geraldo once more left for the Sierra, where he thinks of remaining some time. Yesterday he brought me S/757.60, in cancelment of the following items:

Interest for three months on		
S/50,000 billetes, or S/1250 silver at 1 1/2%		S/18.75
S/1800 silver, which Enrique owed to me, and		
for the payment of which A. Garland & Co.		
have made themselves responsible, at 1 1/2%		S/27.00
and £1000, £1200, and £500, lent them on		
various occasions, at 1%	£27 at 36d	S/180.00
		S/225.75
<i>Less:</i> Due by me to them, see page 288 of this		
Volume		S/88.15
		S/137.60
Add to which, amount for my draft on Marcó,		
sold to G. Garland, Senior, on 31 st March last	Frs. 2,325 á Frs. 3.75	S/620.00
Total		S/757.60

of which I handed S/750 to Mrs. Garland, who for some time past has done me the favour to act as my Cashkeeper, and will continue to do so.

The £150 which A. Garland & Co. owe me, see pages 288 and 302 of this volume, equal, at 36d, to S/1000. Geraldo told me his brother would pay me as soon as they made the first shipment of silver ores [] Germany. It is however more probable that they will be [] [324] spent in the first outlay required for the construction of the Chorrillos rancho. Since April 1882 I have ceased writing my Commercial Books, and this is the reason why I find myself under the necessity of giving occasionally in this my Diary details like the present ones relative to my Cash transactions.

By the steamer which arrived yesterday I received a letter from Mr. Schön, of Paris, which, dated in March without date, was written previous to the

Emperor's death. What I consider worth extracting is – that, in case of war, Germany is able to place one million of soldiers on the the eastern, one million on the western, frontier, and at the same time keep a reserve of half a million of men; I must confess that I do not give entire credence to this statement.

Sunday, 15th of April 1888. Till 2 p.m. I was occupied in the same manner as I had been on previous Sundays. I then went to see Mr. Dammert, who returned by last steamer from his voyage to the United States and Europe, whither, it will be remembered, he was sent several months back by the executors of José Sevilla's will, there to collect the property belonging to this estate. The street-door of his house was shut; probably he has removed with his family into the country. At Doña Fidelia's, widow of Anibal La Torre, I was hardly more fortunate; she had gone out, and a daughter of hers, an insignificant little girl, received me in her stead. Doña Juana Valle-Riestra married to Dr. Selaya, was indisposed, and kept her bed; Mrs. Luis Bryce had gone out. The infirm Manuel Fco. Benavides and his wife I found at home. When I left them it was hardly 5 o'clock; however, so tired was I that, instead of taking my usual walk, I went home, and rested, doing nothing, till dinner-time. Ricardo's reading of the Chronicle of the war of 1870-1871 was not particularly interesting, and when I retired to my bedroom I could not but think that I certainly spend many a day in a very tedious manner, without any benefit to myself or to others. Little Margarita, Juan's daughter, having completed this day her [_] year, Enriqueta was of opinion that I ought to make her a pres[_] [325] which I did. Corina bought for me for 3 soles a ring, which was placed upon the little creature's finger.

Monday, 16th of April 1888. At somewhat past eleven, Alejandro, wife and family returned from Ancon, and will, of course, now remain in town. I am very glad they are come, for I like his wife, and am fond of the little ones, who will now contribute to give life and cheerfulness to our house. With him I made the arrangement that the proceeds of the £150 spoken of on Saturday are to be laid out in making a beginning of the building of the Chorrillos rancho, of which expenses he is to keep an account.

At dinner we had a pleasant little party: Enrique Gibson and his wife, of whom Enriqueta is very fond, Alejandro, Eloida with her eldest daughter, Alfredo Benavides and Federico Marriott. Having requested Artigou to come on Wednesday instead of to-day, I remained with the party, and did the best I could to keep up the conversation with the one and the other till near eleven, when they left.

Tuesday, 17th of April 1888. Mr. Ladd read to me from the "Weekly Times" of February 10th, a translated abstract of the speech which on the 6th February Prince von Bismarck delivered in the German Reichstag, and which has

produced a wonderful effect all over the civilized world. The gist of it was that in order to maintain peace in Europe it was necessary that the German army should in war-time be increased by 700,000 men, so that, as Mr. Schön told me in his letter, one million could be stationed on the eastern, one million on the western, frontier, and half a million be kept in reserve. The amount of 280 million marks which he demanded for this purpose was granted to him without any discussion. He concluded his speech more or less with the following words: "We Germans fear GOD, but nothing else in the world." When walking home he was surrounded by a dense, continually huzzaing multitude. His speech lasted one hour and three quarters.

Wednesday, 18th of April 1888. The telegrams published in last night's "Comercio" give very bad news: The present Emperor of Germany, Frederick III, is lying dangerously ill in his palace in Berlin. A[_] [326] a conference of one hour's duration with Prince von Bismarck and the Minister of Justice a decree was published which conferred the Regency of the Empire and of the Kingdom on his eldest son William, 28 years of age. Charles the Fifth was elected Emperor of Germany at the age of 19.

From Thursday, 19th to Saturday, 21st of April 1888. To judge from the advices which the telegraph brings us, the Emperor of Germany continues in a precarious state of health.

Here in Lima nothing occurs worth noting, thus I have nothing better to do than to say a few words about myself. Of my health I have no reason to complain; but of my strength I cannot speak in such favourable terms, and it is my inmost conviction that it is utterly impossible I can live many years longer. My daily occupations are always the same; for several hours I walk the streets of Lima; when at home, I listen to the reading of English and French Authors. Mr. Ladd and I have not yet concluded either Queen Elizabeth's or Charles the Fifth's life; Monsieur Artigou and I have thrown aside "Les Trois Mousquetaires", without reading it to the end, and have taken up "Histoire de la Bastille" by Messieurs A. Arnould et Alboize du Puyol, which I believed would be a strictly historical work, but which I am sorry to say is not; it is history mixed up with romance, and its tendency is decidedly anti-monarchical and anti-clerical. The Bastille was built in the years 1370-1377 under the reign of Charles V, whom the French, I know not why, call "Le Sage". Hugues Aubriot, at the time Provost of Paris, was the first man of note shut up in this prison. With the reasons which led to this incarceration, in the form of a novel, the book begins. In Miss Strickland's "Life of Queen Elizabeth" I find the following advice, said to have been given by Amurath III, Sultan of Turkey, for putting an end to the dissensions of Catholics and Protestants, viz. the marriage between an old bachelor, Pope Sixtus V, and an old spinster – Queen Elizabeth of England. [327]

At 4.30 p.m., thermometer Reaumur marked 21 degrees, equal to 80° Fahrenheit.

Sunday, 22nd of April 1888. I awoke in the middle of the night, mistook the hour, and was at the street-door when the porter stopped me with the words – “Son las cuatro”. I again lay down, and actually left for the pantheon, this time without flowers, which Enriqueta had forgotten, at 5.30, not yet daylight. I was back by 8.

Of the remainder of the day I will only say that I made my usual calls, three of which turned out very insipid, viz.: to Dolores Puente, to Mrs. General Prado, where the daughter Maria received visitors, and to Doña Jesus Llosa, wife of Don Diego Masias. At Doña Francisca Pardo’s, widow of Mariano Osma, I am always pleased, though to-day her attention was very naturally divided between José Antonio Lavalle her brother-in-law, whom she calls “thou”, and myself. Her daughter Josefa is also very agreeable and intelligent.

At dinner we had only Alejandro, who remained till 10.30, until when, for a wonder, he, his Mother and I found always something to talk about. Sofia Velarde kept the daughters company. Eloida’s absence was caused by her mother’s indisposition; the little ones however are always with us.

Monday, 23rd of April 1888. In the course of the day Alejandro brought 404 soles – 3 months’ dividend on my 101 shares in the Lima Water Co., which he had collected for me, and told me at the same time that the silver ore of which I spoke on the 16th instant had at last been shipped, that Carlos Weiss & Co. had made to him the customary advance in bills on London, that one of them for £150 the sum which his brother and he have been owing me for some time past, see page 302, he had sold at 35d 1/2, and that consequently he had placed to my credit in his books the proceeds of the same – S/1014.08, which, in conformity with what his Mother, he and I have agreed upon, will now be spent in making a commencement with the building of the rancho in Chorrillos.

With Artigou I continued the “Bastille”, and began listening, for the second, perhaps even for the third, time, to the reading of Amédée Thierry’s splendid work called “Dernier Temps de l’Empire d’Occident”.

Tuesday, 24th of April 1888. The following are a few abstracts from la[st] [328] night’s “Comercio”: The Emperor of Germany Friedrich III continues dangerously ill. Queen Victoria was momentarily expected in Berlin, having left Florence on the 22nd.

Here in Lima Dr. Elmore has given in his resignation as Minister for Foreign Affairs. In the Chamber of Commerce the following have been chosen: for President, Pedro Correa y Santiago, for Vice, Louis Dubois, for Treasurer C. Sass, for Secretary, J. A. Lavalle y Pardo.

This morning when I left the house at 8 o'clock, I found the day to be what is called here "un dia de invierno", the streets were very wet, a dense mist fell, and when I came home at 10 the sun had not yet pierced through the thick atmosphere.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. $20\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ Reaumur, equal to $78\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ Fahrenheit.

Wednesday, 25th of April 1888. From the "Weekly Times" of 17th February I take the following: In the United Service Club in Calcutta four gentlemen, say Mr. Justice Norris, Dr. Harvey, Dr. Sanders and Dr. Reeves, were playing at whist, the cards having been shuffled in the usual manner it was Dr. Sanders' turn to deal, which he did. He turned up the Knave of Clubs as trump card, and on sorting his hand found that he had the remaining twelve trumps. The odds against such an unheard of combination are, according to Dr. Pole, in the proportion of 158,750,000,000 to 1. How such a calculation can be made passes my conception.

Thursday, 26th of April 1888. The telegrams published in last night's "Comercio" say that the Capital left by the late Emperor William amounted to 24 millions of Marks, the half of which he had bequeathed to the Treasury, and the other half to his widow, children and other relations. In the state of the present Emperor's health there was no decisive change, one day he was a little better, the next day he was again worse. His mother-in-law Queen Victoria of England had arrived in Berlin.

Friday, 27th of April 1888. Limpricht's letter of 19th March, which [...] received this morning, contains all kinds of news; the one which [329] has verily affected me is that of the death of my Cousin Nelly, who, somewhat more than one year younger than I, tranquilly expired in the night from 4th to 5th March, where, Limpricht does not say, whether in Hamburg or at the country-seat of her daughter in Eppendorf. Diederich Willink, of London, and I are now the only members of our family still surviving of our generation. Limpricht also explains what in Mr. Schön's March letter was not quite clear to me: the 260 or 300 millions of Marks which were voted by the Reichstag after Bismarck had delivered his famous speech of 6th of February are destined for clothing, equipping and arming 800,000 men, who from the age of 39 to 45 are to serve in the Fatherland whilst the active army is fighting in the enemy's country. The reason why the infirm Emperor Frederick III, Prince Bismarck and Count von Moltke were not present at the late Emperor's funeral on the 16th of March was, as I then supposed, the extreme cold, thermometer Reaumur marking 8° below zero. Rosa informs Enriqueta of the death of Mr. John Bryce, which took place in Biarritz; he had been suffering from repeated attacks of paralysis, several months he had been unable to utter a single word.

Here in Lima I have to chronicle the arrival of a new denizen of the world: about 2 p.m. Isabel, Juan's wife, was safely delivered of a little girl.

Saturday, 28th of April 1888. This morning, before taking my usual walk, I looked in at Isabel's, who is doing quite as well as, and even better than, could be expected. Whilst I was with her, her little boy Juancito, who is very intelligent for his age, came in, running, with the words – "Tanta gente ha llegado". I went out, and found that Guillermo and family, say his wife Eliza Higginson and three children, Carlos, a boy of about 9, two little girls, Maria Enriqueta and Eliza, and a servant girl had arrived. In Ica he was doing no good for himself, for which reason his parents have called him hither; probably, though it will not be decided till Geraldo's return from the mines, he will keep the books for his brothers, and at the same time endeavour to find some other employment. Meanwhile, they will occupy in Enriqueta's house the greater part of those rooms in which my wife [330] and I used to live, and which were known as the "salita", the "sala", "el dormitorio", "el comedor", "el cuarto para lavarnos", "aquel donde Mariquita solia coser", and "el cuarto de Peta". The two rooms where in the evening my lector used to be with me are now Ricardo and Antonio's bedrooms, and the "salon" where we had the red furniture has been divided into two rooms and been occupied by me ever since my return from Europe. Enriqueta has now a good many more mouths to feed, and I have therefore told her that henceforth, instead of 120, I shall contribute 150 soles towards her monthly expenses.

From the Lima papers I learn that Dr. Isaac Alzamora, Alejandro's lawyer, has accepted the post of Minister for Foreign Affairs.

Alejandro has paid to-day S/28, Antonio Masperi's first bill for the work done by him in Chorrillos.

Sunday, 29th of April 1888. This night I awoke quite as often as I am in the habit of doing every night from Saturday to Sunday. I rose at 5.30; it was a pleasant morning, cool, not cold, the sun not yet above the horizon. I was back 3 hours later, much fatigued as I always am after this exertion. The time till 3 o'clock passed more pleasantly than on other Sundays; I conversed with Alejandro and with Guillermo, the latter also read to me from a North American Review a very interesting article on Ancient Egypt. My visits were confined to Doña Mercedes Riva-Agüero.

At dinner, though without Alejandro and wife, we were a numerous party, as we now always are; of Guillermo's children, Carlos, who seems a nice little boy, sat down with us. At a later hour Enrique Gibson and his wife came, as well as Alejandro and Eloida, and thus also in the "salita" we had a pretty large circle.

From Monday, 30th of April to Wednesday, 2nd of May 1888. Nothing particular have I to say, one day passes like the other; my health always good, but my

strength undoubtedly [] the wane. On Monday we were not favoured with the presence [331] of the two Canons Mora and Zarate; they keep within doors, being, as they call it, in "ejercicios".

On the 27th ulto. Queen Victoria left Berlin; on her way to the terminus she was surrounded by thousands and thousands of people, all huzzaing with great enthusiasm.

On the 26th ex President Miguel Iglesias, coming from Guayaquil, was allowed to land at Pacasmayo; he immediately went on to his "hacienda".

Within these last few days I made to Guillermo a present of 100 soles, for which the poor fellow was very thankful; he told me that they came in the very nick of time.

Thermometer on Wednesday, at 4 p.m., 21° Reaumur, equal to 80° Fahrenheit.

Thursday, 3rd of May 1888. Yesterday was the 22nd anniversary of the so-called victory of 2nd May 1866, the only ones who celebrated the same were the Editors of the "Comercio", and this they did by not publishing their paper.

Geraldo returned from his trip to the Sierra after an absence of three weeks; he has a great deal to do; as yet I have not been able to have a quiet chat with him.

Friday, 4th of May 1888. Last night's "Comercio" contains a decree dated 1st instant, signed by the President of the Republic, and countersigned by Aurelio Denegri, Minister of the Interior, (del Gobierno) which says that Mr. John L. Thorndike is to deliver up without delay the different railways in the south of the Republic, which he has been administering for some time past, also that the Fiscal de la Nacion is to take such steps against the successors of Meiggs as he may consider necessary in order to make effective the obligations taken upon himself by the said Meiggs towards the Peruvian Government. The same paper gives the particulars of the suicide committed in the evening of the 2nd by a Dane called Vierau, 58 years of age, who gained his livelihood as Director of a College; in some papers which have been found in his handwriting he gives as the cause of his having committed this fatal act his inability to pay his debts, which [] mounted to hardly five hundred sols. [332]

Saturday, 5th of May 1888. A short conversation which I have had with Geraldo makes me come to the conclusion that in that part of the Sierra in which he and his brother Alejandro are working the mines originally Enrique's, there is at present a real mania for mining; every piece of ground which holds out the least hope of containing silver ore is "denunciado", that is to say, applications are made by the discoverer of the same to the "Diputacion de Minería de Yauli" demanding the proprietorship of the metal vein which he affirms to have discovered, and this gives rise to many disputes, for frequently more than one person claims the same piece of ground.

Sunday, 6th of May 1888. There is so little variety in the manner in which I am in the habit of spending Sundays, that I consider it superfluous again to enter into particulars; one Sunday will do for all.

My calls were upon Doña Dolores Puente, the daughters of the late Vocal Ribeyro, who were very agreeable, and upon Doña Isabel Coloma de Canseco and her daughter Juanita, with which two ladies I kept up such a continuous conversation that the time slipped away imperceptibly; darkness had already set in when I reached home.

Ricardo nearly finished reading Schiller's "Thirty Years' War". The heroic leaders taught in the school of their great king – "The Bulwark of the Protestant Faith" – had gradually disappeared – the valiant Bernard of Weimar, Gustavus Horn, and the extraordinary Torstensohn, who, though tied to the litter by the podagra, from which he was suffering, outdid all his contemporaries by the rapidity of his marches. On the side of the French, where Richelieu and the phantom king Louis XIII had sunk into the grave, and where Mazarin was now at the helm, Turenne and le Duc d'Enghien, in later times known as the Gran Condé, began to come into note. The Imperialists and the Leaguists on the other hand, could not boast of any extraordinary leader since the death of Tilly and the assassination of Wallenstein. We read of Piccolomini, Gallas, Altringer, the partizan leader Johann von Werth, but not one of them distinguished himself by any extraordinary military [s]kill. As little is to be said of Ferdinand II and Ferdinand III, who occupied the Imperial Throne during these eventful years. On the 24th [] [Octo]ber 1648 the peace was signed at Munster, which put an end to [333] the "Thirty Years War".

Monday, 7th of May 1888. Indisposition prevented Mr. Ladd from making his appearance at the usual hour. Both Garland Senior and Guillermo read to me from Kinglake's "Invasion of the Crimea", and yet I must confess that it turned out a very long day; towards 5 o'clock I went to see how Mr. Ladd was, then prolonged my walk a little, so as to be home just before 7, our dinner hour.

Even without Alejandro's Eloydita and Guillermo's Carlos we were not less than 17, certainly too numerous a party for the finances of my Enriqueta, say – she and her husband, myself, Guillermo and Eliza, Alejandro and Eloida, Geraldo, Ricardo, Juan, Antonio, Maria, Corina, Canon Zarate, Alfredo Benavides, Florencia Mendiburu, and Isabel Croix. I rose from table at 8, when Monsieur Artigou came, and went to bed, when he had left at past 9.30.

Tuesday, 8th of May 1888. Birthday of my sister Maria, who was born on this date in the year 1795; my nephew Johannes Limpricht, her son, wrote me the other day that she died in the year 1830, the exact date I cannot give, for at that time I had no leisure for writing a diary. I well recollect that I, not yet married, received the news in Arequipa, when playing at whist with the two brothers

Edwards, sons of the great baize manufacturer in Halifax, who were then with me, I being the head of Gibbs's house in that place.

Wednesday, 9th of May 1888. The "Weekly Times" of 16th March notes the following coincidence: On the 9th March 1152 Frederick Barbarossa, a Hohenstauffen, was crowned Emperor of Germany in Aix-la-Chapelle; on the 9th of March 1888 Frederick III, a Hohenzollern, by the death of his father William I, was raised to the Imperial dignity.

Thursday, 10th of May 1888. Ascension Day.

This being a holyday, Mr. Ladd left me at 2 o'clock. When he was gone, I, not being inclined to pay visits, listened for some time to Ricardo's reading various articles from the Leipzig Gazette, which, however, turned out rather tedious, for they only treated on the late Emperor, on the last days of his life, on his excellent moral qualities, and similar topics.

Alejandro took his sisters to the horse-race[_] [334] where he had been named one of the umpires; they remained with him to dinner, together with Geraldo, Ricardo and Caceres. Geraldo Senior was with Enrique Gibson, Juan took the meal in his own rooms with his wife, and thus at our own table we were but few besides the bevy of little ones.

After dinner Artigou was with me, and read to me from a book lent me by Antonio some very interesting details relative to the Imperial Family of Russia. Of the Czar the writer speaks in high terms, as an upright, straightforward man, also of the Empress, daughter of the King of Denmark, he has a high opinion, notwithstanding her excessive "penchant" for all kinds of amusements. On the other hand, the Emperor's younger brother Vladimir he depicts as a good-for-nothing "bon vivant", and his wife, a Princess of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, as an incarnate traitress who sacrifices the interests of her adopted country to the arch-fiend the great Chancellor Bismarck.

Friday, 11th of May 1888. I completed my 89th year.

My good health is no doubt to be attributed in a great measure to my abstinence; however, for this I take no merit to myself, for it is my constitution which does not require either much eating or drinking. The first who congratulated me was the servant-girl Francisca, who is in the habit of taking my clothes for cleaning whilst I am still in bed; the next was my dear Enriqueta, who in the one hand the customary cup of hot milk with a little coffee and sugar had in the other a present – black silk gloves and a black silk cravat; the third was the porter Juan, who was cleaning the yard when I went out for my usual walk. After my return all came in, the one after the other, Maria and Corina, with a new hat; Doña Juana Carbajal sent me some sweetmeats, the porteress Doña Juana some chirimoyas; Eloida came, also Isabel, who has risen in excellent health from her late confinement, the two Misses Lacroix

and Dolores Puente. I am certainly very thankful to the many who have shewn me []his attention, even Augusta Farmer de Garland sent me little Enrique, [] I was very glad to see, and who has not yet forgotten me. It [] [335] also the birthday of Maria Enriqueta, Guillermo's eldest daughter, who completes to-day her 5th year; to her I made a present of a hat and gloves, cost 6 sols, 50 cents. Later on also Mrs. Ladd sent me some sweetmeats, a proof that she remembered my birthday.

At dinner a numerous party sat down – the entire family and Maria and Corina's intimate friends the two Misses Lacroix. Enriqueta, as it is her habit on similar occasions, had very tastefully adorned the table with flowers; a roasted turkey and two bottles of champagne made their appearance. A large dish with 89 small wax candles I must not omit to mention, but it was quickly removed, for the glare was too much for my weak eyes. When the dessert was put on the table, the little ones, I know not how many, with Dores Gibson at the head, came in, and raised a shout of "Viva Papa Witt!" which no doubt could be heard some distance off. When we rose I of course remained with the family, and went with them to the "salita"; somewhat later the little ones came in again, danced and sang, and were merry. Towards ten, Enrique Gibson and his wife came in and closed the round of congratulations. Luis B. Cisneros and wife sent me their cards, also Doña Maria Higginson and Doña Trinidad Cisneros; the attentions which had been shewn me all the day long were greater than I had expected, nevertheless even my gratitude could not keep down my sleepiness, and I escaped to my bedroom before Gibson and wife had left.

Saturday, 12th of May 1888. On this the first day of my 90th year I took my usual walk before breakfast, reached the "Monumento de Dos de Mayo", and returned without resting. The distance going and returning takes me about one hour. Shall I be able to do the same on the 12th May 1889? I rather doubt it.

Sunday, 13th of May 1888. This Sunday differed from the last and many previous Sundays solely in the names of the ladies whom I visited; they were this day Eliza Armero – "La Doctora", Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, very agreeable, and Doña Maria Higginson.

After dinner I was with Enriqueta, Eloida and Eliza in the parlour, for Ricardo was absent, escorting his sisters, whom the deaf Gibson had invited to accompany his wife and him to the Ol[] [336] Theatre.

Tuesday, 15th of May 1888. I see by last night's "Comercio" that the Chinese Minister Resident in Lima, accompanied by the Chinese Consul and various employés as well as by the Prefect and some other Peruvian authorities, opened yesterday a school for the Children of Chinese resident in Lima. The locality chosen for the purpose is a house close to the Church of Santa Rosa de las Monjas.

Friday, 18th of May 1888. Last night I was completely at a loss what to do with myself; Monsieur Artigou had begged me to excuse his absenting himself this evening, Ricardo was I know not where, Enriqueta had laid down, suffering from bad cold and headache, and thus I rejoiced when Juan offered to read to me, which he did from a book, in German, treating on Russia, its extent, its inhabitants, the progress made by this country in civilization, and similar topics.

I may as well say here that Juan is he whom of all Enriqueta's sons I like least; he has learned a great deal, and believes that he knows still more than he really does, and, notwithstanding this his general knowledge he is now without a situation, and has been so for more than three years, the natural consequence of which is that he, a married man with a wife and three children, does not possess a cent and is, moreover, I fear, much in debt. When he married I made him and his wife a present of £400, besides, to Isabel, exclusively, a very pretty box, which had been my wife's, with more than five hundred silver sols, besides, I hold a pagaré of his for £370, and another for 300 soles, which I lent his wife not long ago.

The "Comercio" tells us that in the Brazils slavery has been abolished, and this important step has been taken during the absence of the Emperor in Europe, whilst his daughter, married to Le Comte d'Eu, one of the grandsons of Louis Philippe, is Regent of the Empire.

Here in Lima the Supreme Court of Justice [...] the last few days decided a very important question: An [337] Italian called Dall'Orso had insured in two English Insurance Companies, both represented by George Elster, various articles which he said were deposited by him in his store Calle de Vireyna, for the amount of £15,000. In 1886 this store was destroyed by fire, and the goods therein burnt; it was generally believed that Dall'Orso had been the incendiary, but this could not be proved. However, Elster refused to pay; Dall'Orso sued him; the case having passed the inferior tribunals, went up to the Supreme Court, which sentenced that Elster was in the right, and had not pay the demand which Dall'Orso made upon him, and this not because Dall'Orso had himself set fire to the store, which, as already said, could not be proved, but because articles were deposited in the same which, some of an inflammable nature, others for other reasons, were not covered by the insurance.

Saturday, 19th of May 1888. Gibson, wife and daughter, as well as Guillermo, embarked on board the steamer for the South, the former returned to their home in Arequipa, the latter went to Ica, where he has still a good deal to do, to sell his furniture, and, if possible, to collect some of his outstandings.

Sunday, 20th of May, 12 years since my Mariquita was taken from me. I did not walk to the Pantheon, but at 9 a.m. drove out with Enriqueta, Ricardo and two of the servants; my daughter had taken with her a large quantity of flowers,

with which, as it is her habit, she decorated the sarcophagus, the dried and faded ones having previously been cleared away. We were home past 11 o'clock.

It being Whit Sunday, I of course had visits to pay; those whom I went to see were Doña Dolores Puente, then General Prado, who about a week ago had returned from Europe, and who, as he always is, was very agreeable; another visitor and I left as soon as Dr. Bandini, the Vicario Capitular, entered in full pontificals. I next called upon Don Federico Panizo and his wife Manuela Orbegos[o] who were not at home; close by lives Luis Bryce, with his wife Grimanesa Cotes I passed a pleasant half hour or so; further on in the same street lives the infirm M. F. Benavides, with him and his lady I also remained some time. When I reached home it was nearly da[_] Shortly after, we sat down to dinner; I by [_] means at my [...] [338] for a tight boot caused me a severe pain, from which I suffered the entire evening.

Monday, 21st of May 1888. Whit Monday.

The pain in my foot prevented my going out. Mr. Ladd, who was with me till two, and I occupied ourselves in the usual manner. "Queen Elizabeth's Life", by Miss Strickland, we have nearly finished; she expired on the 24th of March 1603.

It was a dark, gloomy day; thermometer at 2 p.m. 19° Reaumur equal to 74 1/2° Fahrenheit.

Ricardo did me the favour to read to me a good deal from Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands"; which whiled away the time.

Tuesday, 22nd of May 1888. My foot pained me less, and I managed to walk about.

The plan of the rancho to be built in Chorrillos, carefully and prettily drawn out, Alejandro shewed us yesterday; we approved of it, and very shortly the work will be again taken up.

Wednesday, 23rd of May 1888. We have received advice of the death of Doña Mariana Ozambela de Wheelock, who expired in Paris on the 4th of April last. With Wheelock I have been acquainted many, many years, and we have always been on very good terms; for some time he was the head of Tayleurs & Co. in Lima. About the time that Enriqueta got married she and my wife kept up rather intimate intercourse with the lady from whom in course of time they however became estranged. Rosa, the wife of Alexander Prentice, Manager of the Callao and Lima Railway, is a daughter of hers by her first marriage; Carlos, one of Wheelock's sons, married to a Delgado, was killed in the Sierra several years ago; Thomas, an elder brother, married a Señorita Porras, settled over to England; with the other members of the family I am not acquainted.

The telegrams in last night's "Comercio" [...] the health of the Emperor of Germany Frederi[ck] [339] III is slightly improving; on the other hand the

Empress – the English Princess Victoria – and Prince Bismarck are certainly not on the best of terms. A letter which I received to-day from my niece Marie Fischer, of Moers, dated April 16th, also speaks of the want of harmony existing between these two high personages. I hope and trust that these misunderstandings may not lead to the withdrawal of the Prince from public life, a misfortune which the Empress could not atone for in all her lifetime.

Thursday, 24th of May 1888. I see by the London “Weekly Times” and by the Lima “Comercio” that the Russian Government has contracted a loan of 44 million pounds sterling with a syndicate of Paris Bankers, also that the eldest son of the Czar will probably marry Militza, daughter of Nicolas, Prince of Montenegro, and, finally, that the Russian Czar, Alexander III, intends making it a fundamental law of the Empire that henceforth every Czarina is to be a Princess born and bred in the orthodox Greek Catholic faith. Hitherto it will be remembered, ever since the beginning of last century, the Russian Czarinas have generally been German Princesses of the Lutheran persuasion, who on mounting the Russian Throne adopted the Greek Creed.

It is really astonishing how extremely weak I always feel in the first hours of the day; it is true I manage to take my morning walk, but on reaching home I feel beyond measure fatigued.

Friday, 25th of May 1888. The “Weekly Times” of 23rd March gives a very detailed and, at the same time, intelligible description of the funeral of the late Emperor William, which took place on the 16th of March. At noon the procession left the Dom or Cathedral in Berlin, where the body had lain in state for the last few days. The cold was very intense, for which reason many of the high personages were muffled up in their great coats, and this in some measure diminished the brilliancy of their appearance. The present Emperor Frederick took no share in it on account of the malady from which he is suffering, his place was taken by his two sons – William the Crown Prince and his younger brother Henry. Of reigning sovereigns were present [...] [340] Roumania, and of the Belgians; of Crown Princes – the Prince of Wales with his eldest son Prince Albert Victor, the Czarewitch, and the Princes of Austria, Sweden, Greece, Italy, Denmark and Belgium. When the procession had reached the Victory Monument in the Thiergarten, many of these high personages entered the coaches or mounted the horses which were waiting for them, some of them met again in the Charlottenburg Park at the Mausoleum, in which the coffin containing the Emperor’s remains was deposited.

On the 9th of March, the date of the Emperor’s death, not less than 1,115,551 words in different languages were dispatched by the Berlin Telegraph Office to all parts of the Globe.

Saturday, 26th of May 1888. For the last few days Garland has been suffering very severely from rheumatic pains, such as are known as lumbago, for they make themselves mainly felt about the hips. Dr. Sosa came to see him yesterday, and though to-day he is out of bed he feels hardly any better.

The "Weekly Times" gives interesting details of the terrible effects of a violent storm accompanied by a heavy snowfall known by the name of Blizzard, which in the second week of March was experienced in some parts of the United States; Washington, New-York, Philadelphia, are the places particularly mentioned, where the traffic had been interrupted, communication stopped, and railway trains prevented from running, also some human beings had lost their lives, and this owing to their having been overtaken by the snow and frost.

Sunday, 27th of May 1888. Last Sunday, the 20th of this month, Enriqueta and I drove to the pantheon. This morning I again walked out thither, was home at about nine, when I lay down, and slept till near breakfast-time.

Mr. von Zembsch the German Minister, the first upon whom I called, was not at home; the visit to Dr. Jorge Loayza, Vocal of the Supreme Court, and to his wife Ramona [...] to my liking of the next – to Doña Irene, Dr. Mu[_] [341] wife, I certainly cannot say the same, neither can I of that to Trinidad La Fuente, of Arequipa, widow of General Pedro Cisneros, whose saint's day, Trinity Sunday, it was; with her were a large number of the Cisneros family, of whom I only recognised Doña Cristina, the wife of Luis Cisneros. The last upon whom I looked in was my old acquaintance, not to say friend, Francisco Sagastabeytia. He was in for a wonder, but not visible, for he, always ailing, at least complaining, was taking his early dinner; in lieu of him, an unmarried sister of his, white haired, and, I should suppose, about his age, received me, and I conversed with her for half an hour.

At dinner, neither Garland, who continued very unwell, nor Alejandro and wife sat down with us, and yet we were a pretty numerous party, as, rather to my regret, we always are at present, say: Enriqueta, Geraldo, Ricardo, Antonio, Juan and Isabel, Eliza with her three children – Carlos, Maria Enriqueta and Eliza – Maria, Corina, and, finally, myself; in all 13. Before we had risen, Alejandro came in, also Eloida; they remained till nearly eleven, the former conversing with me in a very pleasant manner.

Monday, 28th of May 1888. From an article entitled "The Swarming of Men", written by Leonard Courtney, M.P., and published in "The Nineteenth Century", of March 1888, I take the following figures: Towards the end of the 16th century, about the time of the "Spanish Armada", the population of England and Wales numbered more or less 5,500,000; in the beginning of this century it had risen to nearly 9 millions, and at the present time to 28,250,000. On the other hand the population of Ireland has decreased from 8,175,000 in 1841 to 4,853,000

in 1887. The population in the United States, it is calculated, will at the end of 1890 be twelve times as large as it was in the beginning of this century; it is also ascertained that every ten years it increases more than ten per cent. And what is to me the most surprising is the following diminution of the production of copper in the mines of Cornwall, viz. from 21,294 tons in 1855 to 1471 tons in 188[...].

Tuesday, 29th of May 1888. Garland, though out of bed, feels nothing [...]tter than yesterday. I [...] excellent health [...] I ha[ve] [342] done for many years past, and am able to take my walks before breakfast and before dinner; there is, however, one apprehension which makes me very sad, and that is the fear of becoming totally blind in the course of a few years; my sight is decidedly getting dimmer.

The “Comercio” informs its readers that the Emperor of Brazil, at present in Milan, has recovered from a severe illness, but that his debility is such that fears for his life continue to be entertained. The Emperor of Germany is still in the same state, whilst General Sheridan, who during the civil war in the United States distinguished himself as one of the first leaders of the Federal troops is lying so dangerously ill that he is not expected to live many days longer.

Wednesday, 30th of May 1888. Mr. Ladd, not feeling quite well, left me at 3 o'clock, and I, not knowing how to kill my time in any other way, was on my legs from 3.30 to 7.

From 8 till nearly 10 Monsieur Artigou was with me; these two hours I much enjoyed.

Thursday, 31st of May 1888. Corpus Christi.

Mr. Ladd continued unwell. I hardly recollect how the time passed. Ricardo read to me Schiller’s “Revolt of the Netherlands”, and towards 3 o'clock I went to the Church of San Pedro to hear the Jesuit De Koninck preach. I had the same seat as last year, so that I could hear perfectly well, but what I heard was hardly worth listening to: it was nothing but the reiterated praises of the Virgin; “Santa Maria sin pecado concebida” was repeated Heaven knows how often; she was placed on nearly a level with God Almighty, in my opinion an actual profanation.

After dinner Ricardo was with me a short time, and I went to bed early.

After I had retired, Enrique and Federico Marriott came in, and kept Enriqueta and the girls company till past midnight; Garland – still suffering from rheumatic pains.

Friday, 1st of June 1888. Mr. Ladd reappeared at the usual [...] [343]

Thermometer at about 2 p.m. nearly 19 degrees Reaumur.

Saturday, 2nd of June 1888. Nothing had I to note yesterday; to-day it is the very same; the uniformity in my way of living surpasses all belief.

Sunday, 3rd of June 1888. In the morning, as it is my habit, I was up at an early hour, and walked out to my chapel in the pantheon.

In the course of the day I called upon Doña Dolores Puente, who was in a particularly religious mood. She took out a favorite book of hers, written by a Thomas with the surname of á Kempis, that is to say – he was born in a small place called Kempe, in the vicinity of Cologne towards the end of the 14th century. What she read to me aloud was of course of a very mystic character, and certainly not to my liking. Luther and Calvin, in her opinion, are burning in hell. Much better pleased was I with my other visits – to Doña Ernestina Dibos and Doña Manuela Portillo, both very rational ladies, with whom it is a pleasure to converse a little.

After dinner Ricardo read to me for an hour or so Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands".

Monday, 4th of June 1888. Garland, though out of bed, continued to suffer from rheumatic pains; I myself felt uncommonly weak.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m. 18 1/2° Reaumur, equal to nearly 74° Fahrenheit.

Somewhat later I had a call from Mr. von Zembsch, German Minister, who came to bid me Good-by, he having obtained from his Government leave of absence for 5 months.

Tuesday, 5th of June 1888. In the evening we had a visit from a Mr. Ugarteche, of Arequipa, brother of Mrs. Prado; Garland having already retired to his bedroom, Enriqueta and I had to receive him.

Wednesday, 6th of June 1888. One of the late "Comercios" published a telegram from the United States, which gave a most disheartening account of the Panamá Canal; if the same could be believed, there is very little probability of this great enterprise ever being carried out.

This morning at 7 o'clock, whilst I was still in [] Geraldo left for the mines. He said Good-by to his Moth[er] [344] and was accompanied by Alejandro to the Railway Station.

Thursday, 7th of June 1888. Garland the father was still suffering from rheumatic pains, though not so severely as last week.

Thermometer at 1 p.m. 17 3/4° Reaumur, equal to nearly 72 degrees Fahrenheit.

Saturday, 9th of June 1888. The state of Garland's health was the same as the day before yesterday; all the other inmates in the house, myself included, enjoy good health, though perhaps Isabel might form an exception.

Yesterday Enriqueta and Alejandro had a conference with Antonio Masperi about the construction of the Chorrillos rancho; this morning I spoke with Alejandro on the same subject. The work will now be taken up in good earnest; its cost will certainly run up to 9000 sols, perhaps even to a trifle more. To

defray these expenses the Nitrate Certificates, gradually sold, will contribute about 5000, Alejandro Garland & Co. will pay me by driblets the £500 which I lent them on December 28th 1886, and the small balance which may still be wanting I shall have to draw for on one or the other of my correspondents in Europe.

Yesterday Garland and Enriqueta succeeded in letting the ground-floor of the house, garden and kitchen excluded, for S/80 monthly to Mr. Cilley, who in the lifetime of Henry Meiggs was one of his staff, and who is at present in the employ, in what capacity I know not, of Grace Bros. & Co. He was a great friend of our Enrique, and I believe him to be one of the best of the whole lot of Meiggs's clerks.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 17 degrees Reaumur, equal to 70° Fahrenheit.

Sunday, 10th of June 1888. Having awoke three or four times in the course of the night, I rose at somewhat past 5 a.m.; the gas-lights were still burning, the streets were wet, and a drizzling rain fell. It was certainly no pleasant walk to my chapel [] the pantheon, yet I accomplished it with a goodwill, and was back in about three hours time.

The weather continued very disagreeable the wh[] [345] day; a dense mist lay on the ground, the streets very wet, and thus I went out for only half an hour.

Ricardo was good enough to keep me company, and to read to me Prince Bismarck's famous speech of 6th February, to which I referred on the 17th April, page 325. He finished it after dinner, and when he had done, Enriqueta, Alejandro and I were together till nearly 11 o'clock; Garland's continued indisposition had compelled him to retire at an earlier hour.

Monday, 11th of June 1888. The moist state of my boots prevented me taking my customary morning walk.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m. 16 3/4° Reaumur, equal to nearly 70 degrees Fahrenheit.

Notwithstanding the just-referred-to impediment, I ventured out after Mr. Ladd had left me at about 5 o'clock, and accomplished my customary run to Cinco Esquinas and back.

At dinner we had the Canon Zarate and Alejandro; Eloida kept her Mother company, who is seriously indisposed, even so much so that Alejandro thought necessary to hold a consultation of medical men, say Drs. Bambaren, Velez and Sosa, the last the family doctor.

After dinner I had Monsieur Artigou with me; what he read to me, both from the "Bastille" and from the "Last years of the Empire of the West" was extremely interesting, and I was sorry when it was time for him to leave off.

Tuesday, 12th of June 1888. A rather pleasant day; streets dry; thermometer, same as yesterday; Garland, rather better, but not quite well.

Friday, 15th of June 1888. Having written a diary for so many years, it seems to me that it would be a dereliction of duty to discontinue doing so, and yet in reality nothing of importance have I to say.

The weather continues gloomy, cool, not to say cold, and by no means to my liking; nevertheless I continue my walks – the one in the morning, the other before dinner; from the former I generally return rather fatigued, in the evening much less so.

Within the last few days has died in a po[un]t [346] somewhere to the north of Callao, a certain Señor Cudlipp, a Peruvian gentleman, with whom I was but little acquainted; many years back he was introduced to my wife by the Pole Malinowski. Waldemar Schröder, married to Isabel Mendoza, has lost a little girl of his, about 5 years of age.

The day before yesterday having been the Saint's day of Doña Antonia Moreno, the President's wife, in celebration of the same a ball was given in the palace, at which besides the diplomatic body not many known families assisted. The diplomats were – for the Brazils, Cavalcanti and lady, for Spain, Ojeda and lady, Cabral, Secretary for Argentine Provinces, and lady, for the United States, Bucks and lady, for the United Kingdom, Sir Charles Edward Mansfield and daughter.

At 3 o'clock Ricardo brought the news of the death of the Emperor of Germany Frederick the Third, which took place this morning at 11.12 a.m., Berlin time, equal to about 5 a.m. Lima time.

Saturday, 16th of June 1888. Here follow a few details relative to the late Emperor Frederick the Third. He, born on the 18th of October 1831, was the son of the late Emperor William and of Princess Augusta of Saxe Weimar. On the 25th of January 1858 he married in London Princess Victoria Adelaide, daughter of Queen Victoria, born on November 21st of 1840, who has borne him seven children, the eldest of whom, Frederick William, the present Emperor. The Emperor Frederick whilst Crown Prince of Prussia was present at the battle of Sadowa on the 3rd July 1866, where he arrived with his army exactly at the right moment to decide the victory, again on the 6th of August 1870 he defeated the French under Mac Mahon at Woerth, and was present at the capitulation of Sedan on the 2nd September of the same year. It is hardly necessary to say that he assisted at the many glorious events which occurred in the course of this war of 1870-1871.

Sunday, 17th of June 1888. Taking the advice of my daughter, I rose this morning at a somewhat later hour than I had done on previous [un] but I hardly think that I fared any the better for it. [347] I was much tired both going to and returning from the Pantheon, and had not sufficient time to take a nap before breakfast. At a later hour I experienced a mishap of which it is not necessary to

give the particulars, and at only about 3 o'clock did I feel strong enough to pay a few visits. The ladies upon whom I called were Asuncion Santillana, daughter of the late Gervasio Alvarez, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, Fidelia, widow of the late Anibal La Torre, who committed suicide in Buenos Ayres when there as representative of Perú he did not receive the salary wherewith to pay his and his family's expenses, Mrs. Dammert, one of the daughters of the very respectable shopkeeper Julian Alarco, and Mrs. Higginson, whom I did not find at home. After dinner Ricardo was with me a short time – reading from Schiller's frequently mentioned work.

Monday, 18th of June 1888. Seventy-three years have elapsed since the Battle of Waterloo was fought, and, if I mistake not, 51 years since Corina Schutte, now Mrs. Schön, was born.

An usually mild day; thermometer at 3.30 p.m. $17\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ Reaumur.

From Saturday's "Comercio" I take the following particulars relative to the last hours, Berlin time, of the late Emperor Frederick the Third: In the night from Thursday to Friday last, say 1 a.m. of the 15th June, the Empress Victoria, Queen Victoria's daughter, requested all the members of the family to withdraw, she being desirous of remaining alone with her husband; between two and three the respiration became more difficult, but his consciousness did not abandon him; at 8 a.m., when he felt that his last hour was near at hand the members of his family were recalled he took the Communion in their presence. Before dying, the hour and day are not given, when Prince Bismarck was with him, he made a sign, for speak he could not, to the Empress to approach his bed, which she did, and he then placed her hand into that of the Prince. He expired, as previously said, on the 15th at 11.12 a.m., having retained possession of his intellectual faculties till 15 minutes before his death. To-day his funeral [] takes place, and, in conformity with his wishes, he will be interred in t[] [348] Garrison Church of Potsdam. Here in Lima the Government Offices, also the Foreign Diplomats and Consuls have hoisted their flags half-mast high; many German shopkeepers have closed their establishments. The present Emperor has taken the name of William the Second.

At dinner we had with us Alejandro, Canon Zarate, and Dr. Middendorff – just returned after eight months travelling in the Interior; Eloida had to attend her sick Mother.

Juan Garland's last born was christened to-day with the name of Isabel, my daughter Enriqueta standing Godmother.

Much against my inclination I drew upon Gibbs £100, at 90 d/st., which Alejandro sold for me at $34\frac{7}{8}$, equal to S/688.17. He told me that his father had asked him for a loan of 600 soles, but not having this sum at his disposal he came to me for it; the amount he will place to my credit as an addition to the

Fund which he considers as being deposited with him for the construction of the Chorrillos Rancho.

Tuesday, 19th of June 1888. Last night's "Comercio" contains amongst other things the resignation of the Prefect Guillermo Ferreyros, who has filled this situation for two years and given general satisfaction. A certain Enrique Caravedo has been obliged to throw up his post, which he has filled for a length of time as "Director General del Gobierno".

In the opinion of Alejandro, who knows something of the matter, the gentlemen who at present form the Cabinet are real and energetic patriots.

Thursday, 21st of June 1888. My son Juan in his letter dated Monte Carlo, 16th May, which I received this morning, tells me amongst other things that the firm of Dreyfus and the Société Générale, who for a very long time have been on bad terms, have made up their differences; what their dispute was about I do not know, and I must ask Juan to give me the particulars. Salcedo's suit against the same [...] on point of being brought before the last instance – the C[] [349] of Justice at Orleans. Juan also encloses a very interesting article on the subject of petroleum, which I affix in Appendix under N^o 13. Amalia was on the point of leaving Paris to meet her husband and family at Southampton; till the end of summer they intended to remain in England. Corina, Olga and Amalia Junr., known to me as "Baby", would leave for Hamburg, there to spend some time with Mrs. Bertha, widow of Daniel Schutte, in her country-house in Flottbeck, and in the meanwhile Rosa would by invitation reside with Marcó and wife in their country-seat near St. Cloud. Juan had not yet decided where to spend his summer, certainly not in Paris.

Last night's "Comercio" gives the sad news that the "Journal des Débats" had received a telegram advising the death of the renowned African Explorer Mr. H. M. Stanley.

From the "Weekly Times" of April 27th 1888 I take the following sarcasm uttered by Samuel Johnson: "I do not care to speak ill of any man behind his back, but I believe the gentleman who has just left is an attorney."

Saturday, 23rd of June 1888. Yesterday at about 5 or 6 o'clock Eliza Higginson, Guillermo's wife, had a miscarriage, which of course gave much trouble and caused some expense to my daughter Enriqueta. The midwife Doña Joaquina and Mrs. Higginson were sent for, both made their appearance, the former gave her prescriptions, which had to be attended to, and to be paid for, the Mother remained with her daughter.

Sunday, 24th of June 1888. During the night I awoke Heaven knows how often, quite as often did I light my candle and look at my watch, till at last I rose at 5.30; it was not yet full daylight, and the barrack of El Colegio Real still closed; however, a few people were already stirring. The walk to the pantheon took me

more than an hour, and I reached it much tired, as at present it is always the case with me. In the Chapel I remained the usual time, then walked back and had a good nap till breakfast hour.

This being the day of San Juan I had many []lls to make, and therefore started as early as 2 o'clock. I called [. . .] [350] Juana Rosa, daughter of the late Vocal Ribeyro, upon Juana Rosa Moreyra, widow of the late General Nicolas Freyre, who was extremely sad, upon John Gildemeister, friendly and talkative, who shewed me the many presents his wife and children, 13 in number, had made him, upon Dolores Puente, and, finally, upon Juan José Moreira, with whom I remained a long time. It was dark when I came home. In the evening I had to send a card to Juana Valle-Riestra, wife of Dr. Selaya, whom I had forgotten when on my round of visits.

Monday, 25th of June 1888. Whilst taking my morning walk I met, as I frequently do, a certain Luis Orbegoso, who many years back, when I carried on my lawsuit against the Sotomayors, was in the employ of the notary Manuel Jesus Escobar. When we meet, we always exchange a few words; to-day he told me of the death of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, which occurred last night on board the man-of-war "Santa Rosa". I shall never forget the very annoying letter which I received from this gentleman a few days before I left Europe in 1884, and which of course I have never answered.

Doña Micaela Mendivil de Roel, Alejandro's mother-in-law, who has been ill for some days, has to-day taken the Communion, and I fear is not likely to recover. To her daughter Eloida, whose birthday to-day is, I made a present of a very pretty album, which cost S/20.

Eliza still keeps her bed.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 18 degrees Reaumur.

Our dinner-party, notwithstanding the absence of Alejandro, Eloida, Geraldo, Guillermo and Eliza, was very numerous, viz. the remainder of the family, Canon Zarate, Doctor Middendorff, Maria Prado, Maria and Isabel La Croix, and Carlitos, Guillermo's son; also at a later hour, when Monsieur Artigou had left me, I found in the parlour several young men and girls, who kept my daughter and granddaughters company. Garland invariably retires to his bedroom at an early hour.

Tuesday, 26th of June 1888. Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, I see by th[] [351] "Comercio", died in his 52nd year, and had reached the grade of Capitan de Navio. It was he who many years back went as Peruvian Ambassador to Japan and China, when he took with him as Secretary or Attaché, Geraldo Garland Junr. Of late he has been in England, where he succeeded in forming a company for working some rich gold mines belonging to him in Montes Claros, in the province of La Union, department of Arequipa, and there he caught the typhus

fever which was the cause of his death. Yesterday, towards evening, his mortal remains were landed in Callao, to-day they were brought up to Lima, thence carried to the Pantheon.

Doña Micaela continues very ill.

Friday, 29th of June 1888. Yesterday evening while taking my customary walk I was hustled, I believe inadvertently, by three or four well-dressed young men, and I fell upon the stone pavement of a "patio", the door of which, as it is the custom, was standing open. At the first moment I felt considerable pain, however, when I got up and found that I had not suffered any serious injury I continued my walk, Julius Pflücker Senr., who casually passed by, lending me his arm for a short distance. Shortly after, I was accosted by a policeman, who asked me my name and where I lived; it seemed as if it were his intention to take some steps against the giddy youths; I however did my best to dissuade him from doing so.

I went to bed as soon as Monsieur Artigou had gone, for, after all, my frame had been a little shaken by the fall.

To-day I feel well, with the exception that my left hand pains me a little.

This being the day of San Pablo and San Pedro, I, as soon as Mr. Ladd had left me, started on my round of visits to the Pedros and Pablos of my acquaintance. These were – José Pablo Escobar, Pedro Correa, the Señora Petronila Lavalle, mother of Manuel Pardo, all whose thoughts seemed to me taken up by the Concert which she intended giving on the 5th of July, the proceeds being destined to the completion of the Church in Chorrillos, the construction of which she has much at heart, Doña Petita Puente de Marriott, where I met numerous [_]tors, and Pedro Beltran, husband of Augusta Espantoso. [352] Having made these calls, I walked as far as the Alameda de los Descalzos, and came home in the dark.

Dr. Middendorff, Canon Mora, Doña Jacinta Sotomayor and Doña Maria Higginson dined with us; after dinner Alejandro came in; with him I went to his house to see Doña Micaela, who however was fast asleep, and of course we did not awake her. Eloida looked very pale. I remained but a few minutes. Ricardo read to me a little, and I then hastened to bed.

Saturday, 30th of June 1888. Eliza reappeared at breakfast; of the small fry a few are always present: Juan's Juancito, Guillermo's Maria Enriqueta and Eliza, Alejandro's Maria and Corina, called Coco, sometimes the one, sometimes the other.

My left hand continues to pain me.

To-day I have been obliged to spend a good deal of money, viz. to Enriqueta and to Mr. Ladd, S/150 and S/125 respectively, to Maria, Corina and Juan's wife,

S/30 each, S/15, subscription to a Meeting convened for this evening in the German Club, in remembrance of the death of the late Emperor Frederick the Third, to which I have been invited, but shall not go, to a German, alms, S/2, my monthly alms, S/5, this evening, to Monsieur Artigou, for his weekly reading, S/4, in all not less than S/391.

Yesterday I omitted to take notice of the funeral of the late Dr. Manuel Odriozola, who seems to have been a man of much greater importance than I had believed him to be. The cortège was extremely numerous, and in the pantheon three or four discourses were delivered before the coffin was immured in the dire niche.

Sunday, 1st of July 1888. Last night I awoke but twice, at one and at three o'clock, when I remained awake till it was time to rise, 5.30. The next hours of the days passed in the same manner as those of the preceding Sundays.

The visits I paid were confined to two, [...] – the first to Francisca Pardo, the sister of [...] [353] never-to-be-forgotten Manuel, and widow of the late Mariano Osma, who is far superior to the usual run of Lima ladies, the second, to Magdalena Peralta, widow of Pedro Galvez, who has always something to say for herself, but whose intellect is, no doubt, inferior to that of the just-mentioned Mrs. Osma.

A walk as far as the Church of the Descalzos filled up the time till seven, Ricardo's reading that after dinner.

Enriqueta and I had also a conversation with Alejandro on the subject of the Chorrillos rancho. It seems to me that he and the architect Antonio Masperi do not agree so well as I could wish.

Monday, 2nd of July 1888. Doña Micaela is considerably better, and I think that this time she will recover.

My hand continues to pain, not acutely, but quite enough to inconvenience me.

The temperature is far from cold; thermometer at 1.20 p.m. nearly 18 degrees Reaumur.

Before breakfast I looked in at Knauer's store, and conversed a few words with Mr. Gretzer, who told me that last Saturday's Meeting in the German Club had gone off very satisfactorily. Many ladies had been present, some gentlemen had been singing in chorus, the organ had been played, one or two appropriate speeches had been delivered, and the party had separated well pleased with the evening's proceedings.

Wednesday, 4th of July 1888. From Macaulay's essay on Sir Francis Bacon which Mr. Ladd is reading to me I learn that already in the lifetime of Seneca, who was born in the same year as Our *Lord* Jesus Christ, the Romans were

acquainted with transparent windows, with apartments warmed by means of tubes, it is not said whether these tubes were filled with hot water or with hot air, and with short hand writing.

Thursday, 5th of July 1888. In the year 1886 the name of Rafael Canevaro coupled with José Sevilla has more than once turned up in [] my Diary, which can easily be seen by referring to the Index of [354] of said year; to-day I have merely to say that the said Canevaro and wife left yesterday for Europe without taking leave of anybody. He has taken with him a reputation torn to shreds, and six or eight thousand pounds sterling, being all he has been able to get hold of in the general scramble for the property left by the late José Sevilla. There are also some ladies of whom it is said they have been able to secure something for themselves, perhaps £1000 each, viz. Rosa Orbegoso, wife of Dr. Felipe Varela, and the wives of Dr. Antonio Arenas and Dr. Guzman, both of the Supreme Court and Executors of Sevilla's will. Certainly this does not speak well of the morality of the said gentlemen, for the wives cannot secure such sums for themselves without their husbands' knowledge.

Yesterday I was told as a certain fact that Juan Martin Echenique, at present in Chile, is plotting and preparing for a revolution to be brought about in Perú for the upsetting of the present Government and the return to power of Iglesias.

Friday, 6th of July 1888. Last night's "Comercio" gives the following, in my opinion very important piece of news. It says that the Governments of Bavaria, Saxony, Wurtemberg and Baden had during the lifetime of the late Emperor Frederick the Third presented a memorial – to whom is not mentioned – which gives as their opinion that in consideration of the bad state of health of the Emperor and the youth and consequent inexperience of his successor (the present Emperor William the Second) it is advisable that the power of declaring war and making peace, hitherto vested []n the Emperor, should henceforth belong, not to him, but to the Reichsrath or German Parliament. Were this to be adopted, it would be a great innovation in the present constitution of the German Empire.

Saturday, 7th of July 1888. Once more have I to refer to the newspaper "El Comercio". Last night's number informs its readers that the last two meetings of the holders of shares and of []édula of the Banco Hipotecario were held on 30th May and 26th [355] of June. Gavino Menchaca, one of the three "liquidadores" lately chosen, the other two being E. Bodmer and S. Jacoby, presided. He made known to those present that the debts of the Bank exceeded the assets, or, in Spanish, "los Pasivos excedian á los Activos", by not less than one million of soles; moreover, its Cash was in such a miserable condition as not to be able to pay 4000 soles silver required for the salaries of the clerks, the fees of the lawyers and other necessary expenses. He therefore proposed,

and his proposal was acceded to by those present that the Bank should declare itself Bankrupt, in Spanish – “declararse en concurso voluntario”. The lawyers who are to assist the said three gentlemen in this troublesome and difficult liquidation are Dr. Luis Felipe Villarán and Dr. Ramon Ribeyro.

Sunday, 8th of July 1888. I left the house at 5.45 a.m.; it was light, but not yet full daylight; all gas-lamps were extinguished, and the barrack, the Colegio Real of former times, was closed. I reached the pantheon by 7 o'clock and was back by nine, in good time for my nap before breakfast.

My visits were no more than three – to Doña Dolores Puente, to Mrs. General Prado and Julia Peña; with the last-named I committed a very disagreeable blunder – I enquired for her Mother, who, she told me in reply, had been dead for several months; at Prado's I remained but a few minutes – the daughter Maria being she who received the visitors; Doña Dolores was very confidential, as she frequently is, to-day she complained in bitter terms of the conduct of my grandson Juan Garland, who, as she very properly observed, has been without employ for more than three years, and is thus weighing with his wife, three children and servants upon the, as he himself must know, limited income of his Mother. I then took a walk, and was home in time for dinner.

From Alejandro I learned in the course of the day that the three candidates for the next presidency of the Republic are Colonel Morales Bermudez, its present Vice President, who counts upon the protection and assistance of President Caceres, Manuel Candamo, and Pedro Correa. Candamo likewise aspires to the Presidency in the Sen-[_] and here his competitor will be Francisco Garcia Calde[_] [356]

Monday, 9th of July 1888. Geraldo returned from the Sierra; he seems to be satisfied with the result of the silver mines which he and his brother have rented from Enrique's widow; their produce is abundant, but always of rather low “ley”, about 60 marks to the “cajón”, in other words 30 pounds pure silver in 6000 pounds ore, equal to one half per cent, and, low as this is, the sale of these ores when sent to Hamburg leaves some profit.

At dinner we were not less than sixteen, viz. Garland, Enriqueta and I, Alejandro and his daughter Eloydita, Juan and his wife Isabel, Geraldo, Mrs. Guillermo Garland, Maria and Corina, Ricardo and Antonio, Dr. Middendorff, and, finally, the two Canons Zarate and Mora.

Wednesday, 11th of July 1888. Last night's “Comercio” makes known that on the 13th instant, that is to say the day after to-morrow, the Emperor of Germany William the Second was expected in Kiel, where on the following day, Saturday, he intended to embark on board of his own yacht for Cronstadt, there to pay a visit to the Czar Alexander the Third in St. Petersburg, perhaps he might also touch at Copenhagen and Stockholm.

At 3 p.m., thermometer 17° Reaumur, equal to 70° Fahrenheit.

Somewhat earlier than the usual hour of seven we sat down to a very nice dinner, which Enriqueta had prepared in honour of Dr. Middendorff, who intends leaving Perú on the 14th instant, probably never to return. Besides him and the family there were the Canon Zarate, whom I cannot bear – I believe him to be stupid, and I know that he is extremely fond of good cheer, of which his sleek appearance gives an evident proof, Isabel Aliaga, widow of La Croix, her two daughters Maria and Isabel, Maria Jesus Ballen, a first-rate piano player, Alejandro, and Castañeda the music-master. When we had risen from table, Alejandro brought in his children, who had been taught to dance a minuet, to act a pantomime, and to sing a chorus with one or two of their cousins; all this they did very nicely, and were much applaud- [...] had gradually assembled [...] [357] Canon Mora, not much superior to his companion Zarate, Monsieur Fontaine, the French teacher, a very agreeable gentleman, Florencia Mendiburu with her brother, Maria Prado with her brother, and several young men whom I neither knew nor could distinguish. I withdrew to my rooms at somewhat after ten, whilst the party, I was told the next day, had not broken up till past midnight. There had been no dancing, but a great deal of excellent playing on the piano.

Thursday, 12th of July 1888. This morning I did not rise till 9 o'clock, and, notwithstanding the eleven hours which I had been in bed, I felt so weak, that I could not take my morning walk, and had to ask Enriqueta for a little wine, which no doubt did me good.

The "Comercio" gives no news worth noting, neither Peruvian nor European.

Friday, 13th of July 1888. To-day I have merely to chronicle two deaths – of Ramon La Fuente and of Minor K. Meiggs, the former, son of Basilio La Fuente, of Arequipa, was a highly respectable member of society; especially in mining concerns he was looked up to as an authority; his father's brother Don Mariano Blas de la Fuente was many years back my wife's and my own very good friend; of Minor Meiggs, whose sudden death was occasioned by heart complaint, I have merely to say that he reached the age of 36, and that he was the son of the once Peruvian Railway King – Mr. Henry Meiggs.

The "Comercio" says, though I can scarcely believe it, that in these days of July snow has fallen in the environs of London. Unusual severe weather has been experienced all over England.

Saturday, 14th of July 1888. Yesterday morning, somewhere near Paris, a duel came off between Monsieur Boulanger, the notorious stirrer-up of strife and disorder, and Monsieur Floquet, Minister and President of the Council of Ministers; the former in the Chamber of Deputies had called the latter "un insolente y mentiroso", this is the translation given by the "Comercio"; the

French words were perhaps “un menteur insolent”. They fought with swords, and Boulanger received two wounds, neither of which is believed to be mortal.

Sunday, 15th of July 1888. After [...] [358] about six, it was daylight, the streets were wet, and I confess that I was much tired when I reached my chapel in the pantheon; I much fear I must soon give up these early walks.

My visits were limited to three, viz. to Adela, the very rational wife of Baltazar Aranivar, to the family of Melchor Velarde, and to Doña Francisca Unanue, widow of the late Pedro Paz-Soldan, who really seems to be glad when I enter, for I know how to make her dilate on her favorite topic – her “hacienda” in the Valley of Cañete. A tight boot made me return home earlier than I should otherwise have done.

Of the remainder of the day nothing is to be said.

Monday, 16th of July 1888. I am not quite certain whether I have already mentioned the death of Mr. John Bryce. It was in Biarritz where he expired a few months ago. Within these last days his brother Francis, resident here, has been struck by paralysis. General La Puerta has been severely injured by a fall on the staircase in the house of Colonel Noya, so much so that he is obliged to keep his bed; his medical advisers fear that one of his ribs is broken; and, finally, we hear this morning of the suicide of a Clerk of Mr. John Gildemeister, called Julius Dickhoff, which is generally attributed to his having been too much addicted to the bottle. He was a native of Hamburg, lived in a room by himself in the Calle de Serrano, and was found dead in his bed, the revolver with which he had shot himself lying alongside of him; to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock his mortal remains will be conveyed to the Bellavista cemetery.

Tuesday, 17th of July 1888. To-day I am quite out of sorts; when I awoke this morning, the gold ring with my dear Mariquita's hair which I have worn on the third finger of my left hand ever since her death was no more where it ought to have been; it is gone, and I do not know what has become of it.

A telegram has brought the advice of the death of José Vicente Gonzales y Pinillos, which occurred in Paris two or [...] ago; it is [...] was [...] companion in board the “Vicar [...] [359] Bray” in the year 1843, from Callao to England; his widow is Emilia Orbegoso, one of the daughters of the late Luis Orbegoso, President of the Republic of Perú in the year. He has left five children, three young men, who are employed in different ways in various places on the Northern Coast of Perú, and two daughters – the one the wife of Augustus Dreyfus, in Paris, the other married in Lima to the North American Dubois, of whom I only know that he has built the large ugly house at the corners of the streets of Baquijano and Jesus Maria, and that since many years he owes to the Water Co. a large sum of money, which he will not pay.

Thermometer at 1.30 p.m. 16 3/4° Reaumur.

Yesterday Guillermo returned from Ica, and this morning the whole family, with the exception of Alejandro, sat down to breakfast – including Juan's wife Isabel with her little boy Juancito, and Guillermo's wife Eliza with her children Carlos, Maria Enriqueta and Eliza. What a large party! and all these besides the servants are fed by my daughter Enriqueta.

Wednesday, 18th of July 1888. This morning at 4 a.m. Eloida, Alejandro's wife, gave birth to a little boy; both Mother and child are doing well, also Doña Micaela the grandmother is not worse than she was a week ago.

Dr. Middendorff actually left to-day; Garland, Enriqueta and Maria went to bid him Good-by at the Oroya Station, where they met many of his friends, who had gone thither to shew him the same attention. It is uncertain whether he will ever return to this country.

Thursday, 19th of July 1888. The Grandmamma Doña Micaela is gradually recovering, the Mother Eloida and the babe, who will probably be named Alejandro Geraldo Enrique, are doing well.

Friday, 20th of July 1888. Much against my inclination I lent Juan Garland S/170, which he said he stood in great need of; when he will be able to return them is doubtful.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. nearly 18 degrees Reaumur. [360]

Saturday, 21st of July 1888. A good piece of news, the ring with my dear wife's hair, which I lost a few days back, has made its reappearance, the servant-girl Angela having found it on the floor under my bed.

We see by the "Comercio" that the day before yesterday at 4.30 p.m. the Emperor William arrived in Cronstadt, where he was received by the Czar and Czarina.

At 4.30 I went to see Mr. Gildemeister, whom I asked whether he did not stand in need of a clerk in lieu of the deceased Dickhoff; if so, I could recommend to him my grandson Guillermo Garland, who is at present without employ. He answered me in the negative, because, as he said, he and his clerk Lauezzari, to whom he had entrusted the Cash, could do all the office work, and for a runner a common lad would do. He was polite, even spoke of the honour I conferred on him, but seemed to be very busy, so that I did not prolong my visit. When I came home I learned to my surprise that Eliza had been taken ill, the midwife Doña Joaquina and Dr. Sosa been sent for, the one said that she was "enceinte", the other – that she was not; prescriptions were written, medicines were required, medical advisers had to be paid, money was wanted; I knew that Guillermo was not abundantly supplied with it, and I therefore told Enriqueta to give him S/100.

Sunday, 22nd of July 1888. I was awake by three o'clock, but did not leave the house till a quarter past six, when it was full daylight; the street-door stood

wide open, the porter and portress were stirring; by 9.30 I was back from the Chapel, and again in bed.

Of the ladies upon whom I called two may, without any offense to them, be called old – Doña Josefa Torre Tagle de Zevallos and Doña Manuela Portillo; both, I am sure, like to have a chat with me; the third was Doña Ramona Garrido de Loayza, of a certain age, very agreeable.

After dinner Ricardo read to me a little from Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands"; this he is in [...] not [...] [361]

Monday, 23rd of July 1888. I was still in bed when Enriqueta came to me with the words that at about 1.30 in the morning Eliza had had a miscarriage, but that now she was doing as well as could be expected. Enriqueta had been called in, and Dr. Sosa, who lives close by, been summoned.

Mr. Ladd being prevented from coming by the severe illness of his little girl, I was quite at a loss what to do with myself; Garland, it is true, read to me from a North American Magazine an interesting article on Ancient Egypt, Guillermo, some pages from "Königsmarck", written in French; however, thankful as I was to them, Garland's, to me, rather indistinct pronunciation of the English, and Guillermo's not perfect pronunciation of the French, language, prevented me from deriving so much pleasure from their reading as I otherwise should have done. I also took a walk in the direction of Amancaes, besides the customary daily run of two hours' duration to the Cinco Esquinas, from which I am back just before 7 o'clock, our dinner hour. In the evening Monsieur Artigou likewise sent me a message begging me to excuse him, when Ricardo's reading filled up the time till nearly eleven o'clock. Opposite, in Enriqueta's salita, a gay party of youngsters of both sexes was assembled, and though they did not dance, in consideration of Doña Micaela's dangerous illness, they amused themselves some way or other till past two in the morning, the occasion being Corina's birthday, who completed her 18th year; she received many pretty presents from friends of hers, male and female; Enriqueta gave her one of her rings, I, S/50.

The Water Company paid me S/404, three months' dividend on my shares in said Co.

Tuesday, 24th of July 1888. At 1.30 I was very glad to see Mr. Ladd make his appearance, to him I have dictated the preceding.

In the evening Monsieur Artigou came at the customary hour; from the "Bastille" he read to me the highly interesting episode treating on Monsieur Fouquet, the well-known Minister of Finance of Louis the Fourteenth. In the work on the [...] [362] come as far as the year A.D. 489, when Odoaker and Theodoric the Goth were waging war for the supremacy in Italy.

Wednesday, 25th of July 1888. Eliza, Guillermo's wife is very poorly; Dr. Sosa has thought proper to call in another medical man, who is known to be well

versed in the treatment of infirmities of females. What would poor Guillermo have done if I had not given him the other day the S/100! Towards evening Eliza was so ill that her medical advisers thought it necessary to have an operation performed without loss of time; of course I cannot say what they exactly did, but at all events the poor lady suffered much; Enriqueta, who had been in an adjoining room, heard her wailing all the while. Whilst this was going on in the neighbouring apartment, I was quietly listening to Monsieur Artigou's reading.

At a later hour, when I was undressing and taking off my boots before going to bed, I lost my equilibrium whilst standing upon the boot-jack, fell, broke the towel-horse, and severely hurt my right side; however, I managed to scramble into bed, soon fell asleep, and woke but once in the course of the night.

To-day, *Thursday*, I feel considerable pain in the fleshy part of my right side just below the ribs, so much so that I cannot go out, and I am afraid I shall have to stay in the house for [] few days.

Eliza is quite as well as we could expect considering her yesterday's sufferings.

The day before yesterday the Emperor William left St. Petersburg for Stockholm.

Friday, 27th of July 1888. The pain in my side inconvenienced me quite as much as it did yesterday, and I was thus unable to take my morning walk.

Within these last few days Mr. Ladd has read to me the lives of Hume and Gibbon, who flourished last century, and died before the outbreak of the French Revolution. These two great historians, beloved and esteemed by their friends, were both decided sceptics; Hume was rather a scoffer, whilst Gibbon [...] [363] in the last hours of his existence, when he himself was aware that his end was approaching, he amused himself and his friends by giving them a jocose description of the conversation he would hold with Charon in order to delay his being carried across the Styx; a wonderful frame of mind, which many may envy and not a few find fault with.

Saturday, 28th of July 1888. Anniversary of Peruvian Independence, which I was told had been celebrated on the preceding evening by fireworks and the so-called "noche buena" in the Plaza Mayor; I, of course, saw nothing of these festivities, and suffering from the pain in my side, went to bed as soon as Monsieur Artigou had left me. Enriqueta rubs the painful part morning and night with alcohol, but hitherto without my having experienced any alleviation from it.

I see by the "Comercio" that yesterday afternoon both the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies held their first session for the purpose of choosing their respective Presidents, Vice Presidents, Secretaries etc. For the Presidency the

competitors were – in the Senate: Manuel Candamo and Francisco Garcia Calderon, in the Chamber of Deputies: M. M. del Valle and Dr. Quimper. In both houses the votes were very equally divided; in the Senate, Manuel Candamo was finally chosen by a majority of 24 against 20; in the Chamber of Deputies the parties were still more equally matched; in three consecutive votings neither of the two candidates had the absolute majority required by law, when, in conformity with the regulations of the Chamber, two slips of paper, upon each of which one of the names was written, were thrown into a box, one of the two was drawn the one upon which was the name of Valle, who was then declared President of the Chamber for the ensuing year.

At 2 o'clock, when Mr. Ladd had left me, I had nothing better to do in order to kill the time than to take a walk, which I did on the other side of the river, in the Alamedas del Acho and de los Descalzos, the former shockingly neglected by the Municipal authorities, the latter well taken care of. During my absence a few acquaintances, amongst whom on such occasions Jacint[a] [...] [364] the balconies of our house the usual proceedings on the annual opening of the Congress. Soldiers lined the pavements, coaches went from the Plaza de Bolivar to the Palace and vice versa, and this was all; a very poor affair, as Federico Sotomayor observed to me. I was back a little before five, and started again for a run to the Cinco Esquinas.

When going to bed, I still felt severe pains in my side, so much so that I agreed with Enriqueta it would be better for me not to rise so early as I am in the habit of doing on Sunday mornings.

Sunday, 29th of July 1888. I rose late, walked a few cuadras; after breakfast, Ricardo read to me; at half-past two I started on my visits, of which I really get heartily tired, and yet I continue them, for I have nothing better to do on Sundays and holidays. Dolores Puente was particularly agreeable, and I remained long with her, Isabel Rodrigo, the wife of M. M. Galvez, was, I am sorry to say, the very reverse; when I first entered, she was very polite, extremely glad to see me, and so on; then came in a gentleman who knew me, but whom I did not recognize; now the scene changed, she sat down near him, entered into a very lively conversation with him, and did not address a single word to me. Of course I rose very soon, and on asking her daughter, who accompanied me to the stairs, I was told that the gentleman was Francisco Garcia Calderon, who, as everybody knows, has acted a conspicuous part in Peruvian politics, and is likely to do so again; whilst I am, and always shall be, nothing better than simple Henry Witt.

This evening a marriage was celebrated which has been a topic of conversation in all Lima Society, that of Magdalena Peralta, widow of Pedro Galvez, of about 55 years of age, my very good friend, whom I have known from

her childhood, she, childless, with a certain Juan Luna, according to Ricardo, a native of Chota, with six grown-up children.

Monday, 30th of July 1888. Though the pain in my side does not prevent my walking, it inconveniences me a good deal when I am [...] I rise from my chair, and particularly on getting [...] [365] of bed.

The "Comercio" tells us that on the 28th instant Emperor William was at Stockholm, also that the Empress has presented him with another little boy, born in Potsdam.

Doña Micaela, Alejandro's mother-in-law, has passed a very bad night, and little hopes are entertained of her recovery; on the other hand, Eloida is doing very well after her confinement; yesterday she was up for the first time, when I went to see her; also Eliza, though still in bed, is getting on well.

At dinner we had again a large party; it is true that Eloida and Eliza were wanting, but in lieu of them sat down with us the Canon Zarate, Alfredo Benavides, Zoila Velarde, Rabago's wife, with her sister Sofia, and Florencia Mendiburu with her brother Manuel. When we rose from table, the greater part withdrew to Enriqueta's parlour, Zarate and the brothers Garland left, and I retired to my rooms, where Ricardo joined me, and remained till it was bed-time.

Tuesday, 31st of July 1888. This day the last of the month made a deep hole in my slender cash; not less than S/400 did I spend: say, to Enriqueta, S/150, to Ricardo, whose birthday was yesterday, Maria, Corina, Isabel, each S/30, to Mr. Ladd, S/125, for Alms, S/5.

Wednesday, 1st of August 1888. I see by last night's "Comercio" that on the 29th ultimo the Emperor William left Stockholm for Copenhagen, and that on the 30th here in Lima several thousand people were assembled in the machine room in the Exhibition Park, in order to witness the distribution of prizes which President Caceres in person delivered to such of the pupils both in Municipal and private schools as had distinguished themselves by their application and proficiency. If I mistake not, it was Manuel Pardo who in the time of his Presidency first introduced these school festivals in Lima.

Friday, 3rd of August 1888. This morning at about 5 o'clock the good Doña Micaela Mendivil de Roel breathed her last; I was not intimately acquainted with her, but both liked and esteemed her, [...] I am certain that her daughter, her son-in-law and their [...] [366] will miss her greatly. Garland and Enriqueta, as well as I, have ordered wreaths of flowers – to be placed on her coffin.

I myself, notwithstanding the pain in my side, walked out to my Chapel in the Pantheon, where I remained a few minutes; I came home much tired.

From Mr. Schön, of Paris, I received a long letter, dated 26th June, which does not contain any news of particular interest.

Last night's "Comercio" makes known that the Commission which had been named by the Government for the purpose of ascertaining the amount of the Internal Debt of Perú has concluded its labours, and that the said debt amounts to thirty million sols, silver, Capital, which includes nearly fifteen millions for salaries and pensions. It also says that the interest which the Government owes upon this Capital comes to thirty-six millions of sols, but this must certainly be an error, for to me it seems impossible that the interest should exceed the principal. Of the paper money which was in circulation till the end of last year, and which now is of no value – nothing is said.

Saturday, 4th of August 1888. A few minutes before 9 a.m. I was in Alejandro's parlour, where, as it is customary on similar occasions, several gentlemen were assembled – who were to accompany the remains of Doña Micaela to their last resting-place in the pantheon. I obtained a seat next to old Manuel Alvarez Calderon, with whom I exchanged a few words. The rule is to preserve strict silence. My companions in the coach in which I drove to the pantheon were Ricardo and clergyman belonging to the household of Dr. Bandini. As soon as we alighted at the gate of the cemetery I was requested to take hold of one of the ribbons which hang down from the coffin; my companions in this sad duty were the Spanish Minister Ojeda, the Prefect Guillermo Ferreyros and Pedro Correa y Santiago. I was back in Lima at 10.30.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 18° R. equal to 72° Fahrenheit. [367]

Sunday, 5th of August 1888. Last night, on account of the pain in my side which inconvenienced me a little, I had decided not to go out to the pantheon; however, being awake at 6 a.m., I rose half an hour later, and paid the customary visit to my chapel.

Of the remainder of the day I have hardly anything to say, the only visit I made was to Doña Juana Valle-Riestra de Selaya, but, she being ill, I had merely to leave my card. Afterwards, having whiled away some time in the Alameda de los Descalzos, I looked in at the two daughters-in-law – Alejandro's Eloida and Guillermo's Eliza.

Ricardo's reading, both in the forenoon and evening, was not particularly interesting. In the "Revolt of the Netherlands" we have come as far as the unsuccessful siege of Leyden by the Spaniards, in 1574 to 1575.

Tuesday, 7th of August 1888. This morning Garland and Enriqueta went by train to Chorrillos to see what progress Yraola, whom Alejandro has engaged instead of Masperi, is making in the construction of the Chorrillos rancho; on their return, Enriqueta told me that he is busily employed laying the necessary solid foundation on which the outer walls are to be built.

Last night's "Comercio" says that on the 5th of this month died, in a small, hardly known place in Massachusetts, General Sheridan, who, it will be remembered

during the Civil War in the United States of America distinguished himself in the service of the Northerners or Federals.

Wednesday, 8th of August 1888. In a note addressed by the Minister of Finance Aspillaga to the Secretaries of the Chamber of Deputies he states amongst other things that in the year 1887 the revenue of Perú came up to S/6,600,000 silver, whilst the expenses did not exceed six million, two hundred thousand silver sols.

In Ecuador Antonio Flores succeeded on the 30th June J. M. Caamaño as President of that Republic.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 72° Fahrenheit, equal to about 18° Reaumur.

Friday, 10th of August 1888. We see by the "Comercio" that E[_] [368] Donoughmore, who sits as Viscount Hutchinson in the House of Lords, is on his way hither as representative of the Committee of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, of course with the object of obtaining payment of the same, if possible.

Saturday, 11th of August 1888. The papers tell us that the Emperor William has reached Copenhagen, where he was been very coolly received by the populace; in the streets he was greeted with very little applause, and even hisses made themselves heard.

In France, especially in Paris, but also in provincial towns, strikes are very general, so much so that the Government most likely will be obliged to interfere.

Sunday, 12th of August 1888. Having passed a very unquiet night, to which the pain in my side did not fail to contribute. I was glad when at about six I saw the daybreak; quickly did I rise, and with a small bunch of flowers in my hand reach my chapel in the pantheon in an hour and a quarter's time; walking fast and making long strides have by this time become impossibilities for me. I was back by 9 o'clock.

The two visits I paid were – the one to Adrian Ward and his wife, who are staying at Isaacson's, whose wife is nearly related to Ward; Mrs. Ward, before her marriage Julia Johnson, I had seen last in Arequipa in April 1859. Both with her and her husband I conversed for some time in a very pleasant manner. My second call was upon Doña Isabel, widow of Carlos Canseco, who, not being in, her daughter Juanita read to me, according to promise, a letter received from her brother Abel, who had gone as Capitan del Puerto to Iquitos, a town on the river Amazon. He gives an amusing account of the different ports at which after leaving Colon he had been obliged to touch before reaching Pará at the mouth of the river. Iquitos, he writes, is a flourishing place, with more than one establishment completely in the European style. There are some wealthy merchants who do business with the United States and Europe, the principal articles of export being "caucho", "taguas" or vegetable ivory, and vanilla; living,

is very dear so much so that Basagoitia, who had accepted the pos[_] [369] of Prefect, merely in hopes of making some money, had written his family that probably it would not be in his power to send them any remittances.

At dinner we were by ourselves. After this meal Enriqueta went with Maria and Corina to the La Croixs, it being the birthday of one of the daughters.

I went to bed at 9 o'clock, Ricardo having for an hour or so read to me Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands", in which I do not take any particular interest, and this for the plain reason that but a few years ago Motley's "Rise of the Dutch Commonwealth" was read to me, which work being of a more modern date than Schiller's, contains many details with which the German author, not having had access to the same sources of information as the North American could not have been acquainted.

Tuesday, 14th of August 1888. My to-day's correspondence to Europe consists of two letters to Paris, the one to Mr. Schön, which, for a wonder, I have spun out to the length of six pages, I say for a wonder, for when I began dictating I was completely at a loss what to say; the second letter is to Marcó, upon whom I have drawn for Frs. 3500, the exact amount which he had at my disposal when he last wrote. The proceeds of the bill, at the exchange of Frs. 3.65, I immediately handed to Mrs. Garland, who has now between 1200 and 1300 sols in deposit for me, and this sum I calculate will just suffice to defray my expenses till the end of October; more than 400 soles monthly I ought not to spend, though, to say the truth, I am not always able to keep within these limits.

A few days ago I mentioned in my diary that Guillermo Ferreyros had resigned the Prefectship of Lima, I now see by the papers that he has again been named to this post.

Wednesday, 15th of August 1888. This day being a holiday, La Asuncion, Mr. Ladd left me at 2 o'clock, and I went to pay my respects to the two ladies of my acquaintance whose saint's day it was – Doña Transito Llosa, and Doña Asuncion Santillana. With both I remained but a short time, and had now before me several hours, which were to be whiled [_]ay in the best manner I could. I walked as far as the once Ch[_] [370] illos Gate, thence to the Alameda de los Descalzos, a very respectable distance; I rested a little, walked homewards, darkness came on, I lost my way, had to ask a policeman to shew me right, and was not home till 7 o'clock.

After dinner Alejandro came, and kept Enriqueta and me company till bedtime.

I have discontinued keeping my commercial Books, as previously said; moreover, when receiving money from my grandsons A. Garland & Co., I do not give them receipts, for which reasons I think it advisable to note down here that yesterday they paid me S/230.90, being interest for three months

till 30th June last on S/3050 silver at 6% per annum, and on £2700 at 4% per annum.

Thursday, 16th of August 1888. My good grandson went out to Chorrillos, and on his return told us that Yraola is making some progress with laying the necessary foundations upon which the outer walls of the Rancho are to be built; in many places the ground is very loose, and the big stones must be laid at a great depth; this I fear will cost much money; the work is not done by contract, but Yraola receives 7% upon the outlay, an arrangement similar to that which many years back my wife and I when repairing our house in Calle de Zarate then made with the architect Villa. I am glad to see both by the accounts kept by Mr. Ladd as well as those rendered me by Geraldo that in the hands of A. Garland & Co. not less than S/6017.30 have gradually accumulated, arising for the greater part from the sale of my Nitrate Certificates, all which I have destined for the building of the Rancho; I hope they may suffice; hitherto what has been done has cost S/781.96.

A telegram in Tuesday's "Comercio" says that Count von Moltke, 88 years of age, has resigned the post which he has held for many years as Chief of the Imperial Army, that a certain Waldersee is appointed in his place, and that he, Moltke, has been named by the Emperor President of the Committee of National Defence.

In the course of the day we learned [371] that Nicanor Ramos, bookkeeper in the Gas Company had died last night; immediately Guillermo and Juan put themselves in motion, and spoke, each in his own behalf, with one or other of the Directors of the Company, in order to obtain the vacant situation; Guillermo, no doubt, has a greater chance than his brother, but I fear that neither will succeed.

The correspondence, dated in the first half of July, which I received to-day consisted of three letters, viz.: one from Gibbs, one from Marcó, both advising recoveries made on my account, the third from Ella Limpricht, of Greifswald, in English, who dilates in a very sensible manner on the death of the two German Emperors, and tells me of the dangerous illness, called "Diphtheritis", from which for some days she had suffered, but had fortunately recovered.

Friday, 17th of August 1888. On the 15th instant, Aniceto Arce, the new President of Bolivia, assumed the reins of Government.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., 17° Reaumur.

Sunday, 19th of August 1888. Maria's birthday. In the course of the forenoon many, some of them very pretty, presents were sent to her by her young friends, both male and female; some visitors also called, and in the evening she had a small party, all of whom came without having been invited. Though, owing to the recent death of Alejandro's mother-in-law, they had no dancing they

amused themselves some way or other till one in the morning; I, of course, did not join them.

In the morning I had been out early to the pantheon. In the evening I was sleepy, and went to bed after Ricardo had read to me for a short time from Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands".

The visits I paid in the course of the day were no more than three: to Doña Dolores Puente, always agreeable, to Mrs. Muñoz, who, always silly, gave me the particulars of last night's ball given by the Spaniard Juan Revoredo to the Spanish Minister Ojeda, who will ere long leave the country; and the third to Doña Teresa Alvarez Calderon, wife of Manuel Candamo, a very agreeable and sensible lady, []th whom I had made up my mind to remain for some time, [372] but hardly had I taken a seat when the Pole Malinowski entered, and we both left together, after having exchanged a few words.

My present to Maria consisted of S/50.

Monday, 20th of August 1888. In a meeting of the Directors of the Lima Gas Co., Guillermo was named Bookkeeper with a salary of S/150 monthly; present had been – Dr. Loayza, Chairman, Pedro Correa y Santiago, Alejandro, Albarracin, Richard Dartnell, representative of Mathison & Co., Isaacson of Bates, Stokes & Co.'s establishment, and Cacho Quintana, domiciled in Callao, with whom I am not acquainted. Of these seven gentlemen the five first-named gave their votes for Guillermo; at least the poor fellow has now something, though not much, wherewith to sustain his family.

Tuesday, 21st of August 1888. From the "Weekly Times" of June 22nd I take the following items relative to the death of the late Emperor Frederick the Third. The cause of his death was a cancer in the larynx, a cartilage which prevents food from entering the windpipe, and this being totally destroyed by a large abscess, small particles of food passed through the same into the lungs and caused the paralysis of this vital part. The coffin containing the Emperor's mortal remains was carried to the Friedenskirche in Potsdam, where it will be deposited in a vault about being constructed. This funeral took place on the 18th June, anniversary of the victory of Waterloo in 1815, and Frederick the Great's defeat of Kolin in the year 1757. On the 15th of June 1885 died Frederick Charles of Prussia, the Emperor's Cousin, known as the Red Prince, his companion-in-arms in the French war of 1870-1871.

On the 17th instant Antonio Flores, the newly-elected President of the Republic of the Equator, assumed the reins of Government.

Thermometer at 3.30 p.m. a little above 16 degrees Reaumur.

Saturday, 25th of August 1888. This week has passed as quietly and monotonously as many others have done before and as quite as [373] many are likely to do hereafter.

From Europe no political news of importance has been received, neither in the Lima Congress has any vital-point been discussed, though perhaps by some the question whether non-Catholics will henceforth be allowed to be interred in the Roman Catholic Pantheon is looked upon as being a weighty matter.

Sunday, 26th of August 1888. I was up by 5.30, and by 9 back from the Chapel, and again in bed.

After breakfast, Ricardo read to me in German from the Leipzig Gazette; most of interest were the details given in the same of a wonderful railway bridge about being constructed across the Firth of Forth.

At a later hour I was as usual about to start on my visits when the servant Angela told me that Mr. Garland accompanied by his son Guillermo had just left the house with the intention of ascending San Cristoval. If they can reach the top, why should I not also be able? thought I; but wofully was I mistaken, for as soon as the ascent began I felt so weak, mostly in the legs, that I had necessarily to desist; on level ground however I managed fairly, and walked a considerable distance in the direction of the Alameda del Acho. I was home long before diner-time, for I had missed my usual daily run to the Cinco Esquinas and back, which regularly fills up the time till 7 o'clock.

Meanwhile, a good many people had collected in the Exposition Park, whence a balloon was to have ascended; for some reason or other, however, the aeronaut Mr. Blanchard was not able to fulfil his promise. Enriqueta had been with the family of Melchor Velarde, to condole with them on the heavy loss they had sustained by the death of their son Ernesto, a grown-up young man, of an excellent character who was getting on in the world; for some time he had purser on board of one of the Chilian Steamers which ply along the Coast, but had been obliged to throw up this post as he could never conquer sea-sickness. He had died in Pacasmayo, where he had been doing some business [] partnership with his wealthy relative Luis Martinez Velarde, of [374] Valparaiso.

The only visit I paid was to Eloida, where Alejandro dilated on the propriety or, as he thought, even necessity of ordering from France various architectural ornaments as well as window-panes required for the Chorrillos Rancho, for if ordered thence they would turn out better and stand in cheaper than if bought here.

Tuesday, 28th of August 1888. This morning at 9 o'clock I together with Alejandro was in the Calle de Piedra, where we took one of the many coaches which were waiting there, and in which, jointly with a Dr. Figueroa, unknown to me, we drove out to the pantheon, accompanying thither to their last resting-place the mortal remains of Manuel Ortiz de Villate, who had died on Sunday

last, late at night. I had not been intimately acquainted with him, however we spoke to each other whensoever we met, having some years ago been joint Directors of the then existing Banco de Lima; the "Comercio" says that he was born in Cadiz, and that he had reached his sixty-sixth year. We were back in good time for breakfast.

Yesterday arrived here in Lima with his wife and two young daughters Lord John Luke George Hely-Hutchinson, Earl of Donoughmore, Representative of the Committee of English Holders of Peruvian Bonds; the purpose of his coming is to make some arrangement or other with the Peruvian Government for the payment of the said Bonds. The North-American Firm of Grace Bros. & Co. have taken for him the handsome house in the Calle de la Coca in which a few years back Alejandro lived for some time, and which is the property of the brothers Pflücker y Rico.

My nephew Johannes Limpricht writes me from Hamburg that in the month of July the cold had been such as to oblige the Hamburgers to light fires in their stoves, a thing hitherto unheard of.

Wednesday, 29th of August 1888. Once more a funeral; that of Señora Reyes, proprietor of several houses in the Calle [] [375] Estudios de San Pedro, and mother-in-law of a Spanish gentleman Señor Graña; I, not having been acquainted with her, did not go out to the pantheon; Alejandro did.

Geraldo at about 7 a.m. left for the Sierra, where this time he is likely to make a long stay, having, as he said, a good deal to do in the mines.

We see by the "Comercio" that yesterday Earl Donoughmore, accompanied by Sir Charles Edward Mansfield, British Minister Resident here, paid his respects to the Minister for Foreign Affairs, next to the President, then to the Minister of Finance.

To-day the sun is out; thermometer at 2 p.m., 17 degrees Reaumur.

In the course of the day Alejandro went to see the said Earl, who received him with great civility.

Thursday, 30th of August 1888. This being a holiday, Santa Rosa, Mr. Ladd left me at two, and I, as soon as he was gone, went to see the Rosas of my acquaintance, first, conducted by Ricardo, I called upon Rosa Mascaro and her sister Felipa, who, at present ladies of a certain age, used 40 or more years ago to be frequently in our house in the Calle del Correo, when my wife and I, Enriqueta not yet married, were in the habit of seeing our friends with us. By myself I walked from the Mascaros to the house of the infirm Manuel Francisco Benavides, the name of whose wife and daughter is Rosa, and with whom I found several visitors, thence to Doña Rosa Mercedes Riglos, widow of Pedro Orbegoso, who lives with her daughter Manuela, wife of Federico Panizo. My last call was upon Juana Rosa, one of the daughters of the late Vocal Ribeyro,

who however was not at home, and her youngest sister Eliza received me. Everywhere the balloon which had ascended from the Plaza de la Exposicion was the topic of conversation; the wind carried it in the direction of Ancon, and, as yet, (Friday, the 31st, 2 o'clock,) I do not know where it has descended.

Garland, who had once more climbed up San Cristoval, accompanied by his son Guillermo, went to bed very early, Enriqueta, suffering from []graine, did the same, and I, who had listened for a short time to Ricard[] [376] reading, followed their example at 9.30.

Friday, 31st of August 1888. I see by the "Weekly Times" of June 29th that the invention of the Phonograph or "Writer of Sound" has been carried to a wonderful perfection. In the United States the Reverend Horatio Nelson Powers, D.D., of Piermont, on the Hudson, spoke into the phonograph a whole poem, the phonograph was sent to England, where, being opened, it delivered the entire poem, even in the very voice of the said reverend gentleman.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 17 1/2 degrees Reaumur.

Saturday, 1st of September 1888. I have already mentioned that on Thursday Mr. Blanchard made his ascent; last night's "Comercio" gave a detailed account of the same, which will be found in Appendix, under N^o 14.

Sunday, 2nd of September 1888. I was up early, and walked out to my chapel in the Pantheon, as it is my invariable rule.

My to-day's visits were limited to three: I went to see Doña Dolores Puente, who was very communicative on the subject of the so-called Grace's Project, from which she expects wonderfully beneficial results; next I went to Melchor Velarde's, to condole with him on the loss of his son Ernesto, thirdly to Doña Rosa Ayulo de Ferreyros, who was not in, having gone to La Chosica, where her Mother has been staying for some time for the benefit of her health; her husband Don Carlos was however at home, and I conversed with him very pleasantly; my last call was upon Eloida, with whom I found her sister Natalia, Fernando Ferreyros's wife; Alejandro had gone to La Chosica with his daughter Eloida.

After dinner Ricardo whiled away a short time with reading to me Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands".

Monday, 3rd of September 1888. Mr. Garland's birthday, who completed his 77th year; in celebration of the same Enriqueta had prepared a very nice dinner, to which a numerous party sat down at our usual hour of seven. We were, firstly: the family – consisting of Garland, Enriqueta and myself, Guillermo and Eliza, Juan and Isabel, Ricardo, Antonio, Maria and Corina, Alejandro and Eloi[] [377] did not assist, on account of the recent death of Doña Micaela, secondly: the guests – Adrian Ward and wife, Canon Zarate and his attendant clergyman, Pedro Correa, Alfredo Benavides, Castañeda the music-master, who always

makes himself very useful, the son of General Prado, Federico Bergmann – the grandson of Mr. Frederick Bergmann, in his time partner of the well-known firm of Templeman and Bergmann, Miss Ballen and her brother, Manuel and Florencia Mendiburu, and the two Misses Lacroix, one with another not less than 26 persons; rather too many, I should say. I managed to stay up till eleven, when I made my unperceived exit. The clergymen had gone before me; Ward and wife left immediately after me; the young folks remained till past midnight.

Wednesday, 5th of September 1888. I see by last night's "Comercio" that the day before yesterday was decided in the Chamber of Deputies by the casting vote of the President Valle that in the Roman Catholic Burying Ground called the Pantheon non-Catholics are allowed to be interred or, more properly speaking, "inniched".

By the 10 o'clock train Garland, Enriqueta, Maria and Corina went out to Chorrillos, where Julia Cavenecia – widow of Frederick Bergmann – and her two daughters had invited them to breakfast.

Alejandro and I followed them by the 2 o'clock train, and together we walked to the spot, a considerable distance off, where the Rancho is about being constructed at my expense, but which when finished will be Enriqueta's property. As far as I could distinguish, it is of considerable extent, and is prettily situated, with an unobstructed view upon the sea. The ground is extremely loose, and it has been found necessary to place big stones brought from the neighbouring Morro Solar at a considerable depth in order to make a solid foundation upon which the outer walls will be built. Each cartload of stones costs 1 sol. We returned to Lima by the 4 o'clock train.

Thursday, 6th of September 1888. The "Comercio" informs its readers that the Earl of Donoughmore has had more than one conference with the Minister of Finance Aspillaga as well as with the Minister for For[eig]n [378] Affairs Dr. Isaac Alzamora, but, as to the result of these conferences nothing is as yet known in public.

Saturday, 8th of September 1888. Holiday. Dia de la Navidad de nuestra Señora.

When Mr. Ladd had left me at 2 o'clock I went to the Church of San Pedro, where the Reverend Doctor de Koninck preached a sermon, the theme being "Beneficence", on which he expatiated in a very proper manner. Mrs. Elena Revoredo being the chief of one of the many branches of the Charitable Institution called "San Vicente de Paul" had requested me to attend; it was also she who in the church went round and collected the offerings. As soon as the sermon was over and singing recommenced I left the Church and went to congratulate Mrs. Maria Higginson, Guillermo's mother-in-law, whose saint's day it was. Then followed my customary walk to the "Cinco Esquinas", and after dinner a little German reading by Ricardo.

Sunday, 9th of September 1888. I was up at a very early hour, and in the street before daylight; the time of my return from the pantheon corresponded of course.

Towards 3 o'clock I went out to make two or three calls: first to Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, not at home; next to Isabel Canseco and her daughter Juanita, and thence to old Mrs. Portillo, who is hardly ever without visitors.

The sole news of importance is the death of Dionisio Derteano, who some years ago, when Pierola and Dreyfus flourished in Perú, was a man of great importance, and, I believe, a possessor of a considerable fortune; now he has died almost forgotten, poor, and in a lawsuit with Dreyfus, who claims from him large sums, whether justly or unjustly I cannot say.

Monday, 10th of September 1888. This being Monday, and at the same time birthday of Eliza, Guillermo's wife, we had at dinner besides the family her brother Enrique Higginson, the Mother Doña Mariquita having declined coming under the pretence of a slight [_]disposition, the Canon Zarate, Adrian Ward with his daughter [379] Celia, and a Miss Lacroix. I had requested my French lector to come on Wednesday instead of this evening, and was thus enabled to remain with the party till 10.30, when I retired to my bedroom.

In the Senate J. I. Elguera has been chosen first Vice President in lieu of Espinosa, who has been called to the Supreme Court of Justice, there to fill provisionally the post of Fiscal.

Tuesday, 11th of September 1888. By to-day's steamer I sent to Marcó a list of various articles, such as window-panes, paper hangings, ornaments, etc., which we require for the Chorrillos rancho, and which in our opinion can be obtained in Paris both cheaper and better than if bought here.

Thursday, 13th of September 1888. From the Certificate of my dear Wife's Baptism, which Enriqueta has procured from the Church Register of the Arequipa Cathedral I copy the following lines:

"Año Del Señor de mil setecientos noventa y cuatro. En diez de Noviembre, Yo el Licenciado Don Juan José Rendon, Teniente de Cura Rector de esta Santa Iglesia Catedral de Arequipa: bautizé, puse Oleo y Crisma á una Criatura de dos dias, á quien pusé por nombre Maria Teodora del Patrocinio, hija legitima de Don Pablo Sierra y de Doña Catalina Velarde, Nieta por linea Paterna de Don Antonio Sierra y de Doña Ventura Aresté, vecinos de Santurse en el Señorío de Viscaya, Reyno de España, y por la Materna del Capitan Don Agustin Velarde y de Doña Catalina de la Torre, vecinos y naturales de esta Ciudad, quienes fueron sus Padrinos, y como á tales les advertí la obligacion y parentesco espiritual que contraían, y lo firmé.

(Firmado) Juan José Rendon, (Firmado) Pablo de Sierra.

Es conforme con su original, á la que en caso necesario me refiero, Arequipa, Noviembre siete de mil ochocientos setenta y cuatro.

(Firmado) Manl. Bejarano.”

Friday, 14th of September 1888. Last night's "Comercio" makes known that the telephonic communication between Lima and Callao and vice versa has been established by the North American firm of Bacigalupi & Co. from [...] eir establishment in the Calle de Espaderos to a house in the Calle [...] [380] la Constitucion in Callao. The public can avail themselves of this facility, of course on paying for the same.

Sunday, 16th of September 1888 was spent by me in a manner very similar to that of last Sunday: During the night from Saturday I awoke three or four times, lighted the candle, looked at my watch, and went to sleep again. I arose and dressed by candlelight, was in the street before six, when it was not full daylight, and back from the pantheon and again in bed by 8.30.

At the usual hour of about three I was with my good friend Doña Dolores, with whom I remained nearly an hour; to Doña Magdalena Peralta and her husband Juan Luna I went for the first time since their marriage; there were several visitors, ladies and gentlemen, and of course I had not so long a chat as I used to have with Doña Magdalena when she was a widow. The walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, my customary visit to Eloida, dinner, Ricardo's reading, some conversation with Enriqueta and Alejandro, filled up the remainder of the day.

As yet nothing is known of Lord Donoughmore's conferences with the Ministers.

Monday, 17th of September 1888. Enriqueta's Birthday. I congratulated her when at an early hour she brought, as it is her habit, to my bedside a cup of hot milk with a little sugar and coffee. My present consisted of S/100, which I told her to take of the money she has of mine in deposit. In the course of the day some visitors came, many cards were sent in, as well as large quantities of all descriptions of sweetmeats, said to have been prepared by the fair hands of the donors themselves.

At dinner Ward did not make his appearance, which was a disappointment to me, for in expectation of his coming I had requested my French lector to change his reading evening of Monday for that of Wednesday, on the other hand the two Canons Zarate and Mora did not fail to occupy their customary seats, Alfredo Benavides as well as Alejandro also sat down with us. I remained in t[...] [381] parlour till past nine, when I went to my rooms, where Ricardo read to me till it was my bed-time. In Enriqueta's parlour, about the same hour

that I left, several young ladies and gentlemen made their appearance, who, as I learned afterwards, remained together till past 1 a.m.

Tuesday, 18th of September 1888. I had a call from Francisco Sagastabeytia, who asked me if I could give him any particulars relative to the Pasco Mineral Railway Co., in which in the years 1872 to 1875 he and I had been interested, also for some time been members of the Directory. I told him that I had sold my shares years ago to Charles Watson, and that I recollected nothing whatever about it; nevertheless I showed him some papers relative to the same which I still have in my possession, which he looked over, but declared that they were of no use to him. I likewise informed him that after me Pedro Gallagher had been Cashkeeper of the said Company.

At a later hour I went to see Mr. Joseph Macandrew, who, head of the firm of Graham, Rowe & Co., of Valparaiso, is here on a visit, and has alighted in the house of his partner Mr. Louis Dubois. Enriqueta, suffering from migraine, did not appear at dinner, and thus, in the evening, knowing that she would not be in the parlour, I had the tea brought to my room and went to bed as soon as Monsieur Artigou was gone.

Wednesday, 19th of September 1888. Rather a warm day; at 1 p.m. thermometer 18 1/4 degrees Reaumur, equal to 73 degrees Fahrenheit; in the year 1880 it stood on the same day at 66 degrees Fahrenheit.

A telegram in last night's "Comercio", dated Berlin, makes known that at a banquet the Emperor William had made the, in my opinion very ridiculous observation that in the menu not a single French word had been made use of.

Enriqueta, accompanied by Alejandro, went by train to Chorrillos to ascertain what progress Yraola had made in the construction of the Rancho. On their return they told me that they are well pleased with what he has done, and that he is going on very nicely. Enriqueta is of opinion that when finished it will [_] a very handsome villa, and is of course very thankful for what I [382] am doing for her, for it is well understood that the Rancho will be hers.

Thursday, 20th of September 1888. Alejandro told me to-day that last evening he had been present at a sumptuous banquet given in the Hotel Maury by Mr. Sykes to about sixty of his Lima acquaintances, he, Alejandro, of the number. This Mr. Sykes is an English gentleman, recently arrived, who is one of the principal shareholders, as well as a Director, of the Lima Railways Co., established in London. The object of his visit seems to be to inspect Mr. Prentice's management of these railways, with the result of which the London gentlemen do not seem to be well satisfied.

To-morrow Alejandro will again be at a dinner party, to be given in the Club de la Union in honour of Señor Ojeda, Spanish Minister in Lima, who is about leaving for Europe, being recalled by his Government, which now sends him to

Athens. On Saturday a similar attention will be shewn to Mr. Ojeda by Manuel Candamo, Alejandro being of course one of the guests. The new Spanish Minister resident in Perú is el Señor Martin Rosales, Duque de Almodovar del Valle.

Saturday, 22nd of September 1882. Last night's "Comercio" says amongst other things that the in former times free Hanseatic town of Hamburg will from the 14th of October next be included in the German Custom House League. The same paper gives also in "extenso" the discourse which in English Mr. Sykes read to his guests at Wednesday's banquet. I take from the same, firstly, that the shareholders of the Company of the Lima to Callao and the Lima to Chorrillos Railways, established in London, have received in the course of ten years three times a dividend of one per cent! The house of Gibbs, if I remember correctly, sold them for £800,000, and the extension of the line from Chorrillos to Pisco it is calculated would cost from £700,000 to £800,000.

Emile Bodmer, many years back clerk of Redher & Co. and of late the principal partner in Rütte & Co's b[] [383] ness, paid me to-day his farewell visit. In the course of next week he and his family intend leaving Lima for their native place – Zurich, where, as he has told me many a time, he possesses an estate lying on the borders of the lake. Two of Robert Weiss's sons he takes with him, to be educated in Europe.

At a later hour I had a very agreeable visit from Mr. Joseph Macandrew.

Sunday, 23rd of September 1888. I was up at somewhat past five, walked out to the pantheon, half an hour or so remained in the chapel, and was back again and in bed before nine.

In the course of the forenoon Alejandro was with me a long time, conversing on many topics.

At the usual hour of 2.30 I put myself in motion; guided by Ricardo I went in search of Frederick Gulda and his wife Luisa Rauschenplat, who had sent me their wedding card, and who reside in Gildemeister's house, Calle de Mogollon; however, they not being at home I merely left my cards, and then looked in at Mrs. Luis Bryce's, with whom I remained full half an hour; thence the distance to Doña Mercedes Riva-Agüero's is considerable; I congratulated her in anticipation on her saint's-day, to-morrow being el dia de las Mercedes; the last call was upon Doña Ramona Garrido, the wife of Dr. Loayza, to whom, as well as to Doña Mercedes, three Chinese gentlemen in Chinese dress were paying a formal visit, one of them, their Minister, being on the point of leaving Lima.

Nothing further is to be said of the remainder of the day.

Certain it is that my memory is fast failing me, for I must actually make an effort to recollect what has occurred 48 hours ago.

Monday, 24th of September 1888. Dia de las Mercedes.

I was sorry to learn at breakfast that one of Guillermo's children Maria Enriqueta had the measles; though the complaint is of the mildest kind, the patient is kept separate from her brother, her sister and her many cousins.

When Mr. Ladd had left me at about [384] 2 o'clock, I requested Ricardo to shew me the house of Mr. George Elster, to whose lady Doña Mercedes Soyer I presented my congratulations on her saint's-day; she is a very agreeable lady, and I really do not know why I do not visit her more frequently. I left when Mr. St. John the English Consul entered. Mrs. Ward, who lives with Mrs. Isaacson, was not at home.

At dinner Canon Zarate, Canon Mora and Mr. Adrian Ward were not present; besides the family, always very numerous, only Federico Bergmann sat down with us. This is a very good young man, employed in the Telegraph Office, grandson of Mr. Frederick Bergmann, partner of the firm Templeman and Bergmann, with whom, though considerably my Senior, I was very intimate many years back.

Wednesday, 26th of September 1888. Last night's "Comercio" says amongst other things that a post-card sent by a gentleman residing at Shepherd's-Bush near London made a tour round the Globe in 70 days; the route it took was that of Brindisi and the Suez Canal to Hong-kong, thence by way of San Francisco and New-York back to London; the postage cost 3d 1/2; I think that the cheapness is still more wonderful than the quickness.

Marshal Bazaine has died, it was he who in the war of 1870-1871 surrendered the fortress of Metz to the Prussian Prince Frederick Charles, and it was then that the French raised against him the cry of treachery, I believe – unjustly.

Yesterday morning at an early hour died Adriana, 15 or 16 years of age, one of the daughters of Luis Cisneros; to-day her funeral took place; at the appointed hour of four I was in the house, the mourners were just leaving, all coaches were occupied, when, fortunately, I was hailed by Messrs. Dammert and Gulda, who had a seat for me in their carriage; both were very polite, particularly Gulda; when we arrived at the pantheon I took hold of his arm, and remained with him till near six o'clock, when the coach put me down at the door of my house.

By yesterday's steamer Bodmer and family []ft for Panamá; to-day embarked for the same destination the Chinese [385] Minister, bound for Washington, Señor Ojeda and lady, and Waldemar Schröder and family.

Thursday, 27th of September 1888. Geraldo arrived this morning from the Sierra, after an absence of several weeks.

Alejandro and one or two of his friends, I believe Oscar Heeren and Ricardo Alvarez Calderon, gave in the Ancon Hotel a very nice lunch to Lord and Lady Donoughmore. The party consisted of six gentlemen and as many of the fair sex,

amongst which latter Alejandro's sister Maria and daughter Eloida; they came home as late as 6 p.m., and Maria told us that she had spent a very pleasant day; excavations had been made, and they had been fortunate enough to find some Indian mummies – and various implements, mostly used for spinning in the times of the Incas.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 18 1/2° Reaumur.

Friday, 28th of September 1888. In yesterday's Meeting of the Senate a vast majority, only five being of the contrary opinion, has decided in opposition to the Chamber of Deputies that in Roman Catholic burying-places in Perú no non-Catholic will be allowed to be interred.

Sunday, 30th of September 1888. Before 5.30 a.m., when it was not yet full daylight, I was in the street with my bunch of flowers; I reached the chapel in about an hour and ten minutes, felt tired, and was glad when by nine o'clock I was again back and in bed.

The visits which I paid were to Doña Dolores Puente, always very agreeable, to the family of General Prado, to the wife of Pedro Correa, with whom it was rather difficult to keep up the conversation, and to General La Puerta, whom I saw to-day for the first time after his long illness; with him I found El Vicario Capitular Bandini, who was particularly attentive towards me, more than I had a right to expect.

Whilst on the way to the Alameda de los Descalzos I met Adrian Ward, who stopped me, and with him I walked up and down the "Portal" till our dinner hour drew near. Meanwhile, Alejandro had been paying many visits, accompanying Lord Donoughmore on this errand.

Ricardo read to me from some paper or [386] other that hitherto the longest uninterrupted telephonic communication is that from Paris to Marseilles, being 900 kilometres, equal to 120 geographical miles, long.

Monday, 1st of October 1888. Adrian Ward, wife and daughter, the Canon Zarate, and Alejandro, sat down with us to dinner; Adrian, sitting to the left of Enriqueta, was my right hand neighbour; during the meal as well as after we had risen I kept up a pleasant conversation with him, till about eleven o'clock, when we broke up.

Wednesday, 3rd of October 1888. I rose somewhat earlier than usual; Guillermo, as it is his custom, was already up and stirring. He wrote for me a few words, which I signed, to Mr. Sharpe, Agent of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company in Callao, in which I requested him to let me know what steps I have to take in order to make a transfer of the eleven shares which I possess in said Company, my intention being to make them over to Enriqueta.

I then took a long walk and looked in at the notary Berninzon's, to whom I handed my closed Will and Testament and told him to do with the same what is necessary in conformity with the new law given by the Congress a few days back.

Saturday, 6th of October 1888. To the preceding I have merely to add that up to this moment, 2 p.m., I have received no answer from Mr. Sharpe.

This morning I was again with the notary Berninzon; in the register which he has opened in conformity with the lately given law he has copied everything written on the cover of my closed Testament; this copy of his I had to sign, and the witnesses will have to do the same. What a number of formalities!

Alejandro, who yesterday went to Chorrillos, told me on his return that the construction of the rancho is fast progressing, all the brick foundations of the exterior walls have been laid.

Sunday, 7th of October 1888. I need hardly say that I was up at a very early hour, as it is at present my invariable custom on Sunday morn [...] I was in the street at a little past five, in my chapel before [...] [387] and back again by 8.30.

I called upon Doña Dolores Puente, with whom were two visitors – Manuel Alvarez Calderon, father, who dilated on his many infirmities and on the nervous pains from which he is suffering all over the body, and Juan José Moreira, a very respectable elderly gentleman; next upon Doña Fidelia, widow of Anibal de la Torre, upon Doña Asuncion Santillana, one of the daughters of the late Vocal de la Corte Suprema Jervacio Alvarez, and, fourthly, upon Rafael Velarde, who and the family, for he lives at present with his daughter Zoyla, married to Ceferino Rabago, was already at dinner, and did not receive me.

The following are those who generally sit down at Enriqueta's table: she, her husband and I, Maria, Corina and Geraldo, who frequently absents himself, Ricardo, Antonio, who never opens his mouth, Juan and his wife Isabel, both taciturn, Eliza, who [mak]es up for the silence of the rest, her husband Guillermo and [...] [el]dest child – Carlitos; at breakfast besides the preceding – Juan's little Juancito and Guillermo's Maria Enriqueta and Eliza. For a certainty Enriqueta has many mouths to feed. In the previous enumeration I have omitted Juan's Margarita and Isabel, which latter her mother is still nursing.

Monday, 8th of October 1888. To-day I have paid to notary Berninzon S/5, as per receipt, being his fees for the registering of my sealed Testament, of which I spoke on the 3rd and 6th instant.

At dinner Ward was wanting, whilst the Canon Zarate did not fail to occupy his customary seat; Alejandro was also present, as well as Alfredo Benavides, a very respectable young man, member of the Municipality, and for a number of years employé of the London Bank of Mexico and South America. His father is the infirm Manuel Francisco, his wife Maria – the younger daughter of Isabel Coloma, widow of Carlos Canseco, related to Doña Pancha Diez de Canseco, relict of Ramon Castilla. When we had risen from table I did not withdraw to my apartments, but remained in the parlour till it was time to [...] my bed. [388]

Tuesday, 9th of October 1888. I received a letter from my son Juan, dated August 29th and written from Lucerne, which place seems to be much to his liking, and where by chance he had met Amalia with her husband and family, who have for some time been travelling about in the Tyrol, North Italy and Switzerland, the expenses being, as Juan makes me observe, paid by Dr. Shattuck Senr. Of Dreyfus's misunderstanding and subsequent reconciliation with the Société Générale of Paris he gives me the following particulars: Above all it must not be forgotten that in the year 1869 when Dreyfus made a contract with the Peruvian Government for the purchase of two million tons of Guano it was the said Société which furnished the funds – on condition that 40% of the profits were to be for the same, and 60% for Dreyfus. Now of late the Société has demanded from him the detailed accounts, which he has declined to lay before them on the plea that the correctness of the balances of the accounts which he had in due course presented to the President of the Société had been acknowledged by him, and this has certainly been the case, whilst at the same time it is also known that not only the President of the Société, but also some of its first employés, had received heavy bribes, the President no less than 1,660,000 francs. Dreyfus's threat to divulge these secret dealings, as well as the knowledge that the ex President Grévy was doing everything in his power to influence the Judges of the Court of Orleans, had induced the Société to withdraw the suit which it had instituted against Dreyfus before said Court.

Wednesday, 10th of October 1888. Alejandro gives to-day a dinner-party to the Earl of Donoughmore, consisting of 14 to 16 persons, viz. his wife, in the centre of the table, to her right, the Earl, to her left, Manuel Candamo, opposite, his father, to whose right, Dr. Francisco Rosas, to the left, Pedro Correa, at the two extremities of the table Alejandro and Geraldo; other guests are – Macandrew, Dubois, Grace, Manuel Alvarez Calderon, Carlos Ferreyros, Dr. Velez, Enrique Ayulo and Carlos Elias.

Yesterday I dictated a few lines directed to [389] Mr. Sharpe of Callao, in which I enclosed the original Certificate of my eleven shares in the Pacific Steam Navigation Company as well as the document in which I make a transfer of the same to my daughter Enriqueta. This morning I received Sharpe's answer, to the said letter, acknowledging the receipt of the therein enclosed documents, which have been sent by to-day's steamer to the Liverpool Directory, who in course of time will send the new Certificate in favour of Enriqueta, and this letter of Sharpe's I have handed over to Mr. Garland.

Thursday, 11th of October 1888. Macandrew looked in to bid me Good-by, for to-day he will embark for Valparaiso.

Mr. Ladd, who was suffering from a violent cold, and who was extremely hoarse, left me at about two, and I, to while away the time, walked about in and outside the town in every direction, so that when I came home at about 7 I was thoroughly fatigued.

Friday, 12th of October 1888. Being again without my lector, I went by the 2 o'clock train with Alejandro to Chorrillos, where I convinced myself with my own eyes, poor, miserable as they are, that something has certainly been done in the building of the Rancho, and at the same time came to the conclusion that before it be completed I shall have to lay out a good deal more money than I had originally calculated.

Saturday, 13th of October 1888. Ricardo read to me a little; otherwise I had again to trust to my legs, which I did – without shewing them any mercy.

In the evening Artigou's reading was a real solace.

Sunday, 14th of October 1888. At a little past five, when it was hardly daylight, I was with my bunch of flowers on my way to the pantheon. At somewhat past 8 I was back, and again in bed.

By 3 p.m. I was with Ernestina Pflücker, Dibos's wife, in her new lodgings Calle Padre Gerónimo; I have already said on previous occasions that she is rather talkative, to-day she was insupportably so; the same I cannot say of Doña Francisca Unanue, widow of Pedro Paz-Soldan, upon whom I next called; she appears to [] to be beyond measure limited; best pleased was I with Eliza [390] the youngest daughter of the late Vocal Ribeyro, who was by herself, she knows how to keep the happy medium between the too much and the too little. Before returning to our house I had still time to call upon Eloida, Alejandro's wife.

In such a quiet, uniform and uninteresting manner do I spend my days.

Monday, 15th of October 1888. Mr. Ladd was again with me.

At dinner there were besides the family the Canon Zarate, Adrian Ward, whom Enriqueta and I took under our particular care, and a certain Mr. Hodges, a North American, friend of our dear Enrique, who has lately returned from Pallasca, whither he had been sent to examine the gold washeries which a Company lately formed here in Lima intends working; see what I say about Pallasca in my Diary, Volume I, pages 709 to 712.

Thursday, 18th of October 1888. From the Lima Water Co. I received to-day a dividend of 1% on my 101 shares of S/400 each, with 404 soles. Of these I kept 29 for my petty expenses including Monsieur Artigou's S/4 weekly, and 375 I handed to Enriqueta, who is my Cashkeeper.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. in my bedroom, windows open, 18 1/2 degrees Reaumur.

Friday, 19th of October 1888. Alejandro handed me an account of the expenses hitherto incurred in constructing the Chorrillos rancho, which when completed is to be solely Enriqueta's property. Hitherto the amount laid out comes to S/4690.32, taken from the proceeds, partly of the sale of my Nitrate Certificates, partly of that of two small Bills, one on Paris, one on London. As soon as the balance of Cash which A. Garland & Co. still hold of mine be absorbed in the construction of the Rancho, and still more money be required for that purpose, which no doubt will be the case, they will have to fall back upon one of the different amounts which they owe me, probably that of £500.

Sunday, 21st of October 1888. During the night from Friday to Saturday two or three, perhaps even four, shocks of earthquake were [_]lt but not by me, for I was fast asleep, whilst this last night [_] [391] Saturday to Sunday, I awoke – Heaven knows how often, rose at 5 p.m., and reached my chapel in the pantheon with my flowers more or less an hour later. After my return I enjoyed a good sleep.

On my usual round of visits I did not find at home either Dolores Puente or Amalia Riglos, widow of Moreira, and Mariana Moreira, who live together, and with whom I have not been for a length of time, as little was Doña Manuela Portillo visible, owing to a severe cold from which she was suffering; with her granddaughter Amalia Alaiza I had a very pleasant talk; equally well pleased was I at Mrs. Ward's, a daughter of the late J. F. Johnson, and at Emilia Lopez's, José Pablo Escobar's wife; with her was a gentleman whom she introduced to me as General Daza, who seemed to be well acquainted with me, though of course I did not know him. I had still time to look in at Eloida's, and was home and in Enriqueta's parlour before 7 o'clock, our dinner hour. Afterwards, Alejandro was with us for a long time.

Monday, 22nd of October 1888. Within the last few days a topic – to some of great importance – has been much discussed in Lima Society, viz. whether the mortal remains of Bishop Valle of Huánuco, who died here in Lima, should be conveyed to the Roman Catholic Pantheon or be deposited in the vault of the Cathedral, finally the Supreme Authority has decided upon the latter course.

At dinner we had a large party, say – besides the numerous family, Alejandro, Canon Zarate, Ward, his wife and daughter, Enrique Marriott, and one of the Misses Lacroix. Ward left early, having to attend to his duties as Senator. He returned at a later hour to fetch his wife; during his absence I listened to Ricardo's reading.

Tuesday, 23rd of October 1888. The letters which I received last night were read to me, one in German, dated Eppendorf, 11th September, from Maria Siemssen, the contents of which I may [_]haps give on a later occasion; the

other equally long of 18th of Sept. [392] from Mr. Schön, of Paris. He expatiates on the delightful life he and Corina had led both in Flottbeck with Aunt Bertha and, particularly so, on the estate of his brother in Silesia. He also speaks of the pleasure they have had of being together with Amalia in Paris, and, finally, gives an interesting and to me hitherto unknown account of the death of the late Emperor Frederick the Third. He says that a law in force in the Kingdom of Prussia does not allow a prince who is suffering from a mortal disease to mount the throne; for this reason his wife Princess Victoria insisted on the non-cancerous nature of her husband's complaint. The German surgeons were of a contrary opinion; she therefore called in the English Doctor Mackenzie, who, as Schön says, well paid, sided with her, consequently the operation was performed when it was too late – and . . . the Emperor died. This is Mr. Schön's version, for the correctness of which I do not vouch. He also informs me of the death of Mr. Stark, at the age of 45, of rheumatism. Mr. Stark, it will be remembered, was the husband of that lady who jointly with her sister Mrs. Lock kept the Pension Anglaise, N^o 30, Rue Bassano, where we resided for several months during our late stay in Paris.

Last night's "Comercio" gives the following basis of the arrangement said to have been made between the Earl of Donoughmore and the Peruvian Government: The Government delivers to the Bondholders all the railways in Perú, which are its property, for 66 years, that they may administer them for their benefit. The Government cedes to them all the Huano deposits, except those on the Chincha Islands. The Government guarantees to them for 33 years consecutively an annual payment of £80,000. The Bondholders bind themselves to prolong the Peruvian Railways to the extent of 300 kilometres. The Bondholders bind themselves to pay heavy fines if they do not complete the railways within a certain time, which time by the bye is not given. The arrangement once [_]tered into the Bondholders cancel the entire Debt. [393]

From the "Weekly Times" of 31st August 1888 I copy the following parallel drawn between General Boulanger, who of late has made himself very notorious in France, and Mr. W. E. Gladstone, who more than once Prime Minister in England is at present the leader of the Opposition: "General Boulanger is in league with the avowed enemies of the Republic. Mr. Gladstone is in league with the avowed enemies of England. General Boulanger formerly insulted the Duc d'Aumale, yet he now fraternizes with the Orleanists. Mr. Gladstone formerly imprisoned Mr. Parnell and his followers, yet he now invites them to dinner and coalesces with them. General Boulanger wants power and sees no chance of it without the support of the Reactionaries. Mr. Gladstone ditto ditto with the Parnellites. General Boulanger sympathizes with or subsidizes strikes and every form of disorder in the hope of fishing in troubled waters.

Mr. Gladstone encourages law-breaking and allows his followers to get up riots. General Boulanger attacks the Senate, because on its ruins alone can he rise to power. Mr. Gladstone, who formerly defended the House of Lords, absents himself while his satellites attack it, because that House is almost unanimously against him. General Boulanger appeals to the mob against the educated. Mr. Gladstone sets the masses against the classes. General Boulanger has lost all the best of his old friends. Mr. Gladstone ditto. General Boulanger wants a plébiscite and the power of a dictator in order to do nobody knows what. Mr. Gladstone wants dictatorial power, and declines to explain what modified plan of Home Rule he would enact. General Boulanger is all things to all men for the sake of catching votes. Mr. Gladstone changed his mind on the Channel Tunnel to win over Sir E. Watkin. General Boulanger is inaccuracy personified in his facts. Mr. Gladstone's lapses of memory are becoming proverbial."

This being the birthday of Juancito, who completed his third year, I made him a trifling present of half a dozen pairs of pretty socks.

Wednesday, 24th of October 1888. I learned from Ricardo that Hamburg, from the 14th, Bremen, from the 22nd of this month [394] both hitherto free ports, have since said dates become integral parts of the German Custom House League. See Volume X, page 54.

Saturday, 27th of October 1888. On the night before last, at about 10 p.m., both Chambers – the Senate and that of the Deputies – forming jointly the Peruvian Congress – closed their sessions. The President of the Republic, in virtue of the right which the Constitution confers upon him, has decreed that to-morrow, Sunday, both Chambers are to meet as a Congress Extraordinary; for consideration he has laid before them the following:

- | | |
|----------|--|
| Firstly | The Contract concluded with Lord Donoughmore,
Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds |
| Secondly | The decree referring to the Internal Debt |
| Thirdly | The decree referring to Bancos Hipotecarios |
| Fourthly | The resolution to be taken with regard to the Railway from Lima
to Pisco, and, finally, any other question which the Executive
may think proper to lay before them |

Thermometer at 2 p.m., in my bedroom, window open, nearly 19° Reaumur.

Sunday, 28th of October 1888. Having passed a sleepless night, I rose at a little past 5 a.m., when it was not yet quite daylight; I reached my chapel in good time, and was back at the usual hour of 8.30.

Ricardo's reading was in German, from the "Leipzig Gazette"; the only article in which I took some interest was that which treats on the wonderful power of

electricity, and which, I confess, entirely surpasses my comprehension. Part of the water power which the Falls of Niagara possess is carried off by means of electricity and made use of at another point a considerable distance off; I, for a certainty, cannot say how it is done.

The only lady upon whom I called this day [] Doña Dolores Puente, with whom I remained full an hour [395] listening to the wondrous account which she gave me of the sudden conversion of the Señora Saratea, a lady well-known in Lima Society, and who breathed her last on Friday night. The late Francisco Javier Mariategui, who like Dr. Vigil, stood in bad odour for incredulity, was till the last days of his existence her daily visitor; according to Doña Dolores, the said lady had not confessed nor taken the communion for 30 or more years, but, suddenly, not very long ago, she awoke in the night and called to her servant-woman that a certain Maria Chepita, an excellent, poor woman, who during her lifetime had received alms from her, had called her, and that she was desirous without loss of time to fulfil the duties imposed upon her by the Roman Catholic Church; this she did, soon after she sought her bed, not that she was suffering from actual illness, but because her debility was great; she did not rise again, grew weaker and weaker, and – expired.

Of the remainder of the day I have nothing to say – it passed as all my Sundays do.

Monday, 29th of October 1888. At our dinner-table, Ward, to my regret, did not sit down with us; the Canon Zarate occupied his usual seat; Alfredo Benavides, as well as his wife, Maria Canseco, were also with us; however, as soon as we had risen, I escaped to my rooms, Ricardo followed me, and I listened to his reading till it was bedtime. The account which Schiller gives of the Revolt of the Netherlands is, in my opinion, by far too detailed, and certainly cannot be called interesting. I need hardly say that the northern part of these, at that time Spanish possessions, where the Protestant Faith is dominant, forms the present Kingdom of Holland, the southern part, the Roman Catholic, the Kingdom of Belgium.

In the Appendix under N^o 15, will be found an Abstract, in English, of the principal Clauses of the Contract lately concluded between the Minister of Finance Aspillaga, as Representative of the Peruvian Government, and the Earl of Donoughmore, Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds. [396]

Wednesday, 31st of October 1888. This being the anniversary of the death-day of our dear Enrique, who breathed his last on the 31st October 1884, to-morrow being moreover All Saint's Day, when it is the custom here in Lima to visit the Pantheon, Enriqueta and I drove out thither at 4 o'clock this afternoon, Ricardo and the servant-girl sat with us in the coach, whilst the male servant occupied the box jointly with the coachman. We were all amply provided with flowers,

with which Enriqueta adorned her son's niche and her Mother's sarcophagus. We were home in good time for dinner.

In Guillermo's apartments there has been some trifling sickness, fortunately nothing serious.

Thursday, 1st of November 1888. All Saints' Day.

Both yesterday and to-day Mr. Ladd and I have been occupied with drawing out a clear and intelligible Abstract in English of the Contract to which I referred on Tuesday, and which I then said would be found in Appendix under N^o 15.

When Mr. Ladd was gone at 2 o'clock I had a tedious day before me; I walked about in the town, and hardly know where; Ricardo read to me Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands".

Sunday, 4th of November 1888. I was up at the usual early hour, say 5 o'clock, and walked out to the Pantheon. On the way thither I still found many canvas booths and stalls, in which and upon which liquor had been sold to assuage the thirst of the thousands who had found their way to the pantheon on the 31st of last and 1st and 2nd of this month. I was home at about 8 o'clock. Ricardo, as it is his custom, read to me in the forenoon and in the evening. To-day Schiller's "Revolt" was more interesting than on former occasions, for it treated on the character of Philip the Second of Spain, who died in September 1598. All authors paint him in the same colours, some in darker, some in lighter tints. Prescott gives him the soubriquet of the "Eternal Scribbler". [397]

Two of my visits which I paid before dinner were more agreeable than they usually are, viz. the one to la Señora Ramona Garrido de Loayza, the other to Enriqueta's intimate friend Isabel Coloma de Canseco and her daughter Juanita. La Señora Riva-Agüero is rather silly, otherwise a good-natured creature. Doña Irene Portillo de Muñoz was not at home.

Monday, 5th of November 1888. About a week ago the Contract with Lord Donoughmore occupied the attention of Lima Society; at present it is a medical man, a Specialist – Dr. Castellanos, of Guatemala, who has opened his study for the exclusive cure of the tape-worm. According to him, at least 60% of the Lima population are afflicted with this disease. The consultation costs S/3, the cure, that is to say the ejection of the worm by a simple, only to him known, remedy, costs S/30. Enriqueta went this morning with her two daughters, and came home with the consolatory certainty that they were free of this denizen.

At dinner, as it is our habit on Mondays, we had once more a pretty large party, viz. Ward, wife and daughter, Canon Zarate, Alejandro, Maria La Croix, and Florencia Mendiburu. It was as late as eleven when the Wards left; when they went I also retired to my bedroom; Zarate makes his exit regularly at

nine; the young folks – whom Manuel Mendiburu and Enrique Marriott had joined – remained together till a later hour.

Tuesday, 6th of November 1888. I see by last night's "Comercio" that in the course of the three days, 31st October, 1st and 2nd November, nearly 33,000 railway tickets were sold for the Pantheon.

Wednesday, 7th of November 1888. Alejandro tells me that the protest of the Chilian Government against the Contract between the Peruvian Government and the English Bondholders represented by Lord Donoughmore consists in their insisting on a clause being inserted in this Contract which says that the Chilians are only responsible in so far as it is agreed upon in the Ancon Treaty of Peace of 1883, viz. for 50% of the proceeds of the Peruvian Guaneras worked at present by the Chilians, and this only as long as the Guano lasts or until the [] be extinguished. [398]

Thursday, 8th of November 1888. Mr. Ladd, being prevented by severe indisposition from making his customary appearance, I, to while away the time, decided upon going to Chorrillos; Enriqueta accompanied me; on our arrival we without loss of time went to see how the construction of the rancho was progressing; to be sure a good deal has been done, all the walls are built, but as yet they are neither whitewashed, nor painted, nor papered. The roofs and ceilings as well as the flooring and all the doors with their appurtenances are still wanting, and this will again cost a good deal of money.

On page 390 of this Diary, October 19th, I stated that the building of the Rancho until that day had come to

S/4690.32

since then the architect Yraola has received from A. Garland & Co. each week S/400.00

S/1200.00

thus, the present week included, A. Garland & Co. will have laid out

S/5890.32

They held of mine, arising from the sale of my Nitrate Certificates and two small bills on

Europe, see my Memorandum Book, folio 65

S/6017.30

Balance in my favour, the trifle of

S/126.98

– accordingly I have made to-day the verbal arrangement with Alejandro that in order to furnish part of the money which will still be required he is to apply the proceeds of £500, amount of the loan I made A. Garland & Co. on December 28th 1886. When these £500 be spent, I have not yet made up my mind what funds to make use of to meet the further expenses.

Friday, 9th of November 1888. To give an idea of the extravagant prices one has to pay when building, I will merely say that this moment, 3 p.m., Alejandro comes in and tells his Mother and me that he has made a *cheap* contract for the making of the doors and windows (three “ventanas teatinas” included) required for the Chorrillos Rancho, paying for the same the sum of S/1800! In this manner the £500 spoken of yesterday will soon [...] spent. [399]

Saturday, 10th of November 1888. Birthday of President Caceres, which will be celebrated by a dinner-party, followed by a ball, to which Garland and family as well as Alejandro and wife are invited.

Yesterday, Lord’s Mayor’s Day, was the birthday of the Prince of Wales, who completed his 47th year; on the 21st his sister the Empress Dowager Victoria will complete her 48th year, and on the 5th was the anniversary of the Gunpowder Plot in 1605.

Last night’s French reading gave me many particulars relative to the execution of the Duc d’Enghien, son of the Duc de Bourbon and grandson of the Prince de Condé. It was from Eppenheim, a small place in the Grand Duchy of Baden, opposite Strasburg, on the right side of the Rhine, neutral territory, where he lived with his recently married wife the Princesse Charlotte Rohan de Rochefort, whence he was carried off by a detachment of French soldiers, and taken to the Castle of Vincennes, the Governor of which was a certain Harel, whose wife, by a strange coincidence had been the foster-sister of the Duke. Here he was placed before a Court-martial – formed by order of Murat, Governor of Paris, who of course obeyed the behests of the First Consul, of the Colonels of the regiments stationed in Paris. They did not know for what purpose they were summoned to Vincennes, when there, it was the evening of the 20th March 1804, they were informed that they were to form a Court-martial, to be presided over by Hulin, the eldest of these Colonels, which was to judge the said Duc d’Enghien. He strenuously denied that he had ever conspired against the life of the First Consul, but confessed that he was in the habit of receiving money from the English Government, without which he had not the means of subsistence, and that he was under an engagement to take the command of a small army, in English pay, to be formed in Germany, the object of which was the invasion of France. Upon this confession he was declared guilty, and a sentence of capital-punishment pronounced against him; he then wished to write to the First Consul, but Savary, Duc de Rovrigo, one of Napoleon’s trusty aides-de-camp, [...] was present during the whole transaction was averse to this being done [400] hereupon, between 4 and 5 o’clock in the morning of the 21st March, he was led to the dry fosse which encircles the Castle of Vincennes, and shot at the foot of le pavillon de la Reine. His grave was dug close by, whence

his mortal remains were removed to St. Denis soon after the restoration of the Bourbons.

This morning Geraldo left for the mines, where this time he is likely to remain several weeks, and this is the more likely as one of the employés has been obliged to remove to Lima on account of the bad state of his health.

Sunday, 11th of November 1888. When at my usual hour of 5 a.m. I went out to the Pantheon, the porter told me that Maria and Corina had not yet come home from the ball in the Palace, whither on the previous evening at 11 o'clock their father had accompanied them; Garland had come at about three in the morning, the girls with their brother Alejandro made their appearance when it was nearly 5.30; they had been extremely well pleased, everything had been very nice and genteel. Alejandro tells me that the President in his dress-coat and white cravat looked very well, and had in every respect the demeanour of a well brought-up gentleman.

At a later hour in the day I made my usual calls: to-day, at Enriqueta's request, to an Italian priest, with whom we are acquainted, and whose name is Valeri, then to Dolores Puente, to Doña Josefa Torre-Tagle de Zevallos, and, lastly, to the family Prado, in whose house I always meet a great many visitors, then a walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos filled up the time till near 7 o'clock.

Monday, 12th of November 1888. In the first hours of the day after my return from my morning walk I invariably feel extremely weak and sleepy, and do not recover myself before 2 or 3 p.m. No doubt my advanced age is the cause of this great debility.

Though it was Monday, our dinner-table was by no means so well-filled as on other occasions. The Canon Zarate was in his customary seat, but Ward was wanting, also Eliza, Guillermo's [] kept her room owing to a miscarriage; her Mother was wi[] [401] her, and a medical adviser came three times in the course of the day.

In the evening Maria and Corina invited by Ward, went to the theatre, where at present juvenile actors are performing. Garland had received a message from General Prado, there to play rocambor, Guillermo was with his wife, Alejandro, with his family, Ricardo, I knew nor where, Juan and Antonio never appear in the parlour . . . thus Enriqueta and I were by ourselves till it was time to retire to our respective dormitories.

From Tuesday, 13th to Saturday, 17th of November 1888. Nothing worth mentioning occurred, one day passed like the other.

Eliza continued indisposed, and the medical adviser did not fail to come daily.

The books which are at present read to me are the following: By Ricardo, in German, the "Revolt of the Netherlands", which, in my opinion, enters into too many details, and for this very reason is void of interest; by Mr. Ladd, in English,

Bulwer's "Last of the Barons" and Alison's "History of Europe", both much to my liking; in French Monsieur Artigou has just finished "Le Bastille" and "Vincennes", which I am glad we have done with, "Konigsmark" is extremely interesting; the Author gives a horrible, but, I believe, not exaggerated account of the moral corruption which towards the end of the 17th century prevailed at the Court of Hanover. Both the Elector Ernest Augustus and his eldest son George Louis, in later years George the First of England, lived at the same time with their legitimate wives and their acknowledged mistresses, quite in the style of Louis the Fourteenth. The Elector's wife was Sophie, the erudite lady, granddaughter of James the First of England, and daughter of the Prince Palatine, known as the "Winter King"; his mistress was the notorious Countess von Platen, née Elizabeth von Meissenberg; the son was married to his cousin Sophia Dorothea, daughter of the Duke of Celle and of a French lady called D'Albreuse; his [un]known mistress was firstly Catherine, sister of Elizabeth von Meis- [402] senberg, afterwards Melusine of Schulenberg. What a sink of corruption!

Sunday, 18th of November 1888. An exact counterpart of last, and of many other previous Sundays.

The visits I made were of course not to the same people. To-day I went to see the infirm Don Manuel Francisco Benavides, who seems very glad every time I visit him; I remained a pretty long time, and the same I did with Ward and his wife, both very pleasant people. This is all I have to say of this day.

Monday, 19th of November 1888. I have hitherto omitted to mention that every day, Sundays and holidays excepted, Corina is with me about half an hour immediately after breakfast, when, with my assistance, she tries hard to understand and to translate a German book we are reading together, and which under the title of the "Kaisersaal" gives a short and popular biography of the German Emperors, beginning with Charlemagne.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. nearly 20 degrees Reaumur.

To-day is the saint's-day of the Isabels, of course also that of Isabel Da Ponte, Juan's wife; I congratulated her at breakfast, but did not make her any present.

With reference to what I said on 19th Octr. on the subject of the construction of my Chorrillos Rancho, I have now to add that the expenses incurred since then till November 10th have come up to S/1325, making a total of S/6015.32, accordingly the balance in the hands of A. Garland & Co. is no more than S/1.98, which places them under the necessity of falling back upon the pounds sterling which they owe me, £500, which they will sell within a few days.

At dinner we had with us the Canon Zarate and Adrian Ward with his wife and daughter; the former [un]ft at [un] [o]'clock, the latter at past eleven. Garland

went t[_] [403] play rocambor with the representative of the Celestial Empire, who with his suite occupies the large house, the property of Maria Araos, wife of Rufino Torrico, situated in the Plazuela of San Francisco, and known as that of Pilato.

Alejandro dined with Enrique Ayulo, who gave a large party in honour of a French Banker – Monsieur Dorion – who has come hither with great projects; he speaks of establishing a Bank, of issuing paper, and of doing every description of Banking business.

Tuesday, 20th of November 1888. I learn from last night's "Comercio" that the day before yesterday there was a very large concourse of people in the saloons of the Municipality, better known as the Cabildo. Manuel Candamo had been the Chairman of the Colegio Electoral, which had chosen the members of next year's Municipality, and their choice had fallen for the greater part upon the very same gentlemen who for the present year constitute this body.

Wednesday, 21st of November 1888. My dear wife's birthday.

Last year Enriqueta and I drove out to the pantheon and adorned Mariquita's sarcophagus with the flowers which my daughter had taken with her; to-day, I regret to say, we have not done so.

By to-day's steamer to Europe I write a pretty long letter to Mr. Schön, enclosing to him an English translation of the Contract between the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds and the Peruvian Government, another Copy of which will be found in Appendix, under N^o 15; up to this day it has not been approved by the Congress.

Thursday, 22nd of November 1888. Last night Monsieur Artigou finished reading to me the highly interesting book called "Koeningsmark" by H. Blaze de Bury. He gives an account of various members of this extraordinary Swedish family, at present extinct; the last of them, the most notorious, was Philip Christopher, who was assassinated in the Royal Palace of Hanover, by order and in presence of the Countess of Platen, (see what I say about her on the 13th to 17th instant), in the [_] from 1st to 2nd July 16[94]; when lying insensible on the [gro]und [she] [404] herself put her foot on his mouth to make sure of his death; she was desperately in love with him, and it was her jealousy which made her commit this horrible deed; she suspected him of some amorous intrigues with Sophia Dorothea, spouse of George Louis, in after years George the First of England. For 32 years, viz. from the age of 28 to that of 60, when she died, Sophia Dorothea was confined in the Castle of Halden, whilst her husband sat on the throne of Great Britain and Ireland.

Friday, 23rd of November 1888. Thermometer at noon, window open, 19 3/4° R.

On 19th instant, see that day, A. Garland & Co. had no more than S/1.98 wherewith to continue the construction of my Chorrillos Rancho, accordingly at my desire they have disposed of £500, part of their debt to me, at the

exchange of 34d 1/8, which, equal to S/3516.48, will, of course, be absorbed by the voracious Rancho.

Saturday, 24th of November 1888. Eliza, Guillermo's wife, after a fortnight's confinement to her apartments has to-day reappeared in the family circle, and seems to be in very good health.

Mr. Ladd has made for me a calculation of my yearly income, and I find it to be more or less the following:

In the hands of Antony Gibbs & Sons:

£1000	Chilian 4 1/2 per cents		£45
£2200	5% Iquique Nitrate R'way Bonds, less income-tax		£107 15s
£2000	2 3/4% Consols, less income-tax		£54
		á 34d 1/8	£206 15s S/1454.00

In the hands of Ventura Marcó del Pont:

Frs. 14,500.00	6% Cuba Obligations	Frs. 876.00	
\$5000.00	6% Cédulas Hipo. de B. Ayres	Frs. 1528.00	
Frs. 25,000.00	6% Argentine Obligations,	Frs. 1512.00	
Lire 28,000.00	5% Italian Rents	Frs. 1214.00	
		á Frs. 3.60	Frs. 5130.00 S/1425.00

[405]

Forward S/2879.00

In the hands of Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg:

Mks. 20,000.00	4% Prussian Consols	Mks. 800.00	
Mks. 31,500.00	3 1/2% Hamburg Rents	Mks. 1102.50	
Mks. 20,000.00	4% Imperial Consols	Mks. 800.00	
		at Mks. 2.85	Mks. 2702.50 S/950.00
			S/3829.00

Dividend on 101 Shares in Lima Water Co. of S/400.00 each,

S/40,400.00 at 4% S/1616.00

Total of my annual income S/5445.00

On the other hand my fixed expenses are the following:

To my daughter Enriqueta	S/150.00 p. month	p. annum	S/1800.00
To Mr. Ladd	S/125.00 p. month	p. annum	S/1500.00
To Maria, Corina, and Juan's wife	each S/30.00 monthly	p. annum	S/1080.00
To my French lector	4 soles weekly	p. annum	S/208.00
Alms, German Relief Association, Kerosine, Boots, Washing, etc.		p. annum	S/150.00
which			S/4738.00

come up in the course of the year to at least S/5000, owing to presents on Birthdays and on Christmas-day, and other unexpected trifles. There is no doubt that my grandsons owe me some money, but on their paying me I cannot count with any degree of certainty. The amounts owing me by Guillermo, Juan and Antonio I look upon as lost, whilst Alejandro and Geraldo, under the firm of A. Garland & Co., will pay me both principal and interest whensoever it be in their power.

Some time back I noted the death of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, now it has become known here in Lima that his widow Teresa Lastre has died on her passage from Southampton to Colon.

Between 9 and 9.30 p.m., whilst Monsieur Artigou was reading to me, an earthquake made itself felt; it was of uncommon duration, I should not wonder if it lasted half a minute, [] was accompanied by little noise and scarcely any motion. [406]

Sunday, 25th of November 1888. This morning I was not able to go out to the Pantheon, as it is my habit, having to attend at the funeral of Doña Mariquita, the aged widow of the late Dr. Jervacio Alvarez, the number of mourners was limited, but amongst them one aide-de-camp of the President, whose family being from Ayacucho has some intimacy with the family Alvarez, who are also from the said place. The two gentlemen with whom I drove out in the coach were unknown to me, and I hardly exchanged a word with them; after breakfast Ricardo read to me, but I must confess I do not recollect what it was.

I paid but two visits, both to my liking, the one to Doña Dolores Puente, who was by herself, the other to Doña Manuela Portillo, with whom I found her granddaughter Amalia Alaiza, widow of Manuel Ferreyros, one of her daughters, el Señor Loredo, a very respectable man and wealthy shop-keeper, and one of his sons – just returned from Europe. A walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos filled up the time before dinner; afterwards, Ricardo again read to me, now I recollect it was Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands". Before ten I was in bed.

Monday, 26th of November 1888. 3.30 p.m.

Garland has had a violent attack of colic; doctors were sent for; Bambaren and Velez came. They prescribed an injection of Morphine, which assuaged the pain; he also vomited, and this probably did him more good than the remedy. At dinner he of course did not sit down with us, neither did Ward make his appearance; the Canon Zarate occupied his usual seat. Contrary to my custom, I had a long talk with this gentleman, for Alejandro and Eloida left early; from the Canon I learned that the "Coro" – the Choir – consists of 19 Canons, of whom 5 go by the name of "Dignidades", these are "El Dean", "El Archidean", "El Chantre", "El Maestro de Escuela", and "El Tesorero", which

post he himself fills at present; then []llow six who are merely known as “Canónigos”, and, finall[] [407] eight – lowest in rank, four called “Racioneros”, four “Medio Racioneros”. Their duty is to meet twice a day in the Cathedral, where they have to chant certain hymns; they are also ready to listen to such as wish to confess to them.

Tuesday, 27th of November 1888. Garland, though not yet quite well, felt however much better than he did yesterday; Dr. Sosa, whom, since Dr. Middendorff’s departure, we look upon as our house-doctor, had of course been with him.

Thursday, 29th of November 1888. This day all kinds of things of more or less importance had to be chronicled: First, as to my health – which continues quite as good and sound as I have any right to expect, but my strength is very palpably falling off, which may perhaps be attributed to the little nourishment which I require to satisfy my physical wants; it is true I am still capable of taking my walks, but on coming home, especially after having ascended the stairs, I always feel beyond measure fatigued; secondly, this morning Juan and his wife did not appear at breakfast, they apprehend that two of their children are on the point of having the measles, for which reason they think it advisable to keep separate from the rest of the family; thirdly, this very moment I received a dividend of S/46.25 from the Pacific Steam Navigation Co., which I handed over to my daughter, I having previously transferred to her my shares in this Company; fourthly, within these last days the Congress has decided that the paper money which in December last went out of circulation, and of which not less than S/80,000,000 are said to exist, is to be converted at the rate of S/15 paper for 1 sol silver into an Internal Debt, gaining 1% annual interest; fifthly, in the course of this week has breathed his last, here in Lima, Pedro Puente, related to the first families of this city, whose name will be found in the genealogy of the descendants of Don Antonio Ermenegildo Querejazú y Mollinedo, see N° 8, affixed in Appendix to Diary – Volume VI; sixthly, José Antonio Lavalle, Cousin of the Lima Lavalle of the same name, has committed suicide in Quebec, where for many years he as Consul had represented the Spanish Government; large pecuniary losses are said to [] been the cause of this []sh deed; and lastly [] last [] [408] session the Chamber of Deputies has disapproved and rejected almost without any discussion the Contract between the Executive and Lord Donoughmore, Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, of which particulars will be found in Appendix, under N° 15. In my opinion, the Chamber of Deputies by acting in this manner have shewn that sometimes they allow themselves to be led away by prejudice and passion, and do not act with the prudence and calmness which ought to guide them in their proceedings.

Friday, 30th of November 1888. Last night's "Comercio" gives the news that the entire Cabinet has resigned, viz.: Aurelio Denegri, Minister for the Interior and President of the Council, Isaac Alzamora, Minister for Foreign Affairs, Adolfo Villagarcia, of Justice, Antero Aspillaga, of Finance, and Elias Mujica, of War; the attitude taken by the Deputies on the 28th instant no doubt obliged them to take this step, they could not remain in when their Contract with Lord Donoughmore had been thrown out. In to-day's sitting of the Chamber of Deputies the reconsideration of the said Contract was again negated by a majority of 47 to 39.

Saturday, 1st of December 1888. My infirm friend Don Manuel Francisco Benavides had sent me an invitation to assist to-day at 12 o'clock in the house of the Vicario Capitular Antonio Bandini at the solemnization of the marriage of his daughter Lucia with Emilio Santistévan, of Arequipa; I, under the impression that it was incumbent on me to appear at this ceremony in my dress-coat, white cravat and kid gloves, which I felt little inclination to put on, preferred staying at home.

Sunday, 2nd of December 1888. Last night when in bed I resolved not to rise so early as I had done on previous Sundays. Accordingly I did not awake till six, when I rose, dressed, walked out to the pantheon, and was back by nine.

At a later hour I called upon General La Puerta, who appeared to me to be in a very poor state of health; he told me that he was [77] years of age, and that for the last four months he [] [409] been suffering from rheumatism, which had prevented his leaving the house. On the first floor in the same house lives Don Pedro Correa y Santiago; his lady was not yet visible; he however was, and had just come home from the Plaza Mayor, where he told me a popular meeting had been convened, and perhaps five hundred people had assembled. Afterwards, I learned that some speeches had been delivered, that the cry of some had been – "Abajo el Contrato", of others "Abajo el Congreso". My opinion is that it was a Pierolistic assemblage, and that the majority did not know what they really wanted. When at 6 o'clock I passed through the Portal de Escribanos and in front of the Palace I did not observe any unusual concourse of people, and to me everything appeared quiet.

From Correa's I went to see Don Baltazar Aranivar, the husband of Adela Velarde, whom, that is to say the gentleman, I found in a pitiable state of mind; he hardly knew what he said, and what he did say was without meaning, and uttered in such a low tone of voice as not to be understood. In fact he is nothing better than an idiot, and his wife, a very rational woman, who has to attend to eight children, is much to be pitied. My last visit was to Melchor Velarde; his second daughter – Erminia – was the only one who made her appearance, and with her I remained a pretty long while.

Monday, 3rd of December 1888. To-day at 9 o'clock I was in the Calle de Bejarano in some very small, miserably furnished rooms, in which had died the day before yesterday Maria de la Barrera, of whom everybody acquainted with her speaks in very high terms; she, unmarried, was the eldest sister of Rafael Velarde's wife, and it was on account of this relationship that I was present at her funeral. Melchor had the attention to take charge of me, with him I walked down the stairs – hardly wide enough for us both, with him and another gentleman, unknown to me, I drove to and back from the Pantheon. At about 10 a.m. I was again [in] my house.

In order to provide myself with the [] money for my exp[ens]es for the next 4 or 5 [mon]ths I have [410] to-day drawn on Antony Gibbs & Sons £300, 90 d/st., at the exchange of 34d 1/8. These my drafts are always drawn in favour of A. Garland & Co., who endorse them to Graham, Rowe & Co.

At dinner we had not so many guests as on previous Mondays; Canon Zarate, Guillermo, Eloida, mother, and Eloida, daughter, were wanting; Alejandro, also Geraldo, who had returned from the Sierra much sun-burnt, occupied their usual seats, so did Ward, wife and daughter, who remained till past eleven o'clock, I keeping them company in Enriqueta's parlour.

Tuesday, 4th of December 1888. My health, Heaven be praised, continues as good as I have any right to expect, but on the other hand there is not the slightest doubt that my physical strength is falling off, also, and this is a worse feature, it is very certain that I am frequently very low-spirited, without there existing any reason for my being so.

Enriqueta continues to be as kind and as attentive as she possibly can be.

Last Sunday took place the election of the Alcalde for the next year; César Canevaro has been re-elected by 24 votes, against 18, who voted for Manuel Candamo; Teniente Alcalde, Dr. Ramon Ribeyro, in Chorrillos the choice has fallen upon Leonardo Pflucker and Manuel A. Cuadros respectively.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m. 21 1/2° Reaumur, equal to 81° Fahrenheit.

Friday, 7th of December 1888. To-day in the Chamber of Deputies three members – the notorious Quimper at their head – moved that a vote of censure should be passed on the 2 Ministers, Aurelio Denegri, of the Interior and, Antero Aspillaga, of Finances; a very small majority of no more than 2 votes, 41 to 39, decided that this motion should not even be admitted for discussion.

Monsieur Lamartine in his well-known work "Les Girondins", in the 8th chapter of the 1st volume, page 198, expresses [him]self in a very terse manner when speaking of Marat's char[acter] [411] "L'egalité était sa fureur, parceque la supériorité était son martyre" – Tuesday's "Comercio" makes known that on the 3rd instant the President General Caceres refused to admit the resignation of the Ministers, which I mentioned on the 30th of last month.

Saturday, 8th of December 1888. Dia de la Concepcion. Holyday. When Mr. Ladd had left me at 2 o'clock I went to see Mr. Otto G. Zembsch, the German Minister accredited in Lima, just returned after an absence of six months. He lives near the Church of San Marcelo; I had to send in my card, and was received in a very friendly manner. I had made up my mind to have a long talk with him when another visitor was announced – el Señor Don Geraldo Garland; he entered, English was spoken, our confabulation was at an end, and I left. Walking about the town as far as the Alameda de los Descalzos took up my time till near 7, our dinner-hour; after this meal Ricardo read to me.

Sunday, 9th of December 1888. I was up at 5.30, back from the Pantheon at 8.30.

The visits I paid were to Doña Dolores Puente and to the old Señora Francisca Unanue, widow of Don Pedro Paz-Soldan, where I was surprised to find her daughter Francisca, known to us as Paquita – our fellow-passenger in our voyage to Europe in 1882, who with her husband had just arrived from their sugar estate in Cañete. By her talkativeness she fully made up for her Mother's taciturnity.

Alejandro was with us at dinner, also his wife Eloida – for the first time since her Mother's death, no doubt in order to do honour to Geraldo's birthday, who completed to-day his 35th year.

From Ward, wife and daughter we had a short visit, to-morrow they intend leaving for the Punta, there to take sea-baths; he as Senator of course must come up daily as long as the Congress sits.

A rum[_] is afloat, for the ver[_]city of [412] which I will not vouch, that Quimper has been challenged by Isaac Alzamora, upon which the former promised the latter to send a written apology in the course of 48 hours, but not having done so he has received two more challenges, one from César Canevaro, the other from Albarracin, both Alzamora's seconds. What else has been done in this affair I do not know.

Monday, 10th of December 1888. About 2 p.m. a sudden indisposition obliged Mr. Ladd to leave me, when I, to while away the time, went to the Exposition Park, where I had not been for many months; of course my want of sight was, as always, a very great drawback, nevertheless I could not but be pleased with the many shady walks, with the pretty lake and the tastefully laid-out gardens. It was past 6 o'clock when I reached home.

At dinner we had with us Canon Zarate, Alfredo Benavides and Enrique Marriott, also Alejandro, but without his wife.

From 9 to 10 p.m. Ricardo read to me some pages of Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands", which, notwithstanding the great name of the author, is to me actually without interest.

Tuesday, 11th of December 1888. Mr. Ladd was with me at his usual hour, and we occupied ourselves in the customary manner.

What I said the day before yesterday about the challenges passed between some well-known Lima gentlemen seems to have been a hoax, I believe there is no truth in it.

Thermometer at 2.45 p.m. 21° Reaumur.

Wednesday, 12th of December 1888. Last night the Congress Extraordinary closed its sittings.

To-day a "bando" or proclamation was published convening a second Congress Extraordinary, which is to meet on the 1st of January next, and which is to occupy itself exclusively with the Contract between the Government of Perú and the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds represented by the Earl of Donoughmore, and with modifications recommended by the Executive [_] be [introduced] in the Law relative to the Internal Debt. [413]

From Thursday, 13th to Saturday, 15th of December 1888. Of these days nothing is to be said, the one passed like the other. Between 7 and 8 a.m. Enriqueta brings me invariably a cup of hot milk with sugar, and a little coffee, I take my walk in one direction or the other, come home tired, it is the staircase which most fatigues me; Ricardo reads to me I hardly know what. At eleven Mr. Ladd makes his appearance, when I go to the dining room to breakfast with the family; he reads to me and writes for me, and the time passes till 5 o'clock; then he leaves me, and I have my quick walk to the 5 esquinas, which more or less takes up the time till 7, when we sit down to dinner. The word "we" includes Garland, Enriqueta and myself, Maria and Corina, Guillermo, his wife Eliza, his eldest child Carlitos, Geraldo, when not absent in the mines, Ricardo, Antonio, Juan and his wife Isabel, and, at breakfast, their little boy Juancito. This meal over, four times in the week I have the Frenchman, Monsieur Artigou, with me; he remains nearly two hours, and I much enjoy what he reads to me; the other three evenings Ricardo favours me occasionally, not always. Alejandro looks in invariably, and I am always glad to see him; sometimes his wife and children accompany him.

Sunday, 16th of December 1888. I was up very early, as it is my custom on Sundays, and was back before 9 a.m.

The visits which I paid at a later hour were but three; to Francisco Sagastabeytia, where, he not being in, I was received by a sister of his, quite as old as he, who seemed much pleased to have the occasion of spinning a long yarn with so good a listener as I am, next to Virginia La Torre, widow of Domingo Valle-Riestra, an agreeable lady and a very old acquaintance of mine, and, lastly, to Mrs. Umlauff, whom I certainly did not remember, but who told me that she knew me well.

Ricardo was not with me after dinner.

Monday, 17th of December 1888. A telegram published in the "Comercio" informs us that Monsieur Lesseps and his [] [414] have retired from the Directory of the Panamá Canal Co.

At dinner we had only Alejandro with us, neither his wife nor the Canon Zarate favoured us with their presence.

At a later hour Garland and Enriqueta accompanied their daughters to the Heudeberts, where they had to be present at the rehearsal of a concert to be given in the same house the day after to-morrow.

Tuesday, 18th of December 1888. Thermometer at 1.45 p.m., window open, 21 1/2° Reaumur, equal to 81° Fahrenheit.

Wednesday, 19th of December 1888. I take from the "Weekly Times" of 2nd November 1888 that in the course of one year about 16,500,000,000 bottles of wine are produced in Europe, which give about 4 dozen bottles to each inhabitant of that Continent.

Thursday, 20th of December 1888. This morning at about 4 a.m. Garland and his daughter Maria returned from a concert and dance given last night in Heudebert's house. Maria told me that it had been a very numerous and pleasant party, and that she had amused herself very well; a sore throat had obliged Corina to remain at home, to-day she is somewhat better.

Saturday, 22nd of December 1888. By the 2 o'clock train I went out to Chorrillos, accompanied by Alejandro. The Rancho which might more properly be called a house is rather large, and will, I suppose, be finished in the course of the next two, at the utmost three, months. The heat was great, from which we both suffered, and, as regards myself, I must say that I was not worth anything for the remainder of the day.

Early in the morning Geraldo had left for the mines, where I suppose he will again remain for at least a fortnight; he takes a great interest in the same, whilst he little minds what is doing in Peruvian politics, which to Alejandro are of great importance. Guillermo is completely indifferent about the []me, he gives all his attention to the business entrusted to him [415] say – the books of the Gas Co., what Juan thinks about them I do not know, for he never speaks a word in my presence, as little can I form an opinion about Antonio, for I only see but never hear him at meals.

Sunday, 23rd of December 1888. I was up very early, went to the Pantheon, and when back again was of course much fatigued.

The visits which I paid were rather to my liking, though not particularly interesting, say – to the daughters of the late Vocal Ribeyro, to Asuncion Santillana, to Augusta Bergmann, with whom I found the Secretary of the

Papal Legate, an Italian, who spoke Spanish uncommonly well, and was also quite off-hand in his conversation, and, lastly, to Emilia Lopez de Escobar, who had with her the Admiral Haza, married to a Cousin of hers, and, consequently, very intimate with her.

Ricardo read to me a little, for which I gave him my thanks, though, I must confess, I was glad when he had done and I could go to bed, which I did before 10 o'clock. As previously said, Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands" is, at least in my opinion, not a master-piece of this renowned author.

At about 1 p.m. of this day a considerable number of Limeños had met in one of the saloons of the so-called Exhibition Palace, they had been called together by "la Junta Directiva de la Convencion Constitucional", and their object had been to fix upon the person who in their opinion was the most fit to be President of Perú for the next Constitutional Period. Ma[nu]el Candamo had made known to them in writing that he had withdrawn his pretensions; Francisco Garcia Calderon had apparently done the same, though not in such clear terms as Candamo; thus there remained in the field as representatives of the Constitutional Party – Dr. Francisco Rosas and General César Canevaro, each of whom had his adherents so equally numbered that neither of the two could boast of a decisive majority, and thus no fixed determination was arrived at. Alejandro had just shewn his face, and left again, having []ised Lord Donoughmore to accompany him to the bull fight. [416]

Monday, 24th of December 1888. Christmas Eve.

Enriqueta had lighted up the customary Christmas Tree. I had availed myself of the services of Corina to purchase a considerable quantity of toys, which were destined for the various great-grandchildren, each with his or her name attached to it, and the many lights and the many presents made the little ones, for the time being, as happy as they well could be; the only strangers were, I think, the children of Alfredo Benavides.

Tuesday, 25th of December 1888. Christmas-Day.

This being considered both by Mr. Ladd and myself as a complete Protestant holyday, he did not make his appearance. I hardly recollect how I passed the first hours of the day; I suppose Ricardo read to me Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands", with which we are now drawing to an end.

At the usual hour of 2.30 I began my this year's cycle of Christmas visits. The first upon whom I called was Doña Dolores Puente, who treated me to some ice-cream; the second was Doña Josefa Torre-Tagle de Zevallos, whom I generally find by herself, which I rather wonder at; the third – Doña Manuela Portillo, whose birthday it was; she completed her 89th year; considering this advanced age she still keeps up very well, and is quite capable of carrying on

an agreeable conversation; her granddaughter Amalia Alaiza is always with her; thence I wended my way to Ernestina Pflücker de Dibos, and closed my to-day's round with Doña Mercedes Riglos, widow of José Riva-Agüero.

After dinner, to which we sat down at the usual hour of seven, Alejandro, his wife and children came over to Enriqueta's saloon, where the little ones, the two eldest in boys' attire, danced "La Ota Aragonesa", which I was told on the following day they had done extremely well. I, of course, retired to my room at an early hour, because I knew that many people would be present, and I not be able to distinguish them. Manuel Candamo had been unusually low spirited; Pedro Correa y Santiago had not made his appearance; E[yre] of Grace's house, Bryce, Heudebert, General Prado, some [] [417] them with their children, and many others had been present, also some young men and girls, so that there had been, of course, a little dancing, and at 12.30 they had separated.

Wednesday, 26th of December 1888. Second Christmas-Day, which being considered as half-holiday, Mr. Ladd left me at 2 o'clock; from this hour till 5 I sat in the corridor, for it was too hot for going out, and occasionally listened to Ricardo's reading.

Yesterday Carlos Higginson, one of Guillermo's brothers-in-law, met with a very bad accident, which has endangered his life: running a race with a friend of his, his horse came to the ground, he of course with it, received many bad wounds both in the head and face, and as yet his medical advisers are uncertain whether he will recover or not.

Thursday, 27th of December 1888. Last Saturday's "Comercio" gives the details of several horrible murders which in the months of August, September and November of this year were perpetrated in the eastern part of London known as "Whitechapel"; the murderer, not yet discovered, seems to be a monomaniac; his victims, all dreadfully mutilated, have been six girls in the prime of youth – of that unfortunate class of females by whom the streets of London are but too much infested.

Friday, 28th of December 1888. The day before yesterday I recorded the accident which had befallen Carlos Higginson; to-day I have to chronicle his death; he expired this morning at 5 o'clock.

The heat this year is in my opinion greater than it has been in previous years, at 2 p.m. thermometer in my bedroom, window open, 21 $\frac{1}{4}$ ° Reaumur.

Saturday, 29th of December 1888. This morning at 9 o'clock the mortal remains of the late Carlos Higginson were conveyed to their last resting-place in the Pantheon. Garland, Guillermo and Alejandro were present at this funeral, I also had intended to attend, but, when leaving the house, felt so weak that I had to desist and to content myself with my usual morning walk.

Sunday, 30th of December 1888. I was up at the customary early hour, walked out to the pantheon, adorned my dear wife's sarcophagus [418] with a few fresh flowers, and was home before nine.

The visits which I made were to Mrs. Muñoz, who had much to say of the great gambling meetings, in which, she assured me, Luciano Benjamin Cisneros had lost not less than S/30,000, without being able to pay them; one of his companions on these occasions is the Duque de Almidovar, the Spanish Minister Resident in Lima, according to all accounts a man of little good breeding. The next call I made was upon Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo, a good-natured, talkative woman, then upon Grimaneza Cotes, the wife of Luis Bryce, far superior to the two just mentioned ladies, next upon the infirm Manuel Francisco Benavides, lastly, upon Adela, the late Manuel Velarde's daughter, and the idiotic Baltazar Aranivar's rational wife.

Of the remainder of the day I have only to say that I went to bed at a very early hour.

Monday, 31th of December 1888, last day of the year. I thought of remaining up till midnight; however, as Garland retired at his usual early hour, as Maria and Corina soon followed his example, and as even Alejandro and his wife withdrew before eleven, Enriqueta and I had nothing better to do than to follow the general somnolent example; we broke up a little later, and before 12 I was in bed and fast asleep.

A.D. 1889

Tuesday, 1st of January 1889. Another new year [com]mences; shall I see the end of it? Perhaps I may, perhaps I may not. My health continues good, but my forces are waning very fast.

Mr. Ladd was with me till 2, and we were occupied in the usual manner. After he had gone, I went out to pay a few visits: The first I went to was Doña Dolores Puente, who, I suppose, about 70 years of age, has of late been so[_] [419] what ailing; to-day she said she felt pretty well. Thence I directed my steps to the house of the German Minister – Mr. Otto G. Zembsch, who was not at home; to rest my weary limbs I remained a short time with his secretary. Mrs. Manuel Candamo – Teresa Alvarez Calderon – was the third upon whom I called, she is a very agreeable lady; to my surprise I found the Canon Mora with her. Thence I went to our neighbour Doña Santos Mendivil de Ayulo, whom I did not find in her parlour; close by lives her daughter Rosa, married to Carlos Ferreyros, with her I remained a long while, and closed my round with looking in at Alejandro's wife.

We dined by ourselves, and the remainder of the day passed in the habitual quiet manner.

Thursday, 3rd of January 1889. Yesterday's "Comercio" makes known that on the 1st instant, after the installation of the Congress by its President Manuel Candamo, the President of the Republic – General Caceres – declared that its extraordinary sittings were opened, and, accordingly, the Senate met on the same, the Deputies on the following, day, that is to say yesterday. As already mentioned by me, they have to occupy themselves with the Contract between Lord Donoughmore, as Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, and the Peruvian Government, next, with some modifications which the Executive recommends to be introduced in the law relative to the Consolidation of the Internal Debt.

Thermometer at 12.20 p.m. 21 1/2 degrees Reaumur, equal to 81 degrees Fahrenheit.

Saturday, 5th of January 1889. From the "Weekly Times" of 23rd of November of last year, I take the two following anecdotes relative to [the] late Emperor of Germany – Frederick the Third: Some years back, when a young man, Crown Prince of Prussia, he had an interview with the then Pope, Pius the Ninth, the latter held out his hand to him in expectation that he would put his lips to the same, in homage to his exalted station . . . but what did the Crown Prince do? he took hold of it and shook it heartily; in their next interviews the Pope took care to place his hands behind his [_]ck. Many years later he had a colloquy with a Bavarian [420] common soldier, who paid him a queer, but very grateful compliment: "If Your Royal Highness had been at the head of our army in 1866, how we should have thrashed those cursed Prussians."

In the evening of this day Enriqueta, to please her daughters, had consented to give a little dance, which, even against their will, took the dimensions of an actual ball. I gave them a hundred sols, the money required to cover the expenses. When, after Monsieur Artigou had read to me, I retired to my bedroom, at about 10 o'clock, the guests began to drop in, and when on

Sunday, 6th of January 1889, I rose at somewhat past 5 a.m., the guests had left, and Enriqueta and her daughters had just lain down. Corina I did not see the whole day long, whilst Maria assured me that she and her sister had been delighted, and that all present had seemed well pleased, even the Chinese Minister had been one of the guests.

I believe I have already said that Ricardo now reads to me an account of the "Seven Years' War", which I like better than Schiller's "Revolt of the Netherlands".

The calls which I made were upon Dr. Puente Arnao, Vocal of la Corte Superior, with whom were his wife and his brother – Juez de 1^a Instancia; secondly, upon Mariana Moreira, married to Hulsenbech, who, without having

quarrelled with her, has absented himself from Lima for the last 30 or 40 years, and may have died before now; with her lives her sister-in-law Amelia Riglos, widow of one of Marianita's brothers; thirdly, upon Doña Ramona Garrido de Loayza, invariably very agreeable, and, lastly, upon Isabel Aliaga, widow of La Croix, to whom I intended to wish a happy new year; she, however, [wa]s not visible, being indisposed; her two daughters Maria and Isabel received me, with them were their near relation my good friend Dolores Puente, and a young Larrañaga; it was he with whom, I believe, my grandson Juan Garland thought of entering into some speculation or other more than a twelvemonth back, but of which since then I have not heard anything. At that time, September 1886, I also made [] grandson a loan of £300 upon which of course interest [421] to be paid and the capital to be returned within certain periods; one single time I have received the stipulated interest, but that has been all.

Tuesday, 8th of January 1889. In Appendix, under N^{os} 16/17, will be found two cuttings from last night's "Comercio"; the one gives the alterations which two Commissions composed of some of the members of the Chamber of Deputies propose to make in the Contract presented by Lord Donoughmore; the 2nd, N^o 17, gives the "Comercio's" version of Enriqueta's party of last Saturday evening.

Thermometer at 2.50 p.m. 22 1/2 degrees Reaumur, equal to 83 degrees Fahrenheit.

Friday, 11th of January 1889. Last night's "Comercio" makes known to its readers that towards the end of last month there had been such a fall of rain in the Department of Ayacucho as to cause serious damage; the day before yesterday a similar misfortune befell the town of Matucanas, the river Rimac swollen by heavy rains overflowed its banks, did considerable damage to the said town as well as to the railway line known as that of "La Oroya", so that for to-day at least the train has not been permitted to leave for Chicla. Even here in Lima the river Rimac shewed this morning a larger volume of water than usual.

Saturday, 12th of January 1889. I have to chronicle the death of two acquaintances of mine – of Baltazar Aranivar, a very insignificant being whose name has now and then appeared in this my Diary, and of Jos[é] Rafael, better known as Pepe Izcue, with whom not many months back I had a very long conversation when I met him at La Ch[osic]a, whither I had gone accompanied by my grandson Alejandro; this Izcue must have reached his 53rd or 54th year; [I] remember him perfectly well when at the age of about 12 or 13 he, my granddaughter Corina Schutte, now Schön, some children of Charles, others of Julius Pflucker, were taught the first rudiments of knowledge by Mr. [Z]yla, a native of Silesia, whom Mr. Charles Pflucker had purposely [or]dered out for the education of his children. This Mr. Zyla also came to me in the evenings to teach me Latin or to [422] speak more properly, to read and translate jointly

with me various Latin authors, in the comprehending of which I believe he found many a time quite as much difficulty as I did myself; afterwards he put up a school here in Lima, jointly with a certain Potemkin, and the last time I heard his name mentioned was during the Civil War in the United States, when it was said he had been field-preacher on the side of the Confederates. Pepe Izcue entered at a very early age one of the Government Offices, where, thanks to his application and industry, he raised himself to the position of Minister of State. Under Iglesias's Presidency he was sent to London as Peruvian Financial Agent. His parents were J. F. Izcue and Inés Gutierrez – an Arequipa lady, nicknamed “La Gritona”, with both of whom, in their time, my wife and I were on intimate terms.

Sunday, 13th of January 1889. As it was my custom I rose at an early hour, walked out to my chapel in the Pantheon, and was back in good time, so that I could sleep a little before breakfast was ready.

Towards 3 o'clock I left the house, and called – first upon Dolores Puente, next upon Doña Asuncion Santillana, the widowed daughter of the late Gervasio Alvarez. I hardly recollect how I filled up the remaining two or three hours till dinner-time; for a certainty I was not present [] the funeral of Baltazar Aranivar, at which Garland and some of my grandsons attended.

In the evening Ricardo read to me from “The Seven Years War” a very interesting and detailed account of the victory gained in December 1757 by Frederick the Great over the Austrians under Daun near the village of Leuthen in Siles[ia], where it is said the King of Prussia availed himself of the oblique method of attack, with which historians say Epaminondas was acquainted at the battles of Leuctra and Mantinea, where in the years 371 and 363 B.C. he defeated the Lacedaemonians.

The letters I received from Europe were f[] [423] Johannes Limpricht, Diederich Willink, of London, and his niece Henrietta Cresswell, of Winchmore Hill, dated more or less in the first half of December. Diederich informs me that his firm was busying itself in purchasing the Earthenware ordered by me; his niece tells me that all her leisure hours are devoted to painting, that some of her pictures have been admitted in the one or the other exhibition, and that one of them she had succeeded in selling at a, to her, satisfactory price. Limpricht speaks of the little probability there is of finishing the Panamá Canal; with locks it will be too expensive, without locks it will not do on account of the inroads to which it would be exposed from the river Chagres in the rainy season. He also informs me that since the 15th of October Hamburg as well as Altona and Bremen form an integral part of the German Custom House League, and that on the 29th of the same month the Emperor William in person inaugurated the free port, the construction of which was not yet

completed, by giving three strokes with a hammer on one of the bridges which form the communication between the bonded warehouses in the free port and the part of the city of Hamburg included in the Custom House League.

From Wednesday, 16th to Friday, 18th of January 1889. A violent cold kept Mr. Ladd within doors; the consequence of which was that I had to while away the time as well as I [c]ould, and this I must confess was no easy matter, the more so as the great heat did not permit my taking any long walks, fortunately Monsieur Artigou did not fail me, and was with me nearly two hours every evening. We occupied ourselves part of the time with "La Grande Armée", by Ségur, which, though the contents are well-known to me is always very interesting reading.

Saturday, 19th of January 1889. Mr. Ladd made his reappearance, and I am dictating to him the present lines.

A few months ago I gave to the Chorrillos Rancho, which, I [re]peat, is Enriqueta's sole property, the name of "voracious"; and [_] doubt it well deserves this epithet. The ground which I bought of [424] Graña on the 7th of October 1886 cost S/2600, to which ought to be added the value of the site upon which stood my old rancho destroyed by the Chilians, and in compensation of which a piece of ground contiguous to that purchased has been granted to me by the Chorrillos Municipality. Alejandro has spent in the building of the new Rancho up to this date, see his Accounts in Appendix under N^{os} 18, 19, 20, 21 and 22, not less a sum than S/10,305.50.

To cover himself for these disbursements he has disposed of the rest of my Nitrate Certificates to the extent of	S/5187.59
in the second place he has credited one for two small drafts I gave him, one on Gibbs, one on Marcó, together	S/829.71
thirdly, he has applied £500, part of A. Garland & Co.'s debt to me, at 34d 1/8, with	S/3516.48
and lastly, I gave him on the 14 th instant a cheque on the London Bank of Mexico and South America, for	S/1600
	S/11,133.78
so that on said date A. Garland & Co. owed me	S/828.28 S/10,305.50

This cheque of S/1600 is the balance of a draft of mine on Gibbs of 5th December 1888, which I had thought of keeping for my share of Mrs. Garland's housekeeping expenses, and these I have now to provide for in some other way.

Sunday, 20th of January 1889. Once more a Sunday like many previous ones; I rose early, walked out to my chapel in the Pantheon, where I arrived much

fatigued, and was back long before our breakfast-time, so that I could rest and sleep more than an hour.

A[de]la Velarde was the first I had to call upon; she however begged to be excused, as she was suffering from a slight indisposition; in lieu of her, visitors were received by a brother of her deceased husband, whose intellect appeared to me to be o[n] a par with that of Don Baltazar; close by lives Melchor Velarde, with whose wife and eldest daughter I remained a long while. Gildemeister and family I [] [425] not find in, they having removed to the Punta, close to Callao; on the other hand with Isabel Canseco de Coloma, her unmarried daughter Juanita and Maria, wife of Alfredo Benavides, I had a long and pleasant chat, and did not rise till Garland came in; I closed my round with a call upon the daughters of the late Vocal Ribeyro, also very agreeable ladies.

Of the remaining hours of the day I have nothing particular to say.

I have omitted however to mention that on Friday Geraldo returned from the Interior, where his occupations are always increasing, and his repeated residence becomes more and more necessary.

Monday, 21st of January 1889. I have till now forgotten to chronicle the sudden death of Dr. Siemssen, brother of the late Mr. Siemssen, husband of Maria Kramer, my Cousin Nelly's daughter. I recollect that when last in Hamburg the two families made a Sunday's excursion to Ratzeburg, I myself, by invitation, being one of the party.

In the "Weekly Times" of 30th November in a letter addressed by Oscar Lenz, resident in Prague, to the Editor of said paper, it is said that the last news received from Mr. Schnitzer, better known as Emin Pasha, from the Interior of Africa is dated the 2nd of November 1887, from Stanley nothing had been heard since July 1st of same year. The said paper gives the population of the G[er]man Empire as nearly 47,000,000 souls on the 1st of December 1885.

Thursday, 24th of January 1889. On the 1st of August 1887 I recorded in this my Diary the details of the fire which on the previous night had broken out in a store in the Calle de Aldabas, Enriqueta's property, exactly below the apartment occupied by Alejandro and his family. A similar misfortune occurred last night: At about 2 o'clock in the morning I was awakened by the shrieks of the one or the other of Guillermo's children; immediately afterwards Maria knocked at the door, calling out to me that a fire [] broken out close by; I quickly rose, dressed and went to the [426] apartments occupied by Guillermo, whence I clearly saw the flames burning fiercely in a store rented by some Italians, Estevan Merello & Co., and situated in the Calle de la Vireyna, which street runs parallel to that of Zarate; by a very small open space its back wall is separated from the house Alejandro inhabits, which space fortunately was not overleapt by the flames kept off and partly kept under by the English fire-engine, the hose of which

was placed on the roof of Alejandro's house. Of course in the same manner as on the 1st of August 1887, Eloida and her little ones with their respective nurses took refuge with Enriqueta. In the corridor I found several gentlemen, who had come to offer their services, which happily were not required; of them I only recognized Carlos Ferreyros and the two Marriotts.

At 4 o'clock I again lay down, being assured that the danger had passed.

Friday, 25th of January 1889. Yesterday's "Comercio" says that Merello & Co. are insured for £3000 and that the goods they had in the store were valued in S/34,000.

For the last few days my debility has been very great; I also suffer from diarrhea, so much so that yesterday I did not venture out the whole day long. To-day I have been in the morning as far as the end of Los Descalzos, which is a f[ar] distance from our house, and before dinner I took my customary run to the Cinco Esquinas and back.

Within the last few days [a] great deal has been written and spoken here in Lima on the subject of a certain "Memorandum", and that to such a degree that I consider myself in duty bound to say a few words about it: Various people inimical to the Government or, more properly speaking, to the Contract concluded with Lord Donoughmore, one of whom seems to be Pedro Telmo Larrañaga, for his arrest has been made known in the papers, have circulated in Lima a Spanish translation of a certain "Memorandum", said to have been published in the "Melton Weekly Gazette", a paper, by the bye, which has never exist[ed] [427] purporting to give the details of an arrangement detrimental to the interests of Perú, said to have been concluded on the 27th of December 1887 between the Committee of English Holders of Peruvian Bonds and the Chilian Minister Resident in London. Such cuttings, as already said, have been distributed here, but they are in every respect false and valueless, for the said "Melton Weekly Gazette" has never existed, neither has any such "Memorandum" ever been published in England. Here it has been printed in a lithographic establishment by a certain Englander.

Saturday, 26th of January 1889. To-day, to my great regret, I have once more been under the necessity of drawing £150 on Gibbs, for Alejandro wants money to continue and, I trust, to conclude the Chorrillos Rancho, and both he and I are very hard up for ready money; he has sold the bill at the excellent exchange of 33d 7/8.

Sunday, 27th of January 1889. I awoke at the unusual early hour of 5 a.m., but felt so extremely weak that I could not make up my mind to rise and to walk out to the pantheon, as had hitherto been my custom; on the contrary, it was as late as 9 a.m. before I got up. Ricardo read to me after breakfast, but I must confess that I do not remember a word of what he did read; also in the

evening his disinclination to refer to the map lessened in a very great measure the interest I take in "The Seven Years' War", which we are now perusing.

In the course of the day, I, as it is my habit, looked in at my good friend Doña Dolores Puente's, thence walked to Mr. Otto G. Zembsch's, German Minister, who lives close to the Church of San Marcelo, for I had to congratulate him on the birthday of the Emperor William the Second, who to-day completes his 30th year. I found with him the Chinese Ambassador, and we were joined by Pedro Correa y Santiago; dry sweetmeats stood on the table, also a very nice and refreshing beverage, principally made of Moselle wine, of which I took a glass, contrary to my habit. I also looked in at Doña Maria Higginson's, Mother of Guillermo's wife.

Monday, 28th of January 1889. Once more I have not taken [428] my usual morning walk.

To-day the Vicario Capitular Bandini united in the holy bonds of wedlock Don Guillermo Ferreyros, at present Prefect of Lima, and Maria, the eldest of the two daughters of the late Manuel Costas, a highly respectable gentleman, well-known in Peruvian history. He was from the Department of Puno, where he possessed some landed property, and had considerable influence; during Pardo's Presidency he was first Vice President; our whole family, and particularly Rosa whilst living in Arequipa, has always been on very good terms with him. The bridegroom belongs to the highly respectable Lima family of Ferreyros; Carlos is the husband of Rosa Ayulo, and he and I are very good friends; his eldest brother – Manuel – owed to me in a great measure the situation of Gerente of the Insurance Co. "Lima", of which at the time I was one of the Directors, and it was on that occasion that Lembcke, who wanted the situation for one of his sons, made to me the observation that a hint from Doña Manuela Portillo, with whose granddaughter Amalia Alaiza Manuel was married, had with me more influence than a wish expressed by him – who considered himself to be an old friend of mine.

Wednesday, 30th of January 1889. Within the last two or three days I have been suffering from a slight pain in my neck, but this last night, at about two in the morning, having to make use of the chamber, the pain had become very severe; our porter Don Juan, who frequently wanders about the house in the middle of the night, observed a light in my room, which was to him an unusual occurrence. He called the servant-girl Angela – she awoke my daughter Enriqueta, and ere long all were in my bedroom; the pain in my neck was acute, and only with the assistance of my daughter could I find a position which allowed me to sleep, and this I did till daybreak. To-day however I have not got up, and I feel, to say the least of it very uncomfortable. We have therefore thought proper to call

in Dr. Sosa, who has prescribed a lotion with which the painful part is rubbed every hour. [429]

I remained in bed the whole day, listened to Mr. Ladd and Monsieur Artigou's reading, which I managed to do with due attention, notwithstanding the pain I felt.

Thursday, 31st of January 1889. I rose about 9, but was unable to take my morning walk, which I much fear I am under the necessity of giving over altogether. Within the last few days I have much fallen off, mostly in my physical strength. Even my walk before dinner to the Cinco Esquinas I am forced to abandon.

Yesterday Alejandro, wife and family left for the hotel in Ancon, where they intend to remain two months to enjoy sea-bathing.

Though by no means in such a good state of health as I could wish, I remained up till about 10 o'clock, the hour when Monsieur Artigou my French lector left me.

Friday, 1st of February 1889. My good daughter Enriqueta had taken the precaution to have her bed placed in my room; I, however, did not need her assistance, and thus she could sleep till daybreak without being awakened. I myself remained in bed till about 11 o'clock, and now, two hours later, when I dictate these lines, not only do I suffer from the pain in the neck, but feel extremely weak. I hardly like to say so, but I fear it is all over with me. How glad I am that by yesterday's steamer I despatched a long letter to my nephew Johannes Limpricht, to whom I gave the details of my present weak state of health.

Saturday, 2nd of February 1889. I rose about 9 o'clock; now at noon I feel quite as miserable as I did yesterday.

Dr. Sosa, who comes regularly, though much against my inclination, says that my pulse is that of a healthy man; but, as yet, he has not been able to discover a remedy wherewith to alleviate my pains, which were such at about 2 o'clock that Mr. Ladd conducted me to my bedroom, and I undressed and lay down, and suffered quite as much as when I was sitting in the arm-chair; nevertheless I was able to listen to Mr. Ladd's reading, which is of particular interest, as it gives an account of the journey of an Englishman who passed himself off [] a Syrian, so well could he speak Arabic, and his companion to [430] the very centre of Arabia, to Riad, the Capital of the Kingdom of Nejed, where ruled at the time, 1862, Feysul, the most fanatical of the Wahabees, known to be the most zealous of the various Mussulman sects.

When Mr. Ladd was gone, Ricardo also read to me, but I must say that I derived little pleasure from it.

Sunday, 3rd of February 1889. I remained in bed the whole day, without any diminution of my pains.

Monday, 4th of February 1889. I rose at about 9, now it is a little past eleven; I have been able to dictate the preceding to Mr. Ladd, but otherwise feel as weak and have the same pains as I have had for the last three or four days.

Mr. Ladd remained till 5; as soon as he was gone I went to bed. I dozed, I slept; I hardly know what I did, but recollect that at about 6.30 the German Minister Mr. Otto G. Zempsch entered, who was of course not a little surprised to find me in bed. He remained hardly half an hour, and told me amongst other things that he had begun his diplomatic career by being German Resident in the Samoa Islands, surely quite an out-of-the-way place.

Tuesday, 5th of February 1889. I passed the night rather better than I had expected; my daughter had again placed her bed in my bedroom; I however did not require her assistance in the course of the night.

Last night's "Comercio" publishes a telegram received from New York which says that last Tuesday, the 29th ulto., the Prince Imperial of Austria – the Archduke Rudolph – had died in consequence of a wound received in a duel with Count Francis Clam Galas, who had been the challenger, suspecting the Archduke of an improper intimacy with his wife the Countess. At present the successor to the Imperial Throne of Austria is the Emperor's brother Charles Louis.

Wednesday, 6th of February 1889. Again I spent [a] quiet [_]ight and had no occasion to trouble my daughter, who once [_] [431] slept in my bedroom. To-day I feel beyond measure weak, the slightest exercise – my walking 8 or 9 steps – fatigues me to such a degree that I must rest; the pain in my neck is not very severe, and, though no doubt it inconveniences me a little, it can be borne, it is the debility which troubles me above all.

Thursday, 7th of February 1889. I have merely to repeat what I said yesterday; I am not dangerously ill, but it is the great weakness of which I complain.

My meals I take in my own room, whither Enriqueta is kind enough to bring them to me, and certainly the quantity I eat and drink would not suffice for a strong, healthy man; I, however, do the best I can.

Thermometer in my bedroom at 4 p.m., window open, 23 degrees Reaumur, equal to 84° Fahrenheit.

Friday, 8th of February 1889. I awoke once or twice during the night, but had no occasion to awake my daughter, who again had the attention to place her bed in my dormitory; to-day I feel beyond measure weak, and not without some pain in the neck, which inconveniences me much.

On Tuesday last I spoke of the duel between the Prince Imperial of Austria and Count Clam Galas; last night's "Comercio" gives the news, received by

telegraph, that the said Prince after having fought the duel had thought proper to put an end to his existence, the reasons for his having done so he gives in the letters written by him to his Father and Mother, which as yet have not been, and probably will not be, published.

This morning my daughter, accompanied by Alejandro went out to Chorrillos, and on their return told me that the construction of the Rancho proceeds very satisfactorily.

Saturday, 9th of February 1889. As regards the state of my health, or more properly speaking, of my bodily strength, I can only repeat what I have previously said – my debility is great, very great, and I can give no satisfactory reason for it.

The telegrams in the “Comercio” now give the following account of the death of Prince Rudolph of Austria. [432]

Instead of the usual duel with pistols, swords or the like, the combatants left the issue of their quarrel to chance – they threw dice . . . he who gained was to be the survivor, he who lost had to kill himself; in what manner the Prince Imperial put an end to his existence is not yet known, but what we do know is that he was bound by the laws of honour to commit suicide, and he did so.

Sunday, 10th of February 1889. Yesterday evening I listened to Ricardo's reading for a very short time, and hastened to bed, for I felt extremely weak.

This morning I awoke, as it was my habit, about 5, but had not the strength to rise and walk out to the Pantheon; on the contrary, I remained in bed the whole day, for I really felt poorly. Enriqueta thought proper to send for Dr. Sosa, who prescribed some medicine, for what purpose I do not know; at all events it did not affect the pain in the neck.

To Ricardo's reading I listened for a short time, and rejoiced when he had done.

Monday, 11th of February 1889. Last night I slept fairly; to-day I remain in bed by Dr. Sosa's order; the pain in the neck continues, but it is by no means acute, and can be borne.

Now a few words about the cost of the Chorrillos Rancho:

On 19 th January I had spent on the same, besides the cost of the site bought from Graña (S/2600), and the value of that conceded to me by the Municipality in compensation for the ground of my old rancho taken possession of by the said Corporation	S/10,305.50
since then, see A. Garland & Co's account in Appendix, under N ^o 23, the sum of	S/1875.61
has been disbursed by them, making a total of	S/12,181.11
and leaving a trifle of S/15.41 in my favour.	

The amount of one of the various pagarés which A. Garland & Co. owe me will be appropriated by me to the continuation of the construction of this R[]ho. [433] Both Enriqueta and Alejandro having thought necessary to call in another medical man, the latter went for Dr. Bambaren, who was here about 3 o'clock, as well as Dr. Sosa and Dr. Velez, the last named being on very friendly terms with my grandson. They examined me with great care, each one placing his ear on my uncovered body, all along my lungs; after a long consultation they gave it as their verdict that I had been suffering from congestion of the left lung, but that, thanks to Dr. Sosa's remedies I was now out of danger, in which in my humble opinion I have never been. I rose at 4 p.m., listened to Mr. Ladd's reading, and remained up till near 9 o'clock.

Tuesday, 12th of February 1889. I hardly recollect how I spent the night; Enriqueta had her bed again placed in my dormitory, and I fear I awoke her more than once; one time I recollect particularly when I stood in great need of the chamber; Dr. Sosa was with me at an early hour, and allowed me to get up, of which permission I willingly availed myself. My daughter assisted me to dress, conducted me to my well-known arm-chair in my writing room, where my breakfast was brought me, and from which I have hardly risen till now, mid-day, when I am dictating these few words to Mr. Ladd.

The telegram published in last night's "Comercio" speaks of the acute pains from which the young Emperor of Germany is suffering, and which are believed to arise from a cancer in the ear. Instead of being in bed and asleep, he sits at his desk and whiles away the time with writing.

Thermometer at 2.40 p.m. 22 1/2 degrees Reaumur, equal to 83° Fahrenheit.

Monsieur Artigou came to me at his usual hour, but when Dr. Sosa found me listening to his reading he immediately ordered me to bed, and there Artigou read to me an extremely interesting account of Napoleon's Russian campaign in 1812.

Of last night, spent in bed, I recollect quite [] little as of the previous one, but have no doubt that I was very [434] troublesome to the servant-girl Angela, who slept in the adjoining room; also Garland felt unwell, and this was the reason why Enriqueta remained on her side of the house.

Wednesday, 13th of February 1889. I rose at the usual hour of about 8, dressed with Enriqueta's assistance, and though suffering from no real illness felt quite as weak as I did yesterday. With difficulty do I walk a few steps, and this only leaning on some one's arm.

Dr. Sosa has of course been with me, and prescribes medicines, which I now learn I must take to prevent a congestion of the left lung, from which certainly I had no idea I had been suffering.

I dictate these lines at 2 p.m., just after a visit from Sagastabeytia, who, having heard of my indisposition, came to see me.

Thursday, 14th of February 1889. I feel quite as weak as I did yesterday, and also find some difficulty in collecting my thoughts, which debility I trust will wear off in course of time.

To Artigou's reading I listened in bed.

Friday, 15th of February 1889. In every respect a counterpart of yesterday, with the only difference that for a short time Mr. Ladd and I sat in the open air.

To Becker, who gave me a lamentable account of his great poverty I made a present of S/30, for which he seemed to be very grateful.

Saturday, 16th of February 1889. I slept well during the night and rose towards 10 o'clock, dressed with my daughter's assistance, then managed to reach my arm-chair in the adjoining room, where I have been sitting and listening to Mr. Ladd's reading for the greater part of the day. By the Doctor's recommendation I sat for two or three hours in the corridor, where the temperature is rather warm; my debility is however the same as on previous days.

Last night's "Comercio" gives an account [] the very irregular manner in which the Congress Extraordi[] [435] convoked on the 1st January for 45 days closed its sittings on Thursday last at about midnight. They ought to have done so in "Congreso Pleno", that is to say – both Chambers united; this however they did not; the Chamber of Deputies sent a message to the Senate requesting the same to join them in their Hall; the Senators however refused doing so, being aware that in the Chamber of Deputies the requisite number to form the quorum was not assembled; accordingly, each Chamber separately declared its sittings closed. This Congress Extraordinary was convoked by the Executive for the main purpose of approving or rejecting the Contract concluded with Lord Donoughmore; the Opposition in the Chamber of Deputies by not attending or if attending by wasting and filling up the time with irrelevant discourses frustrated the object of the Executive.

When Mr. Ladd was gone I remained by myself in my writing-room, whither Enriqueta was kind enough to bring me my dinner; afterwards I was alone in the dark, for Ricardo did not read to me, he had no book to his liking, and is moreover very particular in his choice of German authors.

Sunday, 17th of February 1889. I rose quite as weak as on the previous days, again dressed with my daughter's assistance. How I spent the day I hardly remember; I only know that Ricardo did not read to me, and that for some time I sat in the corridor, where Isabel and Eliza kept me company. Doña Dolores Puento had also the attention to call upon me.

My dinner I again took in my own room, and went to bed at an early hour.

Garland, Maria and Corina had spent the day by invitation in Ancon with General Prado and his daughter Maria; they left before eight in the morning, and were back before six in the evening.

Monday, 18th of February 1889. For the last 2 or 3 nights the servant-girl Angela has had her bed placed in my bedroom. Enriqueta thinks it advisable that somebody should be at h[_] [436] in case anything out of the way were to happen in the course of the night. What I continue to suffer from is great weakness, which does not allow me to walk more than twelve steps, and this not without assistance, though I take all kinds of nourishing food. I recollect that Doctor Middendorff told me more than once that it was debility which would carry me off from this world, for, as far as he could judge, my constitution was free of every organic defect.

In the "Weekly Times" of 28th December 1888 some details are given relative to Mr. Stanley and the German known as Emin Pasha. According to them, there seems to be little doubt that the former had been with Emin about the end of January of last year, and that he had found him in good health with stores of ivory and large herds of oxen and quantities of food. At the end of May Stanley set out on his return to the Aruwimi for the purpose of fetching stores and cartridges, of which Emin stood in great need. A letter from Stanley, dated Bonalya, on the Aruwimi, with the above news was received at Stanley Falls on August 25th of last year, whence it was brought to Zanzibar by Tippo Tib's messengers.

Last Saturday's "Comercio" says amongst other things that in the digging of the Panamá Canal, which enterprise has of late been abandoned by Monsieur Lesseps, 250 millions of dollars have been spent, and four times as much is calculated to be required in order to complete the work.

Tuesday, 19th of February 1889. I spent this day in the same manner as I did the last few days; I arose about nine, dressed with my daughter's assistance, found my way to my convenient arm-chair in my writing room, remained there and listened to Mr. Ladd's reading, feeling very weak without any acute pain; Dr. Sosa paid me his visit, I suppose he does not know what to do with me; he has not to counteract any [_]ular illness, only to overcome extraordinary debility, whi[_] [437] perhaps is not an easy matter with a patient of my age.

After having taken my dinner I sat some time by myself in the dark till Artigou came, who, as it is his habit, remained till near 10, when I usually retire to rest. For the last 5 or 6 days Enriqueta has always assisted me when undressing; the care she takes of me passes all belief.

Wednesday, 20th of February 1889. An exact counterpart of yesterday; my debility is very great, otherwise I feel well. In order to procure funds for my daily expenses I have drawn to-day upon Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, for

Mks. 3000, which I calculate they have by this time disposable on my account. Alejandro has sold the bill through a broker who receives 3/4% brokerage at Mks. 2.86 per sol, leaving net proceeds of S/1046.32 which must last me for my expenses till the middle of April.

Thursday, 21st of February 1889. All I have to say is that to-day I do not feel quite as weak as I have done for the last few days; I trust that in course of time I shall recover my pristine strength, but that many weeks will elapse before this comes about I am quite sure of.

On the 11th instant I mentioned in this my diary that in the construction of the Chorrillos Rancho

S/12,181.11	had been spent by me; to-day Alejandro has handed me an account of further expenses, (see Appendix, under N ^o 24) incurred since the 6 th of this month, amounting to
S/569.90	making a total of
S/12,751.01	

In order to meet these fresh disbursements I have told him to make use of the S/1250 silver for which he signed me a pagaré in exchange of the one dated 20th October 1884 for S/50,000 paper, which was converted into silver at the rate of forty sols billetes for one sol silver, and this pagaré of S/1250 I have delivered him to-day duly cancelled.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. in my bedroom, window shut, door open, 23 1/2^o Reaumur, equal to 85 degrees Fahrenheit. [438]

Friday, 22nd of February 1889. I feel to-day the same as yesterday; a slight pain in my stiff neck, so trifling that I would take no notice of it, were it not for the great weakness which sticks to me like a leech.

The heat is quite as intense as yesterday; all the while Mr. Ladd was with me we sat in the corridor in the open air.

Saturday, 23rd of February 1889. No change since yesterday; with the exception of extreme weakness and a very slight pain in the neck I feel well, but how long this debility will last notwithstanding all the substantial which are my daily nourishment I cannot say.

The last hours of the day Artigou was again with me, I paying him an extra sol. I have already said that we are reading "Napoleon's Russian Campaign", by Segur, an extremely interesting work.

Sunday, 24th of February 1889. I hardly recollect how I spent this day. Of course neither Mr. Ladd nor Artigou was with me.

The biography of Bismarck, which Ricardo began reading to me in the evening, I listened to with pleasure, with this exception I repeat that I do not

recollect how I spent the entire day. There is not the slightest doubt but that my intellect is not so strong as it was years ago.

Monday, 25th of February 1889. Of my own goodself I have hardly anything to say; I continue extremely weak. The heat is very intense, for which reason Mr. Ladd and I sit in the corridor the whole time he is reading to me. Monsieur Artigou for an extra sol read to me to nearly 10 o'clock; soon after, I retired to rest – when once more I felt very weak, and Enriqueta thought prudent to have her bed pla[_]d again in my dormitory. [439]

Rosa, the daughter of General Caceres, about 13 years of age, died yesterday of a malignant fever; to-day between four or five in the afternoon her remains were conveyed to the pantheon; as might be expected, a long row of coaches formed the accompaniment. Owing to the death of this young lady a small dancing party given to-day by the Limeños resident in Ancon was not so well attended as otherwise it would have been.

Tuesday, 26th of February 1889. Last night I went to bed as soon as Monsieur Artigou had left me; I awoke more than once during the night, and to-day I again suffer from debility. I feel a slight tightness in my neck, but this pain is so trifling that I ought not to take any notice of it.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m. 23 degrees Reaumur, equal to 84° Fahrenheit.

Wednesday, 27th of February 1889. Last night I went to bed as soon as my French lector was gone, but more than an hour passed before I fell asleep, and again I awoke in the middle of the night, when my many thoughts crossed and recrossed my brains in every direction. Much and earnestly did I think of my end, which cannot be very far distant; no doubt I am very low-spirited, which probably must be attributed to my bodily weakness – about the same as it was yesterday.

Caceres, Alejandro's clerk, told me that at the Desemparados Station they had refused to receive letters for Geraldo. They informed him that the communication with the Interior is interrupted, owing to an obstruction on the railway caused by a partial giving way of the embankments. This is a bad piece of news, for now the silver metal extracted from the mines of A. Garland & Co. cannot be brought to Callao, and, if not shipped, Carlos Weiss & Co. the Consignees are little inclined to make advances on the same.

Yesterday the Chinese resident in Lima celebrated the marriage of their young Emperor, who this day takes three wives to himself. Some fireworks were let off, [_] in consideration of the President's late bereavement they a[_] [440] stained from burning thousands of rockets and crackers, as they are in the habit of doing when celebrating their festivals.

Thursday, 28th of February 1889. Last night I again sought my bed as soon as my French reader was gone, for, though not exactly unwell, I felt quite as

weak as I have done for the last week or so; one of the servant-girls slept on the floor in my bedroom, for Enriqueta had to attend to her husband, who at about 7 or 8 in the evening had had one of the attacks to which he is sometimes subject, namely oppression on the heart. Dr. Sosa was immediately sent for; he also looked in at my room, where he found me listening to my French lector's reading. In the course of the night I was awake a pretty long time, my thoughts being of the same nature as they had been 24 hours previously.

To-day nothing ails me; my health is good, but my debility continues great.

It being the last day of the month, it was as usual the grand pay-day. All the payments being made, my daughter Enriqueta, who is my cashier, still holds of mine 107 sols, I myself have 50 sols in Cash and in a cheque S/546, which will carry me through till April next, when I count upon the dividend from the Water Co., by that time or sooner I shall no doubt receive the accounts-current from my European correspondents, and I shall then know exactly how much money I have disposable in their hands.

Friday, 1st of March 1889. I have nothing particular to chronicle, last night I slept fairly, to-day nothing ails me, only the debility still continues.

Alejandro has not come in from Ancon, his clerk Caceres tells me that communication with the Interior continues interrupted, and that Aurelio Denegri, the President of the Council of Ministers, has sent for Mr. Cilley and requested him to repair the damage done on the railway, to which [] had replied that he would give his answer on the follow[] [441] day, that is to say to-day; this is all I know on the subject.

From Gibbs I have received their a/c current till the end of last year; by my last drafts on them I have exactly disposed of the cash I had in their hands.

Saturday, 2nd of March 1889. A day exactly like the previous one; nothing ails me, but the debility from which I suffer decreases but little.

Last night's "Comercio" gives interesting details of the damage done to the Oroya Railway by the late floods, solely caused by uncommonly heavy falls of rain. Mr. Cilley has been on the spot; the "Comercio" says that the repairs as far as Matucana will require one month's, to Chicla six months' time.

Alejandro has come to town from Ancon; he of course is much annoyed with what has happened on the Railway in the Interior; his metals cannot now come down, nor can the necessary provisions and other requisites be sent up; from Geraldo there are no letters.

From Sunday, 3rd to Tuesday, 5th of March 1889. These three Carnival days were to me as tedious as well could be. Mr. Ladd did not come. Artigou my French lector was with me on Monday evening till past 10 o'clock; on Tuesday he sent in his excuse, being prevented by sudden indisposition; thus I was

confined to Ricardo's reading, who, I must confess, did the best he could; we are now perusing an interesting biography of Prince Bismarck.

On Tuesday we had a good deal of what is called Carnival playing in our house, I heard the shrieks and laughter of the girls; Maria and Corina had with them Florencia Mendiburu and Victoria Espantoso, Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso's daughter; with all the young men who came, 9 in number, I am not acquainted, I only know that Enrique and Federico Marriott were of the number.

I always go to bed at an early hour. [442]

Wednesday, 6th of March 1889. I was glad to see Mr. Ladd again.

My health is good, but my weakness continues, with difficulty do I walk the shortest distance.

Mr. Ladd, feeling rather unwell, found himself under the necessity of leaving me at past 3 o'clock. Immediately Ricardo was at hand, and continued reading Bismarck's "Biography".

Artigou came in the evening at his usual time of eight, and remained till near ten; as soon as he had gone I hastened to bed, when Enriqueta was present, and insisted upon my taking some substantial broth, also a few drops of a kind of wine sold here in the Apothecaries' shops and called "Vin Toni Nutritif", which, if I mistake not, is mixed up with essence of Beef.

Thursday, 7th of March 1889. Mr. Ladd was again with me; I continue very weak, otherwise I am in good health.

I see by the "Comercio" that the entire Ministry has resigned; they give as their reason for doing so that with another Ministry the opposition in the Congress to the Contract with the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds may perhaps be less obstinate and less violent, and that in this manner there may be some chance of coming to a friendly understanding with Lord Donoughmore.

Yesterday Mr. Michael Grace gave a splendid dance at his farm called Villegas, half-way between Lima and Callao. Mr. and Mrs. Garland with their daughters having been invited, Maria and Corina accompanied by Alejandro went thither by train, of course paid for by Grace, at three in the afternoon, and did not come home before midnight. It had been a splendid fête. The Countess of Donoughmore had received the guests; the two girls had of course danced a great deal, and amused themselves famously.

Friday, 8th of March 1889. I continue weak, otherwise enjoy good health. My daughter gives me all kinds of substantials [] [443] to eat and to drink, but hitherto without their producing any visible effect. With difficulty do I walk a hundred paces; having achieved this feat, I must sit down and rest.

Monsieur Artigou was with me till about a quarter to ten, when he was gone I walked up and down my rooms, sometimes by myself, sometimes with the assistance of my daughter.

It was near 11 o'clock when I went to bed, and slept, waking once or twice in the course of the night, till early in the morning of

Saturday, 9th of March 1889. I rose at about 7.30; my daughter always renders me her assistance both in dressing and undressing.

It is now 2 p.m. when I dictate these words, and there is no doubt that I feel stronger than I did yesterday.

From last night's "Comercio" I take in the first place the names of the gentlemen who form the new Ministry, not one of them known to me. They are – for the Interior or "Gobierno", at the same time President of the Council of Ministers, Doctor Don José Mariano Jimenez, Vocal of the Superior Court of Justice, for Finance, Eulogio Delgado, for Justice, Dr. Ezequiel Vega, for Foreign Affairs, Dr. Antenor Arias, for War, Colonel Justiniano Borgoño.

We learn from the same paper that Milan, King of Servia, has abdicated, that he has been succeeded by his son, who being a minor, the Government has been placed into the hands of a Regency; also that the stmr. "Gulf of Guayaquil", in which was the Earthenware bought for me by my Cousin in London, was lost in the night of December 25th, having been run into by a sailing vessel; all on board perished.

Sunday, 10th of March 1889 was to me a very long and tedious day. Of course I could not think of going out to the pantheon early in the morning, as little as of paying visits in the afternoon. I remained at home the whole day long, with the exception of []t a quarter of an hour or 20 minutes when leaning on the [444] arm of my grandson Juan Garland I made twice or thrice the circuit of the Plazuela de la Inquisicion, the same as I had done on the previous day. This was the greatest feat I could perform.

As to the remainder of the day I listened a good deal to Ricardo's reading aloud the "Life of Prince Bismarck", in which I take much interest.

Monday, 11th of March 1889. My health is good; but my debility is to-day quite as palpable as it was yesterday.

With Juan, after Mr. Ladd was gone, I again made the circuit of the Plazuela de la Inquisicion, and was again as tired as I had been on the previous days.

Tuesday, 12th of March 1889. My debility is the same, without the slightest symptom of improvement.

The floods in the Interior continue; instead of decreasing, they seem to be on the increase; nevertheless the communication is not entirely interrupted, for Alejandro receives occasionally advices from his brother, but the silver ore does not come down, cannot be shipped, and consequently no advances can be obtained. I wonder how Alejandro manages to get through his pecuniary difficulties, which no doubt must be considerable. To-day he has not come to town from Ancon.

Dr. Sosa was again with Garland last night; with the result of his visit I have not been made acquainted.

Wednesday, 13th of March 1889. Last night I slept without awaking till the usual early morning hour, and to-day I feel well, but weak, and that to such a degree that I do not venture downstairs.

From Gibbs and Marcó I had letters, from the former I have already received my a/c current, from the latter I expect it by next steamer, together with the Invoices of the various Articles required for the Chorrillos Rancho ordered from him. Siemssen & Co. of Hamburg do not write a line, [_] it is their wont. [445]

Thursday, 14th of March 1889. Not quite so weak as yesterday; thus I trust I shall gradually improve and recover my pristine strength.

Last night my French lector read to me from the book called "The Retreat of the Grand Army" that in the beginning of July 1812 under the command of the first Napoleon 400,000 armed men of many nationalities, mostly French, passed the Niemen, and that 5 months later after their disastrous retreat no more than 20,000 and odd flocked together in Konow on the Niemen, of whom only 1000 – the Imperial Guard – preserved their military array; the remainder were but a disorganized crowd of men who had thrown away their arms, and thought of nothing else than of crossing the frontier and reaching their homes as soon as possible.

Friday, 15th of March 1889. My debility is to-day quite as great, if not greater, than it was last week; with much difficulty do I walk a few steps, and this in spite of the substantial food which my daughter provides for me.

Saturday, 16th of March 1889. Last night Artigou was with me till past 10 o'clock; when he had done reading we conversed on various subjects, which accounts for his having remained so long. I had a very good night's rest, but to-day feel quite as weak as I did yesterday, to which the great heat may perhaps contribute.

To-day at 2 o'clock thermometer marked nearly 23 degrees Reaumur, almost 84° Fahrenheit.

Sunday, 17th of March 1889. An extremely tedious day.

It being Sunday, Mr. Ladd was, of course, not with me. My strength I had not sufficiently recovered to permit my going out by myself. Ricardo read to me by fits and starts; in the evening, for instance, he had just opened the book "Bismarck's Biography", when he closed the volume, rose and left the room, saying that he could not stand the heat. Isabel, Juan's, and Eliza, Guillermo's, wife, occasionally kept me company, of course I was thankful to them for [_]ir attention, but felt more at home when Enriqueta took her [446] seat near me.

Monday, 18th of March 1889. This morning I ventured out, and reached the “plaza” of Santa Ana, where I sat down, rested for some time, and then walked home.

Tuesday, 19th of March 1889. Holiday. San José.

It seemed to me as if I were a little stronger than I had been on the previous days, notwithstanding which I did not venture out.

When Mr. Ladd had gone at 2 o'clock I had five tedious hours before me. Ricardo read to me now and then some pages of Bismarck's biography, not particularly interesting. The writer does not limit himself to the Life of Bismarck, he enters into a great many details relative to the misunderstandings which prevailed between Austria and Prussia in the years previous to the war of 1866 – the result of which, as everybody knows, placed Prussia at the head of the German Empire, and limited Austria to a dominion over her own hereditary states.

In the evening Artigou was with me till nearly 10 o'clock, and, he being gone, my daughter kept me company till about 11.30; topics of conversation are never wanting to us two.

Wednesday, 20th of March 1889. A counterpart of the previous day.

Thursday, 21st of March 1889. Nothing ails me, but the weakness is the same as before.

Artigou remained till near 10 o'clock; I took my tea, my daughter was with me for about half an hour, and at the usual time of eleven I was in bed and asleep.

Friday, 22nd of March 1889. This morning I made an attempt to reach the Chorrillos Railway Station, not far from the Encarnacion Church, but found it impossible to do so, and had to return home without having accomplished my object.

These last two or three days my daughter has [] much occupied with making the necessary arrangements [447] for our removal to the new Chorrillos Rancho; Dr. Sosa is of opinion that the sea-air will have a beneficial influence on the health of Garland, of the girls and of myself; Maria and Corina will also derive much good from sea-bathing.

Saturday, 23rd of March 1889. Gradually I am getting a little stronger.

At about 12, Garland, his wife and some of the servants removed for the season to Chorrillos, Maria and another servant followed them 2 hours later, and I shall do the same with Corina and Ricardo as soon as Mr. Ladd has left me.

The heat still continues; at 3.20 the thermometer marked nearly 24 degrees Reaumur, equal to almost 85 degrees Fahrenheit.

Monday, 25th of March 1889. I regret to say that of my doings during the last 40 hours or so I have but a faint recollection.

The day before yesterday at about 5 p.m. I, together with Corina and Ricardo drove to the Chorrillos Station, and went thence by train to the said village; on foot we walked from the terminus to the house or rancho, of which, as I have said more than once, I have made a present to my daughter Enriqueta. It is a considerable distance from the Station, and contains a good many habitable rooms; I myself have a sitting room and a bedroom adjoining.

After dinner Ricardo read to me a short time Bismarck's Biography, and I retired to rest at an early hour.

Yesterday I again listened to Ricardo's reading, and paid a visit to Dr. Loayza, one of the members of the Supreme Court of Justice and to his agreeable lady Doña Ramona Garrido; I found Mr. D[a]mmert with them; we two left together, and took a pleasant walk till it was our respective dinner-time, say 7 o'clock.

At about 8 p.m. Garland had one of his [448] attacks, to counteract which Enriqueta made use of the remedies which are known to her. This morning before I started by the 10 o'clock train I left him writing, a proof that he must have felt considerably better.

I myself continue in good health, but feel at times much fatigued.

Tuesday, 26th of March 1889. Yesterday being a holiday, Mr. Ladd left me at the customary hour of 2 o'clock; Melchor Velarde was keeping me company; afterwards Isabel came in and remained with me till 4.30, when it was time for me to put myself in motion for the Chorrillos Terminus.

Soon after my arrival in this village we sat down to dinner, a very small party indeed – no more than six: Garland, Enriqueta, the two girls, Ricardo and I.

I retired to my bedroom at the customary hour, say – at half past ten.

This morning I rose at the usual time, one of the male servants accompanied me to the railway station, and now at somewhat past eleven I am here in Lima, in very good health, dictating these lines to Mr. Ladd.

At a quarter to 5 it was my time for putting myself in motion for the Railway Terminus; in Chorrillos one of the servants was waiting for me at the station, and accompanied me to the Rancho, the last part of the way thither is in a very bad and to me almost dangerous condition; the Municipality is digging a deep trench for the Gas Pipes, and throwing up the earth on the other side, so as to form a very uneven and almost perilous path. We dined at the customary hour of half past six, Garland was very unwell, and his wife had to attend him. Ricardo read to me a little from Bismarck's "Biography", and one with another it was altogether a dull evening.

To-morrow the family intend to begin bathi[.]. [449]

Maria and Corina have found here their friends the Misses Heudebert, so that at least in the day-time they have some companions with whom to take a walk.

Wednesday, 27th of March 1889. I came to town by the 9 o'clock train, and am to-day in extremely low spirits, why – I cannot say.

Owing to the damage done by the heavy rains to the Chicla Railway, of which I have spoken on a previous day, the silver ores which Alejandro and Geraldo extract from their mines cannot be brought to the Coast, and, if not shipped, their correspondents Carlos Weiss & Co. are very loth to make advances. I have not the slightest idea what the two brothers will do to get out of this dilemma.

Thursday, 28th of March 1889. Last night was spent in Chorrillos, in the usual quiet manner. Ricardo read to me a little, but left off by half-past nine.

This morning a great mishap befell me, which, though not of a delicate nature, I cannot help relating: I left Chorrillos by the 9 o'clock train in my usual good state of health, but hardly had the train moved 5 or 10 minutes, when my bowels got the mastery over me, and nolens volens in Miraflores, where the train stopped, I had to alight, to run to the water-closet, and to clean myself as much as it was in my power. The thorough cleansing however did not take place till I had reached my bedroom in the Calle de Zarate, when the "portero" Don Juan rendered me very effective assistance. Now, at 1.30, I have nothing else to complain of but my usual want of sight and my occasional debility.

Garland, who does not stir from Chorrillos, I left in good health, he and the whole family, with the exception of Enriqueta and myself, have begun bathing. To me Dr. Middendorff has prohibited the luxury both in sweet and salt water.

Friday, 29th of March 1889. Nothing of importance have I to note, one day passes like the other in the habitual humdrum manner.

By the desire of Mr. Ladd I to-d[ay] made [450] an arrangement with Mr. Norman Evans Senior, who from the 1st of April next will be my lector for 2 hours and a half, say from 2.30 to 5 at the remuneration of S/50 monthly; whilst Mr. Ladd will continue to be with me from 11.30 to 2.30 at S/70 per month. Mr. Evans is recommended to me by Mr. Ladd, I know him from former times. About 2 or 3 years ago he lost his wife, one of the daughters of Dr. Gallagher; he is a man of a certain age and bears a good name in the English circle.

Saturday, 30th of March 1889. Of my way of living I have nothing particular to say; I go to Chorrillos by the 5.15 train, arrive at that village in about half an hour, and then take about 15 minutes to reach the Rancho; a servant is always waiting for me at the Terminus.

Yesterday we had Alejandro with us; his Mother prepared a bed for him, and this morning he and I came to town together. I have just had a few words

of conversation with him about his and Geraldo's mines; the working of them proceeds satisfactorily, but the nearly insurmountable difficulty lies now in the forwarding of the ore to the Coast, the communication by railway, as I have already said, being interrupted – owing in a great measure to the destruction, probably by a water-spout, of the wonderful viaduct, which spanned the chasm known by the name of Verrugas. Hitherto Carlos Weiss & Co. their consignees have made them advances, but there is not much probability of their continuing to do so if the silver ores do not come down for shipment.

We learn by the "Comercio" of the death of the British Patriot the Right Honorable John Bright, Member of Parliament for Birmingham, and one of the British Privy Council.

Monday, 1st of April 1889. Yesterday, Sunday, I of course spent in Chorrillos, but I must confess that it was rather a tedious day. I took a long walk, and came home tired.

Ricardo read to me a little; Enriquet[_] [451] had a few visitors, of whom I received the two Judges of the Supreme Court – Loayza and Muñoz; with them I am on very good terms.

The family has become more numerous, one Miss Lacroix keeps Maria and Corina company, and Juan, wife, children and servants have come out to remain with their parents for an indefinite length of time.

As regards the destruction of the viaduct of Verrugas, spoken of on Saturday, it is now generally supposed that it has not been caused by a waterspout, but by an immense piece of rock which has fallen from the surrounding cliffs.

By the train which left Lima at 5.15 p.m. I returned to Chorrillos, where I spent the remainder of the day.

This being for the present my way of living, there is no necessity of referring to it any further.

From Tuesday, 2nd to Saturday, 6th of April 1889. These five days I spent more or less in the same manner as I did Monday last.

I generally rose somewhat before 7 o'clock, when I was dressed the bathers had already returned from their dip in the sea. At eight I partook of the slight breakfast prepared for me by my daughter; by the 9 o'clock train I went to Lima, where, until Mr. Ladd made his appearance at 11.30, I hardly knew what to do. From the said hour till 4.30 he and Mr. Evans were with me mostly occupied in reading, and these hours were to me the most pleasant of the whole day.

Though my daughter has prepared for me in Chorrillos a comfortable bedroom and a very nice sitting room, Ricardo is in the habit of reading to me for a short time after dinner Bismark's biography in the dining-room, where the gas is burning.

At 9.30 we have tea and before 10.30 I am in bed.

Here in Lima we have once more a new ministry; those who at present are the President's chosen councillors [] – for the Interior and President of the Council of Ministers – [452] Pedro Alejandrino del Solar, hitherto Master of the Mint, War – Guillermo Ferreyros, late Prefect of Lima, for Justice – Dr. Guillermo A. Seoane, for Finance – Eulogio Delgado, for Foreign Affairs – Dr. Manuel Irigoyen.

On the 21 st February I mentioned in this my diary that in the construction of the Chorrillos Rancho until that date	S/12,751.01
had been laid out; to-day Alejandro has handed me another account affixed in Appendix under N ^o 452, shewing new disbursements amounting to	S/1558.70
which makes the total outlay in the construction run up to	S/14,309.71

besides which the cost of the ground bought from Graña, S/2660, as well as the amount of Marco's Invoices have also to be taken into consideration.

Sunday, 7th of April 1889. Being Sunday I of course remained in Chorrillos. Ricardo read to me for a considerable while Bismarck's biography; I also took two long walks, from which I returned much tired.

At dinner, to which we sat down at 7 o'clock, we had with us Alfredo Benavides and his wife Maria, daughter of Enriqueta's intimate friend Isabel, widow of Carlos Canseco; my acquaintance with them is but slight, as a proof of which I may mention that I made my escape and went to bed before they had left for Lima by the 10 o'clock train.

Monday, 8th of April 1889. This my daily coming from and going to Chorrillos is rather harassing work, and I trust it will not last many weeks longer.

Tuesday, 9th of April 1889. I see from last night's "Comercio" that General Boulanger, apprehensive of being arrested whilst on French territory, had taken refuge in Brussels, where by means of the telephone he was keeping up a lively correspondence with his Paris partizans. The notorious Rochefort was with him, not much to his credit.

The same number of the "Comercio" contains a de[] [453] of yesterday's date issued by the Executive, in virtue of which all such Deputies who formed the minority in the meetings of the Congress Extraordinary which was opened on 1st January last, see pages 434/435 of this Diary, are deprived of their seats, and consequently new elections are ordered for these vacancies, both of Deputies and their substitutes. Another decree of the same date convokes a Congress Extraordinary to meet on the 20th May.

Wednesday, 10th of April 1889. To-day there has been a public sale in our house, which I by no means admire: It is Juan Garland who has thought

proper to dispose in this manner of the little furniture which he still has. He thinks, or at least he speaks of his intention, of settling over with wife and children to Montevideo, where his father-in-law Mr. Da Ponte resides as Representative of the Emperor of the Brazils, or to Buenos Ayres, in both which places he expects he will have a better chance of finding employment than here in Lima. Of all the sons of Garland Juan is he upon whom least reliance can be placed.

Friday, 12th of April 1889. To Doña Dolores Puente I sent my card to congratulate her on her saint's-day – "Viernes de Dolores".

2 p.m. – This very moment Alejandro brings me a telegram from Paris – with the following words: "Mi Corina murió". It is needless to say that this piece of news has affected me deeply; Corina I have always looked upon as a daughter of mine; during our last residence in Paris she and her husband continually shewed us the greatest attention; she must have reached her 53rd or 54th year, and I, who will be 90 in a few days, am still alive!

Monday, 15th of April 1889. Yesterday I was the whole day in Chorrillos, but I hardly remember what I did and how I spent the time; I rose at 6.30 a.m.; all in the house are early risers, some of them take their bath; at 8 o'clock Enriqueta has tea ready, at 11 – breakfast, which might rather be called a lunch; at 3.30 again tea; at 7 dinner stands on the table, and at 9 p.m. tea is once more served; soon after I go [...]. [454]

To-day I feel rather tired, owing no doubt to yesterday's over-exertion.

Tuesday, 16th of April 1889. Last night we in Chorrillos had a visit from Dr. Loayza, Vocal of the Supreme Court, and his wife Doña Ramona Garrido, widow of Castañeda and Mother of Benjamin – the well-known music-master; both he and she are very pleasant people, and as Alejandro, who had dined with us, had not yet left for Lima the conversation was well kept up, which might have flagged had Garland and I been by ourselves. They spoke of the death of Valentin Gil, a very respectable and wealthy man, who during his long life had taken no wife to himself. I was pretty well-acquainted with him; of late we have seen him but little. He was one of the founders of the Banco de Lima and one of its Directors, also a Director of the Insurance Co. "Lima", in both which establishments we often met and interchanged opinions. I also heard of a duel fought by M. M. del Valle, President of the Chamber of Deputies, and F. S. Mesa, who belonged to the minority of said Chamber; they quarrelled, then came to blows, and it was finally arranged to decide the quarrel by shooting at each other, which they did on Sunday at 4 p.m. at a place called "Puente Palo", on the other side of the River Chillón on the road to Ancon. They fired twice without doing any injury to one another and in this manner put an end to the quarrel – their honour was satisfied.

Wednesday, 17th of April 1889. The “Comercio” tells us that the French Senate has decided upon constituting itself a High Court of Justice, before which the Solicitor-General is to accuse General Boulanger, Count Dillon and Rochefort. The principal charges against the first-named are – attempting to corrupt the army, making improper use of the money placed at his disposal when Minister of War, and pronouncing a seditious discourse on the eve of the election of President Carnot.

Alejandro tells me that the firm of Grace have taken upon themselves the repairs of the Oroya Line, which will probably be completed within 3 months, and this [455] being the case he is confident that he will have no difficulty in receiving advances upon his silver ore even before it be shipped, either from Graham, Rowe & Co., from the London Bank of Mexico and South America, or from the Callao Bank. This will again set A. Garland & Co. afloat, and relieve them from all pecuniary difficulties.

Thursday, 18th of April 1889. Holy Thursday. I went to town at my customary hour of nine.

Enriqueta, to comply with what she considers her religious duties, took the 7 o'clock train and “andaba las estaciones”, which means that at 7 different altars she says her prayers in commemoration of the 7 times *our Lord* is said to have stumbled when carrying the Cross.

On the 9th February I gave an account taken from the Lima “Comercio” of the lamentable death of the Archduke Rudolph, son and probable successor of the Emperor of Austria; the Weekly “Times” of 8th February says that while in a state of mental derangement he shot himself through the head when in bed, and that the pistol was found lying alongside of him. Archduke Charles Louis – the Emperor’s brother – by right his present successor, has resigned in favour of his eldest son – the Archduke Francis Ferdinand.

Friday, 19th of April 1889. Good Friday.

I did not go to town, and had rather a long day before me; Ricardo read to me a good deal of “Bismarck’s Biography”; in the forenoon I took a long walk down the Calle de Lima, at a later hour made a trial to cross over to “El Salto del Fraile”, where in former years I have many a time sat down and admired the waves beating against and over the rocky shore; to-day I could not manage to reach the summit, had a fall without injuring myself, and returned home when the sun was setting.

Our dinner, to which sat down Garland, Enriqueta and I, Juan, his wife Isabel Da Ponte, Ricardo, Maria [_]d Corina, and her friend Isabel La Croix, was rather a scanty [456] one, for it was the great fast-day, the soup was what is called “soupe maigre”, besides which we had only fried pejerées and potatoes, so much the better for our bodily health.

Saturday, 20th of April 1889. Sabado de Gloria.

Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me their usual hours.

Sunday, 21st of April 1889. *Easter Sunday*, which, of course, I spent in Chorrillos, where I had nothing better to do than to walk about a great deal, and to listen to Ricardo's reading, which was far from interesting, for it treated mostly of the funeral of the late Emperor William.

At lunch and at dinner we had besides our customary party mentioned on Friday last – Caceres, Alejandro and Geraldo's clerk, a very respectable married man, with, as he told me, not less than 8 children, Maria Lacroix, and the two Marriotts – Federico and Enrique, the former employed in one of the Ministries, the latter at Bates, Stokes & Co.'s; they are the grandsons of Frederick Marriott, a Londoner by birth, rather wild in his youth, whom I found in Arequipa on my arrival there in 1824; he, to the surprise of everybody, married Berna Rivero, belonging to the respectable Arequipa family of this name; she became the mother of Federico and Enrique, the fathers of the present generation. Federico for a long time and to the last day of his life was Manager of the Lima Gas Co., and married Petronila Puente, still alive; Enrique had for some time the exclusive sale of stamps and stamped paper; when this was taken from him I know not what business he entered into; he is still alive, his wife is Rosa Escardó.

Monday, 22nd of April 1889. Though Easter Monday, I went to town and Mr. Ladd came at his usual hour. Mr. Norman Evans did not make his appearance, being no doubt prevented by a cricket match, which came off this day, thus I, having nothing to do, whiled away the time walking the streets of Lima until I was thoroughly tired, when I rested in the []iting saloon of the Lima Railway Terminus, where, to my [] [457] prise I found my daughter, who had come to town to condole with her good friend Isabel Coloma de Canseco on the loss she had sustained by the death of her son Fermin, who had expired at Iquitos on the Amazon, where for about 9 months he had filled the office of Capitan del Puerto. We returned to Chorrillos together; after dinner Ricardo read to me, as it is his custom, and at 9.15 I retired to rest.

Tuesday, 23rd of April 1889. I received a letter from the wife of my great nephew Johannes Bobertag, clergyman in Drossen, who asks me for a gift, not for a loan, of £100, which they require to pay old debts, whilst with a salary of 3000 marks annually, about to be increased by 300, she says they can just manage to make the two ends meet. I shall send them the money as soon as it is in my power to do so, for the present I require the small cash balance which I have at Gibbs's for my own expenses. This lady writes her letter in very good English, being, as I believe, born and bred in London, at least Johannes made her acquaintance in England whilst clergyman to the German congregation in

Hull. Her maiden name was Behn, a brother of hers is clerk at Gibbs's, also the family of my late friend Henry Sieveking are some way or other related to them by marriage.

Wednesday, 24th of April 1889. This morning at about 2 o'clock all in our Rancho with the exception of myself were awakened by a shock of earthquake; in Lima it seems to have been less felt.

Thursday, 25th of April 1889. One day passes like the other in the same dull manner: I am awake by daybreak, but cannot get up till 7, for the servant-girl Angela, who is very slow in all her movements, does not bring my clean clothes earlier. By 8 o'clock Enriqueta has my breakfast ready, which for the rest of the family is merely a break of the fast. I take a cup of tea, a very small piece of cold roasted beef, half a loaf, and a few slices of fried plantains; half an hour later Ricardo accompanies me to the terminus, he remains in Chorrillos, I go Lima by the 9 o'clock train. Till Mr. Ladd [458] comes at 11.30 the time hangs heavily on my hands, he remains till 2.30, after him Mr. Norman Evans reads to me till 4.30. I return to Chorrillos by the 5.15 train, we dine at 7, dinner over – Ricardo reads till 9 o'clock, when I hasten to bed.

To-day, Saturday, Geraldo has suddenly and unexpectedly left for the Sierra, what the reason is I cannot say.

Sunday, 28th of April 1889. Of course I did not go to town, and the day was rather a tedious one; I rose late, for in the night I had had but little sleep, having been kept awake by innumerable rockets let off in honour of this Cuasimodo Sunday; I have taken great trouble to find out what this Cuasimodo means, and I think the following is more or less a correct explanation: the word "geniti" is omitted, thus the entire sentence reads "Cuasimodo geniti", which means as "if they were new born", and this again refers to the pagans by baptism having been cleansed from their sins.

To kill the time I took various long walks, tried also to ascend the Morro Solar, and to descend on the other side to the spot called "Salto del Fraile", where in former years I sat many a time looking at the waves beating against and over the rocky shore, but I found it utterly impossible to climb up, and had to desist.

Ricardo was good enough to read to me many pages of the interesting and instructive work – Rahnccke's "Popes", in German of course.

Garland dined at Heudebert's, consequently I took his place at dinner, opposite my daughter. Besides the usual party four young men sat down with us: Federico Marriott, Guillermo Espantoso, Don Miceno's son, César, son of Jesus Elias and Pancha Espantoso, and a certain Blanco Ascona, who belongs to one of the first Lima families, but whom I hardly recollect having ever seen before. Our number at dinner thus came up to thirteen, which number by

many persons is looked upon as a []tal one; I mention this only because it is not at all unlikely that I th[] [459] eldest of the party, may be the first to bid them Good-by. The four young men left by the 9 o'clock train; the family remained up till past ten.

To-day Alejandro and family return from Ancon.

Thermometer at noon – 18 1/2 degrees Reaumur.

We learn from the papers that General Boulanger and Henri Rochefort, who had been notified to leave Brussels, had gone over to England, where, to my great surprise, Lord Randolph Churchill has had an interview of half an hour's duration with the former; also that on the 11th of February a Parliament, consisting of an upper and a lower house, an imitation of the German Reichstag, was proclaimed in Japan by the Mikado.

After dinner it was Juan who took Ricardo's place as reader, the latter with his sisters having been invited to dine in Lima with the widow of Frederick Bergmann and her daughters. Juan read to me in English, which language he pronounces in a very imperfect manner, a rather interesting sketch of the late Lord Palmerston and of his character.

Tuesday, 30th of April 1889. On the 28th February I said amongst other things that after having made my usual payments at the end of the month a pretty considerable balance still remained in my hands; to-day I am sorry to say it is the very reverse; after paying the usual amounts I remain hardly with anything, and shall be obliged to draw on Europe before the end of the month of May.

From Wednesday, 1st to Saturday, 4th of May 1889. These four days as well as the two previous ones – Monday and Tuesday – were spent by me in the most uniform manner imaginable. After a fair, not exactly good, night's rest I invariably awoke at dawn of day, rose at 7, took at 8 a very slight breakfast, and went by the 9 o'clock train to town. About ten I was in my house, and the time till Mr. Ladd came at 11.30 I had to while away as well as I could – lying down, walking about, doing nothing.

Mr. Ladd wrote under my dictation the little I had to say in my daily diary or in my correspondence, read to [460] me the papers – Spanish and English, also some book or other till 2.30, when Mr. Norman Evans made his appearance. Till 4.30 he read to me Lord Mahon's "History of England". By the 5.15 train I returned to Chorrillos; in the hour before dinner till 7 o'clock I can hardly say what I was in the habit of doing. This meal over, Ricardo read to me in German Rahnke's Popes, to me very interesting, by him I fear not always understood. At nine we ceased reading, and I hastened to my bedroom, my good daughter always anxious to render me some assistance, and so the day went.

The "Comercio" makes known to its readers that the house of Gibbs in London have sold all their Nitrate establishments in the province of Tarapacá

to George Petrie, no doubt acting for a joint-stock Company for the enormous sum of £1,260,000.

Sunday, 5th of May 1889. A counterpart of last Sunday; the only difference was that I extended my walk as far as the Barranco and back again, which I suppose took me nearly two hours.

At dinner we had with us Federico Marriott, Caceres, Alejandro's clerk, a very respectable man, and a certain Carlos Ballen, of whom I know nothing; my bed hour seldom [_]sses 9.30.

Tuesday, 7th of May 1889. From yesterday's "Comercio" [rea]d to me by Mr. Ladd I learn that on Saturday last the [em]ployés in the Office of this newspaper gave a dinner to their chief Mr. Carranzas to celebrate its foundation just 50 years ago.

On the 5th the French Minister accredited in Lima had by desire of the Ministry in Paris, communicated to him by telegraph, a party of gentlemen with him to celebrate the 100th anniversary of the meeting of the States-General in 1789; the cablegram had arrived too late to leave time for inviting ladies – as had been the [_] of the Paris authorities. Yesterday, the 6th, both [...] [461] sitting; in the Senate Candamo was in the chair, in the Deputies Manuel M. del Valle.

This morning, Tuesday, I left Chorrillos as usual by the 9 o'clock train in a perfect state of health, but half-way between this village and Miraflores my bowels got the better of me, and I was really in a miserable plight when I alighted in Miraflores, the first place where the train stopped; here of course I had to take refuge in the water-closet, where I arranged myself as well as possible, and continued my journey to Lima by the first train that stopped at this station. It was as late as 12 when I reached my house Calle de Zarate, where I had to change my clothes.

Wednesday, 8th of May 1889. I was not a little astonished when in the course of the day my grandson Juan Garland entered my office to bid me Good-by, as he was about embarking for Trujillo, where he said he had some business to transact. In the course of the day his wife Isabel Da Ponte told me that after his return in a fortnight or so the entire family would probably settle over to Montevideo, where her father occupies a high diplomatic post in the service of the Emperor of the Brazils; in Buenos Ayres, only 12 hours steam from Montevideo, she was in hopes that her husband would easily find some remunerative occupation.

Thursday, 9th of May 1889. Mr. Evans having been prevented from coming, I made up my mind to walk out to my chapel in the Pantheon, where I have not been for several months. Mr. Ladd accompanied me. The walk took us exactly an hour. In the chapel I found everything in the usual good order, only some

faded flowers had fallen on the ground. I remained but a few minutes, thinking of my never to be forgotten dear wife. When we were back in Lima it was time for me to hasten to the Chorrillos terminus. The remainder of the day I passed in the customary manner; Ricardo read to me for an hour.

Monday, 13th of May 1889. [...] [yes]terday, Saturday [...] [462] By Enriqueta's request I remained in Chorrillos. Many hours I passed walking the streets of this village, which is my main occupation when my secretary and lector are not with me. Mr. Evans however looked in at our Rancho, and read to me for a short time.

At dinner we had a large party, not less than twenty-one persons sat down, who they were I hardly recollect; I know that present were the two Misses Lacroix, Federico and Enrique Marriott, and Guillermo and Alejandro with their respective wives, between whom I sat – opposite to Garland, Enriqueta having ceded to me this her usual place. Maria and Corina made me a present of a big biscuit with 90 small lighted candles, which was placed in the centre of the table, but soon removed – for the glare was too much for my weak sight. By the 10 o'clock train all left. Besides the just-mentioned biscuit Enriqueta presented me with a new comb, my old one having lost many of its teeth; Mr. Ladd with a stand for pens, a very useful utensil.

Yesterday, Sunday, we were by ourselves; I had a long and agreeable visit from Julius Pflucker, who brought me his brother's congratulatory card, which I affix in Appendix under N^o [...].

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 17 1/2 degrees Reaumur, equal to 71° Fahrenheit.

From Tuesday, 14th to Saturday, 18th of May 1889. Nothing particular have I to say of these five days; I always left Chorrillos and returned at the same hours – 9 o'clock and 5.15 respectively. In the daytime Messrs. Ladd and Evans were with me.

After dinner in Chorrillos Ricardo kept me company; all three read to me aloud – Mr. Ladd: Robertson's "Francia, Dictator of Paraguay", Mr. Evans: Lord Mahon's "History of England" – and Ricardo: in German, Rahncke's "Popes", and so the time passed.

Sunday, 19th of May 1889. A long and rather tedious day.

Before breakfast I made an attempt to [...] [463] the Morro del Solar to the other side – to the spot called "El Salto del Fraile", where the waves break against the rocky shore, and where in former years many a time have I sat enjoying this beautiful spectacle; to-day however, my want of strength did not allow me to carry out this my projected enterprise. At a later hour on level ground I was more successful – I walked as far as the Barranco and back again, a not inconsiderable distance. Ricardo read to me a good deal – we finished the first volume of Rahncke's "Popes".

At dinner besides our usual party we had two young men with us – Federico Marriott and Mariano Ignacio, General Prado's second son.

I was in bed and asleep by 10 o'clock.

Tuesday, 21st of May 1889. Yesterday having been fixed upon for the opening of the second Congress Extraordinary of the present year, the streets leading from the palace to the Congress Hall were lined with troops, and when I at my usual hour of 4.30 wended my way to the Chorrillos Terminus the President with his suite was every moment expected to pass by, for it is he who in conformity with the Constitution of the Country has to open this Assembly. Accordingly, as I see by yesterday's "Comercio", he delivered a short address, to which Candamo, as President of the Congress, replied. Thirty-three Senators and 74 Deputies were present.

I came to town at my customary early hour. This very moment, at about 2 o'clock, Enriqueta with her daughters have made their appearance, Garland and the servants will follow them in a few hours, and thus our present year's Chorrillos "temporada" has come to an end.

Wednesday, 22nd of May 1889. This morning I rose at my usual hour of between 7 and 8, when dressed took a walk as far as the Chorrillos Gate. Yesterday before dinner I was out quite in the dark for more than an hour, and thus I have recommenced my long perambulations in Lima Streets, as it was my habit before our removal to Chorrillos.

I see from the "Comercio" that a certain Dr. Manuel S. Medina, whom a papal Bull has created Bishop of [464] Trujillo, when taking his oath of obedience to the laws of Perú before the Supreme Court declared that he took this oath only as far as his duties as a Catholic Bishop would allow him. This proviso the Government could not admit, and consequently his consecration has been suspended.

From Thursday, 23rd to Saturday, 25th of May 1889. Nothing particular have I to say of these three days; I spent them exactly in the same manner as I had done the previous Wednesday; Mr. Ladd has begun reading to me the Sepoy War, Mr. Evans occupies himself with Lord Mahon's History of England, and Ricardo is with me from about 8 to 9, reading aloud Rahncke's "Popes"; generally I am in bed before ten, and asleep soon after.

In the Congress nothing worth noting has hitherto been done.

Sunday, 26th of May 1889. This being the first Sunday which I again spent in Lima after our two months' sojourn in Chorrillos, I give an exact account of how I passed it: I rose at somewhat past 7, my usual hour – my daughter brought me a cup of tea, and I then started for my walk to the pantheon; going up hill took me an hour, returning – a few minutes less. I was tired, and rested on the sofa till our breakfast-time – 11 o'clock. Ricardo read me yesterday's

“Comercio”. I dressed, and at about 2.30 started on my round of visits: I called upon Doña Dolores Puente, la Señora Torre-Tagle, widow of Dr. Zevallos, and Doña Manuela Portillo, which three ladies, all of a certain age, seemed glad to see me. By this time it was getting dark, I however still looked in at Adrian Ward’s, Senator for Moquegua, who with his wife, Julia, daughter of J. F. Johnson, has taken up his quarters in the Hotel Maury, where, as they say, they are very well taken care of. He was complaining of a slight eruption on his legs. It was now 6 o’clock, I finished my round by a call upon Alejandro’s wife, with whom I remained till our dinner-time. This meal over Ricardo read [465] me the “Popes” till 9 o’clock, when he shut up his book and I wended my way to the adjoining bedroom.

This is surely a very quiet manner in which to spend a Sunday, very different from what a Sunday was to me in the times of my childhood, when only playing and diversion was thought of, though I must mention that my father was always angry with me if I did not some useful work for one hour at least. I recollect that an hour or so used to be employed in taking my writing lesson, the master’s name was Rautenberg, a friend of Sam Charlton – a young Englishman, who at the time was very intimate in our house, and who, poor fellow, died, when still young, in the West-Indies.

Tuesday, 28th of May 1889. At somewhat past 4 p.m. I was in the house Calle Aumente, at present occupied by Mrs. Higginson, widow of my late Port Agent Don Enrique; thither had been removed the mortal remains of Mr. Alexander C. Blacker, which were now to be conveyed to their last resting-place in the pantheon. This Mr. Blacker was the son of Mr. Alexander Blacker, resident and doing business in Payta and Piura, in the former place British Vice-Consul; his, the father’s, brother John is at the head of a very respectable firm in London – Isaac and Samuel, and his first wife – Eliza Higginson – sister of my said Port Agent, died of consumption, which fatal disease has put an end to the son’s existence. The concourse was rather small. Garland, his son Ricardo and I drove out to and returned from the pantheon in the same carriage, and I need hardly say that our conversation was not over lively.

The domicile of my French lector Monsieur Artigou I have to my great regret not yet been able to discover, till his return Ricardo reads to me every evening till 9 o’clock.

Thursday, 30th of May 1889. Ascension Day.

This being a holyday Mr. Ladd remained till 2 p.m., and Mr. Evans did not come at all; I felt no inclination to pay visits, and had thus a great many leisure hours [_]t my disposal; accordingly I walked about Lima in all directio[_] [466] and came home much fatigued. Ricardo read to me before and after dinner

Rahncke's "Popes", which though much praised both by English and German critics is not much to my liking.

Saturday, 1st of June 1889. Early in the morning Geraldo once more started for the silver mines which he and his brother Alejandro are working high up in the mountains. A considerable part of the distance thither Geraldo will have to go on horseback, and one with another it is a really troublesome trip. The mine called "Eliza", which is the richest, and where Geraldo has constructed a somewhat comfortable house, I believe he will not reach till to-morrow afternoon.

At about 9 a.m. Enriqueta and I drove out to the pantheon; she took with her a large quantity of flowers, with which she covered her beloved Mother's sarcophagus, the faded ones having been previously removed. Ricardo and a servant-girl were with us in the coach, a male-servant sat on the box with the coachman; for the hire of the coach I had to pay three soles.

Monday, 3rd of June 1889. To-day I hardly recollect how yesterday was spent. To while away the time I walked up and down the streets of Lima, also listened to Ricardo's reading both in the forenoon and after dinner.

The visits I paid were to Adrian Ward, who has not yet recovered from the slight cutaneous eruption from which he was suffering last Sunday, to old Mrs. Paz Soldan, the widow of Don Pedro, to the family of Melchor Velarde, and to the very rational Adela, Manuel Velarde's daughter and widow of Baltazar Aranivar.

Mr. Ladd being unwell was prevented from coming; Mr. Norman Evans was with me at the usual hour, and remained till five.

In the evening after a long interruption I again had the pleasure of seeing with me [467] Monsieur Artigou the Frenchman, who began reading to me "Les Mystères de Paris", which amused me much. He came at eight, and remained till past 10 o'clock, when I hastened to bed.

Tuesday, 4th and Wednesday, 5th of June 1889. Nothing particular have I to chronicle. My lectors Mr. Ladd, Mr. Evans, Monsieur Artigou and Ricardo Garland were all with me at their fixed hours; of what was read Rahncke's "Popes" pleased me least.

Hitherto I have omitted to mention that last Sunday at 7 p.m. Arica suffered from a severe earthquake, which news was received by submarine cable.

From Thursday, 6th to Saturday, 8th of June 1889. These three days present the same vacuum as the preceding ones; one day passes like the other: My lectors are with me; I perambulate the streets of Lima, tire myself well, go to bed by 10 o'clock, my daughter always with me in case I should require anything particular, which, I am thankful to say, occurs but seldom. My health is very good but my spirits are very low, the advanced age makes itself felt.

Every morning for half an hour or so I teach Corina German, and it is really astonishing to see the progress she makes; we are reading some of Goethe's works, which, with slight assistance from me she manages to understand.

Sunday, 9th of June 1889. Whit Sunday.

An exact counterpart of last and many other Sundays.

Ward has not yet recovered; though he finds some difficulty in moving about, more than once he has considered it his duty to be present at the sitting of the Senate. Besides him I called upon Doña Dolores Puente and upon Asuncion Santillana, the daughter of my late friend Dr. Gervasio Alvarez, with whom I had not been for many months. Dr. Munoz's wife was not at home, and Ernestina Pflucker's – Dibos' wife's – [_]esidence in Calle Padre Gerónimo I was unable to find; after dinner [468] Alejandro kept us company for an hour or so, when he was gone, Ricardo read to me till 10 o'clock, my bed-hour. It is a very dull life indeed which I lead.

Monday, 10th of June 1889. Some years ago the then Pope made known by a bull that the second feast-days, such as Easter Monday and Whit Monday were no more to be kept as Roman Catholic holydays; however, here in Lima, notwithstanding this prohibition, they are always looked upon as such.

Mr. Ladd left me at 2 o'clock, and as Mr. Evans did not make his appearance one hour later I had nothing better to do than to perambulate the streets of Lima, which I did to my heart's content, and came home in the twilight.

At dinner a numerous party sat down. Our own family consisted of not less than eleven, say Garland, Enriqueta and I, Juan and Isabel, Guillermo, Eliza and Carlitos, Maria, Corina and Ricardo – Antonio never shews his face at our meals – our guests were the following: the Canon Zarate; the music-master Castañeda, Federico Marriott, and two friends of Maria and Corina, Florencia Mendiburu and Maria Jesus Ballen.

At a few minutes past 8 I was called off, being told that Monsieur Artigou was waiting for me; readily did I rise, and listened to his reading till 10 o'clock, when I turned in. "Les Mystères de Paris" are certainly very amusing.

In Enriqueta's saloon a party of young folks of both sexes remained together till past midnight; they amused themselves with the game "Questions and Answers", the questions and answers written, not spoken.

Garland goes to bed early, but Enriqueta remains with them till all are gone.

Tuesday, 11th of June 1889. Thermometer at 1.30 p.m. 17 3/4 degrees Reaumur.

Mr. Ladd was with me his usual hours; I then expected to see Mr. Evans, but in vain did I wait for him [469] – and, at last, in order to kill the time I had nothing better to do than to trust to my legs and to walk hither and thither through the uninteresting streets of this capital.

After dinner Ricardo read to me Rahncke's "Popes".

From Wednesday, 12th to Saturday, 15th of June 1889.

Nothing particular have I to say of these days; one day passes like the other; my lectors, particularly Mr. Ladd and Monsieur Artigou, come regularly, of Mr. Evans I am sorry to say I cannot say the same. Ricardo is frequently good enough to serve as German reader when it is not Monsieur Artigou's day to come and read French.

Sunday, 16th of June 1889. The calls which I made to-day were upon Mrs. Ernestina Pflücker, wife of Dibos, upon Doña Ramona Garrido, wife of the Vocal Loayza, upon Adrian Ward, not yet quite recovered, and upon Doña Magdalena Ugarteche de Prado, whose husband and daughter have both left for Europe. Ernestina told me a great deal about her uncle my good old friend Charles Pflucker, who resides with his family in Naples, and who though my junior by 5 years, he having been born on the 12th May 1804, does by no means enjoy such good health as I do. It is true that he can see a little better than I, but as to the rest he is worse off, even walk he cannot without assistance.

Our dinner-party was less numerous than usual, for Maria and Corina dined with their good friends the Misses Lacroix. When Ricardo had done reading, I went to bed – before 10 o'clock.

Monday, 17th of June 1889. Mr. Evans, who was suffering from rheumatism in the knee was consequently prevented from coming to me at the fixed hour – 2.30, when Mr. Ladd is in the habit of leaving. Now I had 4 hours and a half before me without any occupation, the same as on Saturday last. What was I to do? Nothing better than to perambulate the environs of Lima, which of course I did, and was really tired when at 7 o'clock I took my place at the dinner-table.

On Saturday and Sunday, Ricardo, on Monday and Tuesday Mr. Artigou, read to me aloud till near 10 o'clock, [470] my customary bed hour.

The 18th is the anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, fought in 1815, also the birthday of the much lamented Corina Schutte, who was born either in 1835 or 1836.

Wednesday, 19th of June 1889. Both Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me at their usual hours.

In Mahon's History of England we have now come to a very interesting part, where the author treats of the North American war of Independence; General Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga is the last event with which we have hitherto become acquainted.

Thursday, 20th of June 1889. Corpus Christi.

A Roman Catholic holyday, not kept by me.

Before breakfast and before dinner till bed time I had my secretary and lectors with me – Messrs. Ladd, Evans and Artigou.

Saturday, 22nd of June 1889. Once more a week has passed, and so much nearer am I to the last day of my life; who can say how many weeks, months or years are still allotted to me. No one knows.

The temperature is uncommonly cold, thermometer at 1.30 p.m. 16 degrees Reaumur, equal to 68° Fahrenheit.

Whilst at dinner, all of a sudden a shivering fit came over me, so much so that I had to hasten to bed, here my good daughter had a bottle with hot water placed at my feet. I covered myself up well, and ere long again enjoyed my usual temperature.

Sunday, 23rd of June 1889. I was still in bed when Alejandro was already with me, who asked me whether I should like to drive out with him and his little girls to Amancaes.

This is a small plain at a short distance from Lima to the left from the Alameda de los Descalzos; [471] on three sides it is surrounded by hills, which in other countries might pass for mountains, and is particularly known for a handsome yellow lily-like flower which grows here; I cannot say whether the flower has given the name to this plain, or vice versa. Whilst Alejandro and his children went in search of these flowers I took my seat on a big stone, and waited there till they had done gathering.

In Lima I partook of a very nice breakfast with Alejandro, wife and children.

At a later hour I paid my customary visits to Doña Dolores Puente and Adrian Ward, which latter has not yet recovered from his cutaneous eruption.

I then took a walk to the Alameda de los Descalzos, and was home in time for dinner.

Monday, 24th of June 1889. Dia de San Juan.

Though the late Pope Pio Nono issued a bull which abolished the keeping of this day as a holyday, it continues to be celebrated here in Lima. Mr. Ladd was with me till two, when I dressed and started on my visits. Those whom I went to see were Doña Juanita, daughter of General Domingo Valle-Riestra and Virginia Latorre – her husband being Dr. Selaya; she is a very amiable lady, and for many, many years my dear wife kept up very friendly relations with her, and I have continued doing the same; the next was Doña Juana Rosa Moreyra, General Nicolas Freyre's widow; this poor woman I sincerely pity, her health is very much broken, and her fortune is not in a better condition. The third to whom I wended my way was Doña Juana, the particularly amiable daughter of Enriqueta's intimate friend Isabel Colo[_], widow of General Canseco; Juan José Moreyra was not at home, the last upon whom I called was Doña Juana Rosa, the eldest daughter of the late Vocal of the Supreme Court – Dr. J. A. Ribeyro; she is a lady of a certain age, and knows how to keep up a conversation. [472]

I still had time to take a short walk, and was home by 7 o'clock.

Hardly had I taken my moderate dinner when once more a shivering fit came over me, and I felt so cold that I had nothing better to do than to hasten to bed, where I soon recovered the customary warmth, and slept soundly till the morning of

Tuesday, 25th of June 1889, when I took my usual walk.

Mr. Ladd was with me.

I felt quite well, though at times a little shivery, which induced Enriqueta to call in our medical adviser Dr. Sosa, who has been with me, and as a precautionary measure has ordered some quinine powders, which I am to take three days consecutively.

Last night's "Comercio" gives an account of a meeting of Dr. Francisco Rosas's political friends: The day before yesterday at about two in the afternoon 140 of his adherents forming part of the so-called "Constitutional Party", Alejandro one of them, met in a large saloon in the convent of San Agustin, where, presided over by Don José Unanue and with Dr. Bambaren and M. M. Aparicio as Secretaries they unanimously voted Dr. Francisco Rosas to be a fit and proper person for President of this Republic during the next Constitutional Period. As far as I know, two other candidates are in the field, say – César Canevaro, who also considers himself supported by the Constitutional Party, and Nicolas de Piéro[la], which latter has, I fear, a better chance of success than either of his competitors.

Thursday, 27th of June 1889. I am in perfect health, and have left off taking the quinine powders.

Enriqueta tells me that her daughte[rs] have sustained a, for them, very serious loss – a few valuable trinkets, which had from time to time been presented to them, have disappeared from their room; no doubt, they have been stolen.

The temperature continues cold, thermom[_] [473] at 1 p.m. 16° R. = 68° F.

Whilst Mr. Ladd was with me, occupied in the usual manner, Corina came to my room to bid me Good-by; she and her father were on the point of leaving for Chorrillos, where they, together with the servant-girl Angela, intend spending a fortnight or so. It is Garland who thinks that a short residence at the sea-side will do him good. Enriqueta also went out with them in order to assist them in making the necessary arrangements, but returned to Lima by the 8 o'clock train.

Saturday, 29th of June 1889. San Pedro and San Pablo. Holyday.

Last night or, to speak more properly, this morning at one o'clock all in the house except myself, who heard nothing of the hubbub, were awakened by the noise of the fire-engines rattling over the pavement; only one "cuadra" from our house, at the corner of Arzobispo, that of Denegri was in flames. The store has been destroyed.

Mr. Ladd left at the usual hour – 2 p.m., and before Mr. Evans had come I had time to run to the house of Doña Dolores Puente, where I congratulated her sister Petronila on her saint's-day. She is the widow of the late Frederick Marriott, for many years Manager of the Lima Gas Co., and mother of the present Frederick. Though holyday, Artigou was with me in the evening until 10 o'clock, my usual bed-hour.

Sunday, 30th of June 1889. I walked about a good deal, and paid two or three visits, say – to Adrian Ward, who is recovering, but not yet quite well, to Doña Irene, the talkative wife of Dr. Muñoz, to Mercedes Riglos, widow of the late José Riva-Agüero, who has a good deal to say for herself, though not quite so much as the never-ceasing Mrs. Muñoz, and, lastly, to the infirm Manuel Francisco Benavides, not far from the “Second of May” monument. It was dusk when I reached home.

Tuesday, 2nd of July 1889. Notwithstanding Garland and Corina's [474] absence in Chorrillos we had yesterday our usual Monday dinner-party, consisting of the Canon Zarate, of Alejandro, and of Victoria and Guillermo Espantoso, Augusta Bergmann's children. It was nearly nine when we rose, the Canon left, I escaped to my room, Ricardo read to me a little, and by ten I was in bed, perhaps asleep.

Wednesday, 3rd of July 1889. Last night when Monsieur Artigou had gone, after having read to me *les Mystères de Paris*, and I was on the point of going to bed, Enriqueta came to my room with the news that she was once more a grandmamma. A few minutes after 8.30 p.m. Eloida had presented Alejandro with a little boy, strong and healthy. Both Mother and child are doing well.

1 p.m. – I have just been with her, she of course is in bed, but looks as if nothing extraordinary had happened to her.

The newspapers say that there is a probability of a marriage between Prince Albert Victor, eldest son of the Prince of Wales, and Princess Victoria, sister of William, Emperor of Germany.

Friday, 5th of July 1889. Last night's “Comercio” informs its readers that yesterday a Congress Extraordinary, presided over by Manuel Candamo, opened its sittings for the third time this year. Both Chambers – the Senate and the Deputies – are to occupy themselves mostly, if not exclusively, with the External Debt of the Republic, and with the necessary measures to be adopted for its cancelment.

A telegram from Europe says that the Pope has applied to the Spanish Government for permission to retire to Valencia in case he should think proper to leave Rome, and that the answer has been in the affirmative.

By the steamer arrived yesterday I received two letters from my German relations. A heap of letters has gradually accumulated, my reply to which I cannot put off much longer. [475]

Sunday, 7th of July 1889. We learn from one of the late “Comercios” that on the 25th of May last died in Brussels the Princess Caroline de Loos, born in 1807, mother of the late José Riva-Agüero, whose name in former years has frequently appeared in my diary. For a long time he was Gerente in the Banco Hipotecario, whilst Pardo was President he filled for a short time the post of Minister of Foreign Affairs; his widow – Mercedes Rivas – is still alive, and I visit her occasionally.

Since I have left off my early walk to my Chapel in the Pantheon on Sunday mornings, I rise at a later hour than I did formerly; the first thing I do is to pay my visit to the barber and to take a walk, whence I am home in time for breakfast.

To-day by the 2 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, whither Enriqueta had preceded me. Her, her husband and daughters I found in the rancho, which requires but a few trifles more to complete it. We lunched. My daughter, Maria and I returned by the 4 o'clock train to Lima; Garland, Corina and servant will follow on Wednesday next.

In Maury's hotel I called on Mr. Ward, who is not yet cured of his cutaneous eruption, and had time to take a short walk before dinner.

This meal over I listened to Ricardo's reading of Rahncke's “Popes”, and by 10 o'clock was in bed, asleep soon after.

Tuesday, 9th of July 1889. Mr. Ladd being prevented by his wife's illness from making his appearance at his usual time, I had some leisure at my disposal, of which I availed myself in the usual manner – say, by wandering through the streets of Lima in every direction.

Messrs. Evans and Artigou were with me at their customary hours.

Thursday, 11th of July 1889. When taking my walk before breakfast, my bowels got once more the better of me, and though I hastened home as fast as my legs could carry me, I arrived in the []ost filthy state. [476] The porter Don Juan came to my room and assisted in cleaning me, I then breakfasted, gave my usual German lesson to Corina, and was about listening to Mr. Ladd's reading of the “Comercio”, when suddenly a cold came over me, which compelled me to go to bed as fast as I could. Enriqueta sent for Dr. Sosa, who said that I was suffering from fever and ague; accordingly he wrote the necessary prescriptions; I remained in bed, and now on

Friday, 12th of July 1889 at 12 o'clock (noon) I there dictate these lines.

I feel extremely weak, I have even a slight headache.

Saturday, 13th of July 1889. Yesterday I remained in bed the whole day, being extremely weak.

My slight dinner was brought to me by my daughter. Dr. Sosa came twice to see me; Messrs. Ladd, Evans and Artigou were with me, and read to me seated at my bedside.

To-day I rose about eleven o'clock, and now, at 2 p.m., though still very weak, feel perfectly well, but as yet I am not allowed to leave my rooms.

Enriqueta, who always takes great care of me, insisted upon sleeping last night on the sofa in my office.

Sunday, 14th of July 1889. This was the grand day for the French colony resident in Lima, being the hundredth anniversary of the taking of the Bastille. They celebrated it with all kinds of festivities in the Exposition Park, which, notwithstanding its great extent, was crowded to excess, for the entrance was free, and all kinds of trifling presents were made to the juvenile world. Alejandro and Guillermo went there with their children. At a later hour a banquet was given in the Politeama to which 400 persons sat down, and the day closed with a ball in the same locality. Meanwhile I, very weak, kept my bed the whole day.

Monday, 15th of July 1889. To-day I rose at ten. Now [477] at 12.30, whilst I am dictating these lines, I still suffer from debility – notwithstanding the substantial breakfast provided for me by my daughter.

Messrs. Evans and Artigou were with me at their fixed hours; however, to the reading of the latter I could hardly give my attention – owing to my extreme weakness and the slight toothache from which I was suffering.

Tuesday, 16th of July 1889. I again rose as late as 10 o'clock, and now, at about two, my debility is quite as bad as yesterday. I can form no idea what is the cause of it, for the nourishment I take is at present more substantial than it was some weeks back. I do not eschew beef as I was in the habit of doing. For several days I have not left my rooms, where Reaumur's thermometer marks just below 16 degrees.

Wednesday, 17th of July 1889. Yesterday, as it is at present my dear daughter's custom, she brought me my meals to my room; after having eaten, certainly not too much, I went to bed at 8 o'clock and listened with pleasure to Monsieur Artigou's reading till ten; soon after he had gone I feel asleep and slept soundly till seven this morning. However I did not rise till ten; again took my breakfast in my office, and have since then been occupied listening to Mr. Ladd's reading.

Yesterday the Chamber of Deputies approved by a considerable majority the 7th Clause, which is the principal one of the Contract concluded between the Peruvian Government and Lord Donoughmore, Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds. It says that the Peruvian Government is to pay to the Bondholders for thirty-three years £80,000 each year.

Friday, 19th of July 1889. My health is good; nothing ails me, but my weakness is extreme. I do not leave my rooms, hardly my arm-chair, take my meals in my office, go to bed early, where I listen to Monsieur Artigou's reading of the amusing novel *Les Mystères de Paris*, written by Eugène Sue. I am asleep by 10.30.

In some Lima circles the news of a treasure [478] said to be interred in the Chacra Agustino, at a short distance outside the Barbones Gate is much commented on. It is said to have been buried there about the year 1620 or 1630 by a certain rich Peruvian lady, called Catalina Huanca. Jorge Correa, the son of Don Pedro, who is known to possess some money of his own, has been applied to for the funds requisite for this undertaking, in which he has now taken the lead.

Saturday, 20th of July 1889. Last night I again went to bed early, and there listened to Monsieur Artigou's reading. To-day I feel quite as weak as I did on the previous days.

Though the sun is out there is no probability of my venturing downstairs.

Sunday, 21st of July 1889. Once more a very dull day, the temperature was too cold, and I felt too weak to leave my rooms. Ricardo read to me a good deal in Rahncke's "Popes", whilst Mr. Evans, though it was Sunday, was with me more than an hour, and continued reading Alison's History; my meals Enriqueta brought me to my room. I went to bed at 8 p.m., was however awake till past ten.

On Saturday night Maria was present at a ball given by Don Manuel Irigoyen, at present Minister for Foreign Affairs, and did not come home till 3 o'clock this morning. Both Mr. and Mrs. Garland and their two daughters had been invited, but only Garland went – to accompany Maria; Corina stayed at home, she not feeling well, Enriqueta did the same – because she has no relish for such parties.

Monday, 22nd of July 1889. My health continues good, but of my strength I cannot say the same.

Both this day and

Tuesday, 23rd of July 1889 the temperature was so cold that I did not venture out of doors, and all the exercise I took was limited to a few turns in my rooms. [479]

It being Corina's birthday I made her a present of 30 "soles", and her Mother allowed her to invite some of her female and male acquaintances. They dropped in in the course of the evening, and danced in excellent spirits till the morning of

Wednesday, 24th of July 1889. It was 3 a.m. when all had gone and the inmates of the house could retire to rest.

I myself went to bed at my usual hour of somewhat past ten, as soon as Monsieur Artigou had left.

Saturday, 27th of July 1889. Nothing particular have I to say of these last few days.

On account of the cold temperature I hardly left my rooms, my breakfast, my dinner and a cup of tea before going to bed were all brought to my apartments;

Enriqueta frequently looked in to see how I was getting on, also her sons, mostly Alejandro, paid me a visit now and then.

Of my health I have no reason to complain, but my debility is great, and, what is worse, my head is not so clear as it was in former times; I believe that my last hour cannot be far distant.

With pleasure do I listen to what Messrs. Ladd, Evans, Artigou and Ricardo read to me, but I am sorry to say that but little of what is read remains in my memory.

Yesterday died in Lima in his house Calle de Quemado Jesus Elias, Prefect of Callao. To-day, at 4 o'clock, his mortal remains will be conveyed to their last resting-place; I do not feel strong enough to accompany them.

Yesterday the third Congress Extraordinary of this year closed its sittings.

To-morrow the Congress "Ordinario" will be opened.

Sunday, 28th of July 1889. The weather was again so inclement that I did not venture to leave my apartments. As yesterday said, the Congress was opened to-day at about 5 o'clock by the President General Caceres in person, who delivered a short and adequate speech, which []s replied to by Dr. Rosas, the President of the Senate. [480]

A few of Enriqueta's acquaintances of both sexes were in our balconies to see the going and returning of the cortège; I did not join them; Ricardo was with me some hours, and I passed the time listening to his reading Rahncke's "Popes", a book which I have said more than once is not much to my liking.

By 10 o'clock I was in bed.

Monday, 29th of July 1889. Though this day was a holiday both Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me, in the evening Monsieur Artigou did not make his appearance, and Ricardo took his place; he finished reading "Rahncke's Popes".

My meals I continued to take in my own rooms.

Tuesday, 30th of July 1889. Though still weak, I managed to breakfast with the family; Garland, on the other hand, who had gone to bed in perfect health, woke this morning with such violent rheumatic pains in his arm, that it was thought necessary to send for Dr. Sosa, also Enriqueta was suffering from a very severe cold.

On the 25th I drew on Gibbs three bills, in all £658 4s 7d, at 90 d/st.; to the order of A. Garland & Co., at 33d 3/4, £150 of which, equal to S/1066.67, I require for my daily expenses, which, per month, are as follows: S/150 for Enriqueta, S/70 and S/50 for my secretary and lector, three times S/30 for Maria, Corina and Isabel, for the French lector S/17, and a few "soles" more for alms and other trifles, making a total of nearly S/400; the equivalent of the two other drafts I leave for the present in the hands of Alejandro, as he still requires some money for the completion of the Chorrillos Rancho.

This morning at a quarter to seven all in the house, and, I suppose, all the inhabitants of Lima and its environs were roused from their sleep by a very severe shock of earthquake. [481]

I did not rise till nearly 2 hours later.

More than a week I fear will elapse before I recover my customary strength.

Monsieur Artigou, being prevented by sudden indisposition from making his appearance, Ricardo, though it was his birthday, read to me till it was time for me to go to bed. Having finished Rahncke's "Popes", we have again taken up after a lapse of many years the political novels known as Samarrow's works, the author's real name being von Meding, who for many years was in the service of the late blind King of Hanover – George the Fifth.

Wednesday, 3rd of July 1889. Garland is somewhat better, and is out of bed.

I continue very weak.

Friday, 2nd of August 1889. Last night I waited in vain for Monsieur Artigou, and this morning I received from him a verbal message to the effect that he does not feel well, that he is obliged to keep his bed, and that his medical adviser is of opinion that the climate of Lima does not agree with him; accordingly he thinks of leaving this city with as little delay as possible, and finds himself under the necessity of giving over reading to me. This, of course, is very annoying, but I am in hopes that the music-master Castañeda, who was present when this message was delivered to me, will ere long be able to procure me some young Frenchman or other willing to fill Monsieur Artigou's place.

Saturday, 3rd of August 1889. Both last and this night Ricardo has been good enough to read to me till near 10 o'clock one of the volumes of Samarrow's interesting political novels.

Sunday, 4th of August 1889. I was only able to walk very short distances, once as far as the barber's, the second time once or twice round the Inquisition Square. Ricardo was again so obliging as to read to me many hours of the day.

Last night a strange thing happened to me: At 4.30 a.m. I awoke, lighted my candle, rose, and without [_]essing walked as far as the door in the next room, which I [482] opened, looked into the dark corridor, and then again turned in.

Monday, 5th of August 1889. My debility does not mend, neither can I say that I am in good spirits; on the contrary, I feel very sad and am convinced that my last hour cannot be far distant.

Enriqueta continues to be kindness personified, of Isabel Da Ponte I have also no right to complain, she is very attentive. Her son Juancito is a very nice little boy; he and I are very good friends.

This being Monday, Enriqueta had invited a few friends to dine with us; I remember the Canon Zarate, Alfredo Benavides, son of the infirm Manuel

Francisco, with whom I have not been for a length of time, and Guillermo Espantoso, Augusta Bergmann's son.

When I had risen from table, Ricardo accompanied me to my room, where he read to me till 10 o'clock.

Before dinner I managed to walk as far as the Cinco Esquinas, a feat which I have not accomplished for many weeks.

Tuesday, 6th of August 1889. A fine warm day, the sun is out. Thermometer in my bedroom, window open, at 2 p.m., 15 1/2 degrees Reaumur.

When Mr. Evans had gone at 5 o'clock, I managed to walk as far as the Cinco Esquinas, and was back not over-fatigued just when the family had sat down to dinner at a little past 7 o'clock.

Wednesday, 7th of August 1889. Yesterday I had no reason to complain of my walking powers; to-day before breakfast I felt so decidedly weak that I could not reach the Church of San Pedro, distant two cuadras. These ups and downs are to me quite unaccountable.

Thursday, 8th of August 1889. Yesterday when Mr. Evans had gone at 5 o'clock, I took a stroll nearly as far as the Penitentiary: I walked slowly and came back in the dark [483] and was so tired that I had to tell the porter Don Juan to assist me upstairs. I did not go to the dinner-table, but without loss of time undressed and went to bed. Ricardo after dinner read to me in German, but I derived little pleasure from it; in the course of the night I had to get up four times and each time to make use of the chamber.

To-day I have not remained in bed, but feel beyond measure weak; Dr. Sosa has been with me, and prescribed some medicine, which I take at regular intervals.

Friday, 9th and Saturday, 10th of August 1889. Domestic occupations prevented Mr. Ladd from making his appearance at the customary time, and I availed myself of these leisure hours to walk about in the town till 2.30, when Mr. Evans, according to present arrangement, came and read to me till five. After dinner Ricardo frequently reads to me till bed-time, he is really very obliging.

On Saturday evening Enriqueta had a small dancing party on her side of the house, at which I was not present – though I had given her 50 “soles” to defray the expenses.

Sunday, 11th of August 1889. I was told that the party had broken up at somewhat past one in the morning, and that all had been well pleased.

I felt no inclination to pay visits, and to while away the time had nothing to do than to walk up and down the streets of Lima from one end to the other.

Monday, 12th of August 1889. Mr. Ladd, though not quite well, was with me till 2.30 o'clock.

In conformity with the new arrangement Mr. Evans came an hour later, so that I had time to take a stroll. He remained till six.

When he was gone, I stayed at home, and walked the corridor till it was dinner-time.

After dinner, I being still without a French lector, [484] Ricardo again read to me some pages of one of Samarrow's novels till my usual bed-time, 10 o'clock.

Tuesday, 13th of August 1889. Last night's "Comercio" tells us that the day before yesterday in the forenoon an important religious ceremony was celebrated in the Lima Cathedral: Dr. Antonio Bandini, having been raised to the Archiepiscopal dignity by the Pope, was consecrated Archbishop of Lima by the Bishop Huertas, of Arequipa, who has come hither expressly for this purpose.

Though my health is good I continue extremely weak, and with difficulty do I take my usual stroll through the streets of Lima.

I received to-day a letter from Messrs. Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, dated 27th June, in which they inform me that in conformity with my order-letter of 24th May they had paid on my account to my great nephew the Reverend Johannes Bobertag, of Drossen, the sum of One thousand Marks.

Wednesday, 14th of August 1889. Just before dinner, when walking in the corridor with Guillermo a sudden giddiness came over me, and I should fallen had I not taken hold of his arm; fortunately it had no further consequences, and the rest of the day I was perfectly well.

Thursday, 15th of August 1889. Though this is a holiday – known as that of the Assumption, that is to say the anniversary of the day in which the Virgin Mary is said to have been admitted into Heaven, Mr. Ladd came at his usual hour, and is now, at 1 o'clock, writing these words from my dictation.

It is a fine, sunny day; thermometer in my bedroom, window open, about 16° Reaumur, equal to nearly 68° Fahrenheit.

We see by the "Comercio" that the Emperor of Austria has paid a visit to the German Emperor [] been received in a very cordial manner. [485]

Mr. Evans, not making his appearance at the usual hour, Ricardo was good enough to read to me from the German book known as "Samaroff" not only before, but also after dinner.

Friday, 16th of August 1889. Last night I was awakened by a slight shock of earthquake, but soon fell asleep again. I think it must have occurred about 3 in the morning.

This is a very pleasant day, and I think that the warm season has now actually set in.

Saturday, 17th of August 1889. Yesterday Maria and Corina were present at a dinner-party given by Heudebert in celebration of the birthday of one of his daughters; Corina, however, had to be sent home in a carriage, she having suddenly been taken ill. To-day she is again in a fair state of health.

Sunday, 18th of August 1889. I hardly recollect how I spent this day; in the forenoon, also after dinner, Ricardo read to me a political novel written in German under the pseudo-name of Samarrow, which is a very pleasant pastime.

I also paid a visit to old Mrs. Portillo, who had sent me a message enquiring whether I had entirely forgotten her. I then walked as far as the Chorrillos Gate, and was back before dinner-time.

Monday, 19th of August 1889. To-day is Maria's birthday. I believe I have already mentioned that to celebrate the same I have given her Mother 50 sols.

Tuesday, 20th of August 1889. Last night at somewhat past 10 o'clock, when Ricardo had done reading to me and I was about going to bed, on the other side of the house in Enriqueta's apartments some young folks and three or four married ladies made their appearance. Pedro the piano-player was on the spot, and more or less when I was falling asleep dancing began, which was kept up with much spirit till past two in the morning. Maria and Corina have assured me that they enjoyed themselves famously; Alejandro had made himself very useful [_] he always does. Not one of the three daughters[_] [486] law had entered the saloon, they sitting in the corridor with Ricardo had amused themselves watching the dancers till after midnight.

Wednesday, 21st of August 1889. This morning at breakfast Geraldo's seat was empty; early in the morning he had left for his and his brother's mines up in the mountains; part of the distance he goes by rail, the rest on horseback. From Alejandro I hear that a pretty large quantity of silver ore is gradually accumulating in order to be sent to Callao for shipment.

Thursday, 22nd of August 1889. Yesterday's "Comercio" gives the news that William the Second, the German Emperor, is suffering from an abscess in the head, which at times causes him severe pain, and which his medical advisers say cannot be cured, also that Augusta, the widow of the late German Emperor William the First – has embraced the Roman Catholic belief. This last piece of news requires confirmation.

Friday, 23rd and Saturday, 24th of August 1889. Nothing particular have I to note.

My secretary and lector were with me their customary hours.

I usually rise at about 8 a.m.; before 11 p.m. I am always in bed and generally asleep.

Monday, 26th of August 1889. My memory is fast failing me. I hardly recollect what I did yesterday. I walked the streets of Lima and listened to Ricardo's reading German; visits I did not pay.

Garland with his daughter Maria went to an evening party, or, as it is called here, were present at "una recepcion", given by our neighbour Doña Fortunata

Nieto, widow of José Ma. Sancho Davila, whence they came home about one o'clock this morning.

Tuesday, 27th of August 1889. My to-day's chronicle is [-] much like yesterday's. [487]

Last night we had again an evening party in our neighbourhood, say at Enrique Barreda's, married to Amalia Laos, daughter of Don Domingo, known in his time as "El Caballero Laos"; Enriqueta, who with her husband and Maria were of the party, told me this morning that it had been a very pretty and genteel reunion. Of our family, besides those named, only Alejandro was present. They came home at 1.30 in the morning, when I of course was fast asleep, having retired to rest at my usual hour of about 10 o'clock.

Friday, 30th of August 1889. Holiday. Dia de Santa Rosa.

In former years it was always my custom to go in person to the various Rosas of my acquaintance, and to congratulate them on their saint's-day. This year I felt too weak to do so, and was satisfied with sending my cards.

Within these last few days the Supreme Court of Justice has given its sentence in a case carried on for a series of years by an Italian Trefogli against Mr. Heudebert, who I believe to be a French Jew, and who by his marriage with Maria Gonzales, belonging to the highly respectable family of this name, originally from Trujillo, has raised himself to a certain position in Lima Society. Heudebert has wittingly built his Rancho in Chorrillos upon a piece of ground belonging to the said Trefogli, measuring 10 varas in front and 20 varas in length as far as the edge of the cliff. For many years Trefogli has carried on the suit, and now at last the sentence has been given in his favour. If he and Heudebert do not come to terms as to the amount to be paid by the latter to the former, Trefogli will have the right to pull down part of Heudebert's house.

Mr. Ladd having left at 2 o'clock, and Mr. Norman Evans not having made his appearance I had nothing better to do than to walk very slowly to the Cinco Esquinas, which took up a good deal of time. [488]

After dinner Ricardo read to me, as it is his habit.

Garland dined out, having been invited by Federico Panizo, married to a daughter of Rosa Mercedes Riglos, widow of Pedro Orbegoso.

Saturday, 31st of August 1889. This being the last day of the month I had my usual monthly payments to make, which I did with part of the money Alejandro has in deposit for me. These payments were the following: to Enriqueta, S/150, to Maria, Corina and Juan's wife Isabel Da Ponte, each S/30 equal to S/90, Monthly Alms S/7, to Mr. Ladd S/70, to Mr. Evans S/50, making a Total of S/367.

Sunday, 1st of September 1889. In the forenoon I took a long walk as far as the Colegio de San Carlos.

At a later hour I went to the barber's, dressed, and paid two visits; one to Adela, Manuel Velarde's widowed daughter, the other to Melchor Velarde – who lives close by, both at a considerable distance from our house.

At dinner our party was much reduced: Guillermo dined I do not know where; Antonio we never see at our meals; Corina was with her friend Augusta Bergmann, Miceno Espantoso's wife; Juan's wife did not make her appearance – being momentarily in expectation of her confinement; and Maria rose early having been invited by her brother Alejandro to go with him and his family to the theatre. Ricardo read to me as it is his habit.

Monday, 2nd of September 1889. This morning when the servant-girl Angela entered my bedroom, she told me that in the course of the night, at 1.30 a.m., Isabel had been safely delivered of a little boy. Both Mother and child were doing well.

Tuesday, 3rd of September 1889. Birthday of Mr. Garland, who completes his 78th year. I of course congratulated him on this happy event, and so did his many children and grandchild[_]. [489] At dinner, when on such and similar occasions Enriqueta always prepares something more nice than usual, besides our family party, Alejandro, wife and two eldest children, also Miss Lacroix, Alfredo Benavides and the Canon, at present Chantry, Zarate sat down with us. As soon as we had risen Ricardo and I escaped to my room, where he read to me German till it was time to go to bed.

The temperature was to-day much milder than it has been for some days past, the sun was out and I took great pleasure in basking in its rays. Thermometer at noon 15 degrees Reaumur equal to 66° Fahrenheit.

Thursday, 5th of September 1889. Last night's "Comercio" gives the news that in the Imperial Arsenal at Kiel embezzlements to a large amount have been discovered, timber, iron and other articles used in the construction of men-of-war having been sent to England and there sold for the benefit of the thieves, at the head of whom figures Mr. Pannecke, chief engineer of the fleet in said arsenal, Mr. Bremer, superintendent of the arsenal, who was also involved in these thefts, has committed suicide.

Sunday, 8th of September 1889. Both before and after breakfast Ricardo read to me from one of Samarrows' political novels.

Between 2 and 3 p.m. I was with Doña Dolores Puente, whom I regularly call upon every 2nd Sunday.

From her house I hastened to the Church of San Pedro, where the Bishop of Puno Dr. Don Ismael Puirredón preached a sermon, to which I had been specially invited by Doña Elena, a Spanish lady, wife of Don Juan Revoredo, who signs herself President of "La Sociedad de Señoras de San Vicente de Paul de la Parroquia del Sagrario, Lima", and to which I am a regular tri-monthly

subscriber. Having arrived rather late, I could not obtain a good seat, so that I heard but little of the sermon; however I could make out that Christian charity was mainly insisted [490] upon. The discourse having been delivered, I left the Church, walked as far as San Juan de Dios, called upon Ward at Maury's, who has nearly recovered from his indisposition, and was home in time for our dinner, at 7 o'clock. This meal over, when I was sitting with Enriqueta and Garland in their parlour I suddenly felt unwell, and had to hasten to my dormitory, went to bed, Enriqueta brought me a cup of tea, and ere long I fell asleep.

When waking on *Monday* morning I found that the servant-girl Angela, by Enriqueta's desire, had slept in my room, but fortunately I had not required her services.

Thermometer at 2 p.m. in my bedroom nearly 16° Reaumur.

Tuesday, 10th of September 1889. Last night's "Comercio" gives the report that Queen Victoria is likely to abdicate in favour of her son the Prince of Wales. She completed her 70th year on the 24th of May last.

To-day is the birthday of Eliza Higginson, Guillermo's wife; her age I do not know.

Thursday, 12th of September 1889. I see by last night's "Comercio" that in a speech delivered yesterday by Dr. Forero in the Senate he stated that the external debt of Perú amounts to £56,000,000.

Saturday, 14th of September 1889. My way of living is at present so monotonous that I have hardly anything to note. I awake generally by 6 or 6.30, when the servant-girl Angela brings me regularly a cup of tea. I rise at about 8, and, whilst dressing, another cup of tea with a piece of bread and butter is brought me by my daughter; shortly after I take my seat in my comfortable arm-chair in the adjoining room; here I listen sometimes to Ricardo's reading in German. Gradually the hour for breakfast, 11 o'clock, comes on, this meal over I return to my apartments, and there generally find Mr. Ladd at his post; he writes my diary [...] reads to me the "Comercio", the English newspaper or one [491] of Sir Walter Scott's novels – the "Bride of Lammermoor", very interesting. He leaves me at 2.30, the next hour I while away as well as I can, walking about in the corridor or dozing in my arm-chair. At 3.30 Mr. Norman Evans makes his appearance; for half an hour or so he reads to me my diary of former years, we have now come as far as my journey in the Northern Provinces of Perú in the first-half of 1842; we next occupy ourselves with Alison's History of Europe, till 6 o'clock, when the book is shut up and Mr. Evans makes his exit; the next hour till 7 o'clock hangs rather heavily on my hands; however some way or other I get through it. The meal over, at about 8 I accompany my daughter to her parlour, where I remain with her about 20 minutes or so, then again I retire with Ricardo to my so-called office. I listen to his reading till near

10 o'clock, my bed-hour, when the servant-girl Angela is always present to render me assistance should I require it, which however I never do. Enriqueta also comes in, brings me a cup of tea, and wishes me Good-night, shortly after I fall asleep . . . and so the day is gone.

Yesterday in the Senate the Contract with the Holders of Peruvian Bonds was discussed, and its first clause was approved of, however not unanimously: Garcia Calderon voted in the majority, Candamo in the minority. It says that the Bondholders release the Peruvian Government from all pecuniary responsibility. This, in my poor opinion, ought to be the last clause of the Contract – when in the previous clauses it should be stated in what manner the debt is to be cancelled. The wise Senators have, I should say, placed the cart before the horse.

For this evening my daughter Enriqueta had allowed her daughters to invite some of their friends to a dance. Accordingly, at about 9 p.m., they gradually came in – a few married ladies with their husbands, four of whom, Garland included, sat down to rocambor, a good many unmarried young [492] ladies, and still more young men – one with another more than a hundred persons, yet such is the size of Enriqueta's saloon that it was by no means overcrowded, and on

Sunday past 1 o'clock the guests left. I myself had gone to bed at my usual early hour, and heard nothing that was going on on the other side of the house.

The whole day long I felt extremely weak and low-spirited. I did not pay a single one of my usual Sunday visits; only went out and walked a short distance accompanied by Ricardo, who was good enough to read to me many hours of the day.

I went to bed immediately after dinner.

Monday, 16th of September 1889. I commence another week with my usual occupations, not over-interesting to be sure.

It is the birthday of Eloida, Alejandro's eldest child, to whom of course I have made a trifling present.

The sun is out, thermometer in my bedroom, window open, about 16 1/2° Reaumur.

Not being quite well, or, to speak more correctly, feeling extremely weak, I went to bed soon after dinner, whilst Enriqueta, her husband and daughters went to Alejandro's house, where a small party assembled in celebration of the birthday, and where, notwithstanding the small size of the apartments, dancing was kept up till one o'clock in the morning. Alejandro's children, to whom their father and mother had taught a particular dance, were much applauded.

I, in the meanwhile, was either actually asleep or dozing, thinking also at times of days gone by, and of those to come, of which for me there cannot be a great many more.

Tuesday, 17th of September 1889. The birthday of Enriqueta, who I congratulated as soon as she entered my room, whilst I was still in bed. My present to her consists of a new carpet for her parlour. [493] In the evening a small party, but not so numerous as that of the previous day, once more met in my daughter's apartments, in which, as usual, I took no share.

This forenoon, Mr. Ladd, being prevented by his wife's indisposition, did not come at his usual hour, thus I whiled away the time sitting in the arm-chair and doing nothing till Mr. Evans made his appearance at 3.30.

Listening to Ricardo's reading in German a political novel, where the scene is laid mostly on the banks of the Rhine near Dusseldorf, sometimes also in Rome, I passed the hours after dinner till bedtime.

From Wednesday, 18th to Saturday, 21st of September 1889. Of these days I have nothing particular to say; they passed away in the usual manner.

Not long ago I mentioned the arrival of the Peruvian man-of-war "Lima", constructed in the arsenal at Kiel, completed in a London Dockyard, and brought to Callao by the Peruvian naval officers Alzamora and Santillana. Within these last few days there has been a great deal of talk of an attempt having been made, probably by some of Pierola's or Juan Martin Echenique's adherents, to make themselves masters of this ship, which however has been frustrated; the exact particulars are not known. The greater number of those who took part in this criminal undertaking have taken refuge on board the Chilian man-of-war "Esmeralda", at present at anchor in Callao Bay.

Sunday, 22nd of September 1889. Ricardo once more did me the favour to read to me in the forenoon; towards 3 o'clock I walked to the Exhibition Park, where I strolled about a good deal. Before reaching home darkness came on, I felt tired and was obliged to walk very slowly, which being observed by a certain gentleman, unknown to me, but well-acquainted with Ricardo, he offered me his arm, and even thought advisable to call a coach, which put me down at the door of my house at about 7.30. My daughter, uneasy at my not having come home in time for dinner, had sent Guillermo and Ricardo in search [494] of me.

This meal over, at about 8.30, I immediately went to bed – when Ricardo again read to me.

Monday, 23rd of September 1889. My health is always good, but of my strength I cannot say the same, I am really very weak.

The temperature is gradually improving, at 2 o'clock thermometer in my bedroom, window open, nearly 16° Reaumur.

Tuesday, 24th of September 1889. Holiday. Dia de las Mercedes.

In former years I used to pay my visits to the ladies called Mercedes with whom I was acquainted; to-day I contented myself with sending my cards.

As neither Mr. Ladd nor Mr. Evans made his appearance, I had much time at my disposal to listen to Ricardo, who was good enough to read to me from the German novel of which I have already spoken.

Wednesday, 25th of September 1889. My present way of living is so uniform, that in reality I have nothing to say of it. I listen to my lecturers, have my meals with the family, and am in every respect taken great care of by my dear Enriqueta.

Thursday, 26th of September 1889. Last night Garland, Enriqueta and Maria spent the evening at the Heudeberts, who are in the habit of receiving their friends on Wednesdays.

I listened to Ricardo's reading, had my cup of tea, and was in bed by 10 o'clock.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m., window shut, 16 1/2° Reaumur.

In the course of the day Geraldo arrived from the Interior after an absence of more than 4 weeks; he says that the working of the mines is going on favourably, but that the residence in those high altitudes is a [495] severe strain on the constitution.

Friday, 27th of September 1889. Within these last few days Alejandro and Geraldo have lost in the Supreme Court, 5 votes being against them, two and the Vista Fiscal in their favour, a suit which they were carrying on against the brothers Olavegoya. More than two years back they bought from Thomas, Lachambre & Co., who were then liquidating, a demand this firm had instituted against the said Olavegoyas. As it was not a very clear claim, they made the purchase at a great discount, and the result has shown that notwithstanding the low price they paid for it they had made a bad speculation.

Saturday, 28th of September 1889. Without my knowledge Enriqueta had called our neighbour the physician Dr. Sosa to have a look at me, she being of opinion that he might perhaps be able to counteract my great weakness. Accordingly, he examined me with great care and gave as his dictamen that my pulse beat as strongly and regularly as could be wished, but that the blood did not circulate through the heart with due celerity; to remedy which he prescribed a medicine which I have to take three times a day.

Sunday, 29th of September 1889. In the forenoon I only went out for a few minutes to pay my indispensable visit to the barber; having come home I whiled away many hours listening to Ricardo's reading.

In the evening at somewhat past eight Garland, in dress coat went to the Church of Los Huerfanos, where young John Ward was married to Elisa Buckley, granddaughter of old Mrs. Estenos. I remember perfectly well that

many years ago, when Richard Bullen was my lector and secretary, he and the young Buckleys – related to Thomas Wheelock – used to visit the family Estenos, and now a young lady of that family is led to the hymeneal altar. Thus time speeds on, and we are hurried along with it.

Monday, 30th of September 1889. Hardly had I together with [496] the family sat down to dinner when a sudden chilliness came over me, and I had to request Enriqueta to accompany me to my dormitory, where without loss of time I undressed and went to bed. Something to eat was brought me, Ricardo read to me from a German historical novel, and I think it was 10 o'clock when I fell asleep.

Garland with his wife and daughter had in the meanwhile gone to the archiepiscopal Palace, where they, together with a good many other friends and acquaintances, had been present at the solemnization of the marriage of Hernan Velarde, one of the sons of the General of the same name, with Isabel Bergmann, daughter of Frederick Bergmann, long dead, and Julia Cavenecia, whose father I recollect as clerk, by the bye a very useless one, in the office of A. Gibbs & Sons, London, in the year 1823, her Mother being Tomasa Suero, an Arequipa lady.

Tuesday, 1st of October 1889. I rose rather late, and now that I am dictating these words feel extremely weak. I am hardly able to walk a few steps.

This debility lasted the whole day, and that to such a degree that I found it necessary to go to bed at 9 o'clock, when Ricardo read to me for about an hour.

Wednesday, 2nd of October, 1889. I continue in the same state of debility as I was yesterday.

Last night's "Comercio" makes known to the public that the Pope Leo XIII, being on bad terms with the King of Italy, will very likely have to leave Rome; as yet his new residence is undecided, perhaps he may cross the ocean to America. The same paper informs us that the Delegates of the various American Nations assembled in New York have taken a holiday to themselves; they, the expenses being defrayed by their host, are about to make a pleasure trip all over the United States.

Sunday, 6th of October 1889. Last Wednesday I complained [497] of my every day increasing debility; to-day I have to say the same of my memory, which is giving way very fast, for instance, I am hardly able to put to paper what I have been doing for the last twelve hours. I rose at about eight, somewhat later I went to the barber's, strolled with Ricardo through some of the streets of Lima, at home listened to his reading a German novel published under the pseudo name of Samarow, then dressed, paid my habitual visit to Doña Dolores Puente, called upon Adrian Ward and wife, who had gone to the Barranco, whither their son John, lately married, has removed for a short time.

At home I was with Enriqueta and her husband till 7 o'clock, our dinner hour.

This meal over, Ricardo again read to me till near 10 o'clock, when I retired to my dormitory, whilst at the same hour Mr. and Mrs. Garland and Maria went to the house of Mrs. Fortunata Nieto, widow of José Maria Sancho Davila, who on Sunday evenings is in the habit of receiving her friends; poor Corina, owing to her weak chest thought advisable to stay at home.

At about 11 o'clock at night I was awakened by a pretty severe shock of earthquake.

Monday, 7th of October 1889. Last Saturday's "Comercio" makes known that General Boulanger has been condemned to imprisonment in a fortress, it is not said whether it be for life or for a shorter period.

To-day is Alejandro's birthday. He completes his 37th year.

In the course of the day Enriqueta came to me and asked me whether I could not give her some money wherewith to pay the "predios urbanos", for which the Municipality had applied to her. I answered that for the moment I was as moneyless as she, but that in order to procure me the necessary funds the only thing I could do was to draw for [] hundred pounds on Gibbs, and this I did to-day. [498]

Tuesday, 8th of October, by valuing on them for said amount favor A. Garland & Co., at 90 d/st., which, at the exchange of 33d, produced S/727.27, of which I gave to Enriqueta S/151, value of a carpet I presented to her on her birthday, and S/260, amount of the above spoken of Predios Urbanos; the balance of S/216 I keep for my monthly expenses.

Thursday, 10th of October 1889. In last night's "Comercio" I find the following paragraph which I confess makes me somewhat uneasy, though Alejandro, to whom I have shewn it, thinks that I ought not to trouble myself about it: It runs as follows: "Se aprobó el informe emitido por la contaduría de este Concejo sobre la denuncia hecha por el apoderado fiscal de la Provincia, de un Capital entregado el año de 1871 ó 1872 á la Compañía Constructora con el objeto de que hiciera el trabajo de ensanchamiento del Puente de Piedra. Sobre el particular se acordó que dicho informe se elevara en calidad de tal al Supremo Gobierno." Julian Zараcondegui and I were at the time respectively President and Vice President of the Directory, the names of the other Directors will be found in my diary of those years. Alejandro was also someway employed in this Company, his youth precluding his being one of the Directors.

Juan entered my room to bid me Good-by, he being on the point of starting for Trujillo, whither he is sent by the Larrañagas, there to attend to some business of theirs. They of course defray his expenses, and remunerate him for his labour, what this is or will be I do not know.

Friday, 11th of October 1889. My debility is very great; this morning the mere washing and dressing fatigued me; to walk the slightest distance tires me, otherwise my health is good, nothing pains me.

Saturday, 12th of October 1889. This evening a very select party met in Enriqueta's apartments, not only the very cream of Lima Society, but also various representatives of foreign nati[_] [499] amongst whom the Chinese ambassador must not be omitted to be mentioned. The guests dropped in at about 10 o'clock, and continued dancing till two in the morning.

I remained in my rooms, and retired to rest at my usual hour of 10 p.m.

Sunday, 13th of October 1889. I hardly recollect how I spent this day.

I had of course to go to the barber's, and at a later hour I walked round the Plaza Bolivar, which short distance, though I sat down more than once, fatigued me greatly. Otherwise, except at meal hours I was the greater part of the day in my own rooms, doing nothing, dozing or listening to Ricardo's reading.

Monday, 14th of October 1889. Though my daughter takes care to give me the most nutritious food, and also makes me take more wine than agreeable to me, my debility I fear is always on the increase.

Tuesday, 15th of October 1889. Isabel Da Ponte, Juan Garland's wife, tells me that Dionisio Villate, an unmarried man, without any descendants, has left a fortune of nearly a million of soles; who will be the fortunate heirs I do not know.

The "Comercio" informs us that the Czar of Russia is on a visit to the German Emperor, and that the two potentates seem only bent on amusing themselves, whilst the serious work is left to their respective Chancellors.

Wednesday, 16th of October 1889. Since dictating the above it has come to my knowledge that Villate has left 3000 soles to each of the two sisters Lacroix.

Thursday, 17th of October 1889. The "Comercio" makes known to its readers that the Czar of Russia, much pleased with his visit to the German Emperor, was on his way home to St. Petersburg via Kiel; on the other hand, the Sultan of Turkey was preparing to receive the German Emperor, who is about paying a visit to Constantinople.

Alejandro has recovered for me from [500] the Water Co. 3 months dividend to 30th September, amounting to S/404, of which, to my great annoyance 280 sols have had to be paid for the second time for stamps on the purchase on account of my daughter Enriqueta of Leyva's house, say 2% on S/14,000. At the time I made this purchase I of course paid the stamps which were affixed to the escritura in the office of the Notary Public Francisco Palacios, but this scamp, not to say rascal, has loosened them and kept them for his own use.

Tuesday, 29th of October 1889. Nearly a fortnight has elapsed without my dictating a word in this my diary, a thing which has seldom happened to

me; the cause has been the absence of Mr. Ladd, whom last week a severe indisposition prevented from coming. It is true that Mr. Garland was good enough to read to me once or twice, but his pronunciation sounds to me so indistinct that I must confess that I do not derive much pleasure from his reading. Ricardo's reading to me in German is of course my sheet anchor for whiling away the hours after dinner till about 10 o'clock, when I generally retire to my bedroom.

Last Friday, or rather on Saturday early in the morning, both the Senate and the Chamber of Deputies closed their sittings for the present year. Amongst other important measures they have approved the Contract concluded between the Government and the Earl of Donoughmore, who has come out hither as Representative of the Holders of Peruvian Bonds.

Last night's "Comercio" tells its readers that on the 27th instant the marriage between the Duke of Sparta, the eldest son of the King of Greece, and Princess Sophia, one of the sisters of the German Emperor, was celebrated in Athens. Amongst others there had been present the Emperor and Empress of Germany, the Dowager Empress Frederick, and the Prince of Wales with his two sons Prince Albert Victor and Prince George. [501]

Last night Enrique Barreda and his wife gave a small evening party, to which the Garlands were invited. Enriqueta, her husband and Maria went, and came home at about one in the morning; Corina, on account of her weak chest, thought prudent to remain at home, Maria La Croix, and her three sisters-in-law Isabel, Eloida and Eliza kept her company till 11 o'clock.

As regards myself, my strength is altogether gone, I am unable to walk the shortest distance; at this very moment, 1.30, when I am dictating these lines, I feel extremely weak, so much so that the mere dictating fatigues me.

The weather is fast becoming warmer, thermometer in my room nearly 18 degrees Reaumur.

Thursday, 31st of October 1889. In former years I regularly drove out with my daughter to the pantheon in order to decorate my wife's sarcophagus with fresh flowers. To-day I felt too weak, and had thus to remain at home. Ricardo accompanied his Mother, who took also two of her servants with her.

Friday, 1st of November 1889. This being a Roman Catholic holyday – All Saints' Day – Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o'clock. Mr. Evans did not make his appearance, and I, being thus left by myself, had as usual recourse to Ricardo's kindness, who read to me for many an hour.

Saturday, 2nd of November 1889. My debility is very great, for many days it has prevented my going out.

Corina, suffering from a severe cold, was so unwell that her Mother thought it advisable to call in Dr. Sosa, who prescribed some medicine and ordered her to keep her bed.

Juan returned from his trip to Trujillo; he says that he is satisfied with the result of his journey.

Sunday, 3rd of November 1889. A tedious day, as Sundays and holidays always are to me.

Ricardo was as usual he upon whom I had to [] to help me over the long hours. [502]

Monday, 4th of November 1889. A letter received from my nephew Johannes Limpricht, dated Hamburg, 1st October, tells me amongst other things that Nelly Siemssen, granddaughter of my Cousin Nelly Hugues, a grown-up young lady, had gone to Hanover, where she was likely to join the Sisters of Charity, with which step of hers her Mother did not seem to be quite satisfied.

At dinner we had with us besides our usual Monday guests the Chantry Zarate, Alejandro and his wife – Adrian Ward the Senator for Arica with his wife and daughter. His seat was between Enriqueta and myself, so that I, giving him my good, that is to say my right, ear, was able to have an agreeable conversation with him, which I continued even after dinner. He told me that he, jointly with Forero and Francisca Garcia Calderon had formed in the Senate La Comision de Hacienda or Finance Committee, and that as such he had had a great share in the drawing out of the Contract between the Peruvian Government and the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, of which, as I believe I have already previously mentioned, the principal conditions are: the one – that the Government cedes to the Bondholders for 66 years the Railways which are Government property, the other – that the Government pays to the Bondholders for 30 years consecutively £80,000 annually.

After dinner we removed to Enriqueta's saloon, and at eleven o'clock the party broke up.

Tuesday, 5th of November 1889. To-day my debility exceeds all belief. I can hardly walk without my stick.

Wednesday, 6th of November 1889. This morning Geraldo left for the mines – of which some belong to him and his brother Alejandro, others are the property of Enrique Garland's widow or, more properly speaking, of his little boy Enri[], now about 5 years old. That called "La Eliza" is 15,000 feet above the level of the sea, more or less the height of [503] Mont Blanc, the highest mountain in Europe. Here Geraldo has built a comfortable dwelling-house, he has also on account of the brothers a shop, where all kinds of articles required by the Indians are sold, another mine, the "Volcano", lies still 2000 feet higher, of course the air is very rarefied, and it requires a good constitution to withstand this climate for any length of time.

Alejandro, in the meanwhile is very busy here in Lima with the forming of a Mining Co., which is to have its members both in Lima and in London, and of which the Prospectus will be found in Appendix, under N^o 26.

Thursday, 7th of November 1889. To-day I do not feel well at all. My cold is very bad, I cough but little, but what is known as a cold in the head annoys me greatly; I am always blowing my nose.

Last night I was awake half the time I was in bed, and this morning after having washed I felt so weak that I had to lie down on the sofa.

The few dishes which constitute my dinner Enriqueta sent to my office, and after having partaken of them I hastened to bed. At a later hour Ricardo sat down at my bedside and read to me till near 11 o'clock.

Friday, 8th of November 1889. Last night I had but little sleep, at least the servant-girl whom Enriqueta had enjoined to sleep in the next room told me that I had been coughing the whole night, of which I remember but little.

To-day I remain in bed, my cold being very bad.

Saturday, 9th of November 1889. By the Doctor's advice I aga[in] kept my bed the whole day.

Mr. Ladd, Mr. Evans, Ricardo Garland – all came to my bedside and read to me; and listening to them the time passed.

Sunday, 10th of November 1889. I rose at 10 a.m., but did not leave my apartments, whither my breakfast and dinner were brought me. [504]

Ricardo was of course good enough to read to me a great deal. My daughter looked in more than once, I had also short visits from my granddaughters-in-law Eloida, Eliza and Isabel, but one with the other it was a very tedious day.

Monday, 11th of November 1889. Mr. Ladd, being prevented by indisposition from coming at his usual hour, Mr. Garland was good enough to read to me an article, written by I do not know whom, treating on the Holy Land, but I am ashamed to say I do not remember a word of its contents. I believe that being obliged to give my entire attention to the sound of the words, on account of Mr. Garland's rather indistinct pronunciation, I cannot at the same time attend to the sense which they convey.

Mr. Evans came of course at the usual hour of 3.30.

After dinner Ricardo was with me.

Yesterday was the birthday and at the same time the saint's day of President Andres Avelino Caceres, which has been celebrated in all possible ways from Saturday to to-day, *Tuesday*, inclusive. Also Alejandro went to congratulate His Excellency.

Meanwhile I feel so weak that the walking of hardly 10 steps fatigues me, and obliges me again to sit down.

The weather is fast improving; thermometer in my bedroom at 2.30 p.m. 17 1/2 degrees Reaumur.

In the evening I once more felt so inconceivably weak that I had to lie down on my bed, where, as it [is] his custom, Ricardo was good enough to read to me in [_]man till about 10 o'clock.

Wednesday, 13th of November 1889. Last night I coughed the whole night through, which kept me awake a good deal, and which perhaps was the cause that this morning when I [] I felt still more weak than on former days, so much so [505] that I was under the necessity of lying down on the sofa, where, well covered up, I rested a considerable while. Now at about 1.30 my debility continues, and it is with difficulty I dictate these few lines.

Alejandro having been one of the subscribers of S/14 to the lunch given yesterday to the President Caceres in one of the saloons of the Palace in the Exposition Park was of course one of the guests; he told me this morning that it had gone off very pleasantly; the attention of all had of course been exclusively taken up with His Excellency. At somewhat past 7 p.m. he had returned home.

Thursday, 14th of November 1889. I feel quite as weak as I did yesterday, and begin to fear that this extraordinary debility may carry me off some day or other. I hardly do anything at all, and it is with difficulty I dictate these lines.

Thermometer at 1.30 p.m. in my bedroom, window open, 17 degrees Reaumur.

A short time after I had dictated the foregoing, Dr. Sosa came, whom Enriqueta had sent for without my knowledge. He merely wrote a prescription for my cough. Soon after he had gone, and whilst Mr. Evans was with me, my debility increased to such a degree that it was impossible for me to remain up. I told Mr. Evans that he might leave me, and with difficulty did I reach my bedroom, where dressed as I was and with my boots on I lay down on my bed. Enriqueta came and assisted me to undress, and I then got into bed, where I passed a very fair night.

Monday, 18th of November 1889. The foregoing lines I probably dictated on Friday last, but what since then has occurred I hardly recollect. I merely know that when Mr. Evans was gone I with difficulty reached my bedroom, where a fit of vomiting and purging came over me, which debilitated me still more, and I merely recovered a little when having undressed []th the assistance of my daughter, I could lie down [] my bed, [506] whence I did not rise till yesterday, that is to say Sunday, morning, but even then all I could do was to reach the sofa in my bedroom, where I remained sitting or lying down the whole day long and listened for many an hour to Ricardo's reading a very interesting novel by Samarow, written in German.

To-day I remain in bed, and my debility I fear is on the increase. Also Garland is suffering from a severe cold, and is obliged to keep his bed.

The "Comercio" contains a very interesting piece of news come hither via the Straits, read States: In the Brazils the Empire has been abolished, and a Republic proclaimed. The Brazilian army and navy have been the movers in this extraordinary change. When this took place the now ex Emperor was in his country-seat Petropolis; no bodily harm has been done either to him or to his family.

Wednesday, 20th of November 1889. 1 p.m. I have not left my bed since I dictated the few preceding lines, and at the present moment feel so extremely weak that I fear I shall not be able to rise to-morrow. I have really no idea what can be the cause of this debility. Enriqueta gives me all kinds of nutritious nourishment, but hitherto all in vain. My strength has gone, and will not come back.

The "Comercio" says that the ex Emperor of Brazil and his family have left for Lisbon, and that the new Government has paid him cash down two a half millions of dollars, equal to 3,625,000 soles, and has promised to pay him annually 450,000 dollars, equal to 650,000 soles.

Our Isabel is of course very anxious to learn whether her father who occupies a distinguished diplomatic post in Monte Video will be affected by this change.

Friday, 22nd of November 1889. Yesterday I was but two hou[] [507] out of bed, from 2 to 4; to-day I fear I shall not be able to do much better.

These few words I dictate sitting in my arm-chair well wrapped-up, and taken care of by my daughter.

My weakness has not diminished.

Last night Ricardo shut up the book and left off reading when the clock struck ten; this evening we shall have to read again the interrupted sentence.

Saturday, 23rd of November 1889. One day passes like the other. I rise with my daughter's assistance at somewhat past 8, and when going to bed at 10 p.m. she is again with me. In the course of the day I sit in my arm-chair well wrapped-up and listen to what is read to me.

I am certainly very poorly, and do not know where the improvement will come from.

Sunday, 24th of November 1889. I feel quite as miserable as I did yesterday; more than half the day I was in bed, and dozed away the time as well as I could. My meals I also took in bed; Ricardo's reading to me in German was the only solace.

Monday, 25th of November 1889. I have risen from my bed; I have breakfasted in my sitting-room, and am now, at 1 o'clock, dictating these words to Mr. Ladd. As for the rest, I am quite as weak, if not weaker, than I was yesterday, and have no idea how this will end.

Old Mrs. Portillo sent to enquire for me to-day, probably she wonders why I have not been to see her for such a length of time.

Somewhat later I went to bed, but had nobody to read to me, for Enriqueta had invited to dinner besides her usual Monday guests, Enrique Gibson from Arequipa (el Sordo) with his wife Dores Möller and their daughter – likewise Dores.

I was soon asleep and notwithstan[] [508] ing my cough woke but little during the night.

Tuesday, 26th of November 1889. I suppose it was but 10 o'clock when I rose, and Enriqueta, as she usually does, rendered me her assistance, notwithstanding the same I fatigued myself extremely, and now at 2 o'clock when I am dictating these lines, my weakness is once more very, very great.

Past 6 o'clock my moderate dinner was brought to my room; I partook of it much against my inclination, then called in the servant Angela to assist me to undress.

The family Garland meanwhile took their dinner at the usual hour, 7 o'clock, which being over, Ricardo came to my room to read to me, but finding me already asleep he did not wake me and I went without my customary pastime.

Wednesday, 27th of November 1889. Notwithstanding Dr. Sosa's frequent prescriptions, it seems to me as if I were getting weaker from day to day; at all events, at the present moment, 1.15 p.m., my debility is greater than it has been hitherto.

Saturday, 30th of November 1889. On Thursday and Friday a severe indisposition prevented Mr. Ladd from coming, consequently I, unable to walk, sat in my arm-chair till 3.30 p.m., when Mr. Evans made his appearance, and what I really did during those 4 or 5 hours it is difficult to say; I endeavoured to think, but even thinking became troublesome, and there is not the slightest doubt that at present I am leading a miserable life. I generally go to bed as soon as I have taken my slight dinner, which is brought to my writing room; sometimes I at once fall asleep, sometimes I can listen to Ricardo's reading; but when I awake in the morning and rise between 8 and 9 I am again so weak that I cannot do anything without my daughter Enriqueta's assistance. She is to me all in [509] all, I do not know what would become of me without her.

Sunday, 1st of December 1889 would have been a tedious day had Ricardo not been good enough to read to me a great deal.

The weakness of which I complained yesterday did not abate, and obliged me to go to bed as soon as I had taken my dinner.

Monday, 2nd of December 1889. To-day I am nothing better than I have been for the last few days.

I breakfasted with the family at the usual hour of eleven, but it was a real effort for me to reach the dining-room.

The day before yesterday being the last of the month, the successors of Meiggs, who for about a year and a half have occupied the ground-floor of Enriqueta's house, delivered up the keys, Garland having let the same to his son Alejandro, who intends establishing here the new Mining Company about which I wrote on 6th ultimo.

Wednesday, 4th of December 1889. Yesterday Mr. Ladd was prevented from coming by a sudden indisposition, for which reason Garland was good enough

to read to me an Essay of Macaulay on the great English patriot John Hampden; Mr. Evans read to me a little more than usual, and so the forenoon passed. I felt all the while beyond measure weak, I could hardly walk a few paces, for which reason my dinner was brought to my room. It being dispatched I went to bed – very early, not yet 7 o'clock.

At a later hour Ricardo was again good enough to read to me in German.

To-day I feel still weaker than yesterday, even speaking gives me trouble.

Thursday, 5th of December 1889. Last night Enriqueta, her husband and Maria went to the Heudeberts, who are in the habit of receiving their friends every Wednesday. They came home at about one in the morning, well pleased with the manner [510] in which the evening had been spent. I, in the meanwhile, always suffering from weakness, had gone to bed at an early hour, and listened to Ricardo's reading till 10 o'clock.

I see by the "Comercio" of last Tuesday that in October last died in Austria in his country-seat called Jacobshof the to me well-known John James Tschudi, who was here in Lima in 1838 and 1857, who both times travelled about in the Interior of this Country, and who after his return to Europe published various scientific works on the ethnography and history of Perú. He, Swiss by birth, had reached his 71st year. To our family he was introduced by Charles Pflucker, to whom he had brought a letter of recommendation from Europe. As a medical man he was a great bungler, of which he gave a decided proof when we called him in to cure a trifling ailing of my wife's.

Friday, 6th of December 1889. Yesterday to my great surprise I had the customary two soles visit from my medical man Dr. Sosa, who came to see how I was getting on. My pulse, he said, beat as it ought to do, and as regards my great debility – the only thing he could recommend was nutritious nourishment, with which my daughter keeps me abundantly supplied.

Monday, 9th of December 1889. In the night from Saturday to Sunday a strange thing happened to me: Whilst I was asleep I bit my tongue.

I do not recollect whether I then awoke, but at all events when I rose in the morning I felt a slight pain in the tongue and I observed that it had a redder colour than usual. To-day both the one and the other are nearly gone.

Yesterday I remained in bed the whole day – why I did so I really cannot tell, but what I know is that I had a [] tedious time of it, and that I rejoiced when Ricardo came to [511] read to me, which he did more than once in the course of the day. We are now occupied with the account which a German Author – Scherr – gives of the surrender of Sedan on the 2nd September 1870, as well as the various battles and victories which led to this catastrophe.

To-day it seems to me that my debility is greater than it has been for some time past. I have the greatest difficulty in walking a few steps.

Tuesday, 10th of December 1889. Of late a farce called "La Gran Via", which in Madrid has been much in vogue, has been introduced on the Lima stage, where it has had the same success; a part of it which has taken the fancy of my grandson Alejandro he has thought proper to teach his children, who have turned out to be very good pupils, and yesterday evening they showed off in Alejandro's house a numerous and select party whom he had invited. Enriqueta told me this morning that they had done it very nicely, and all the guests had been much pleased. At one in the morning the party had broken up.

I myself had gone to bed at my usual hour of 10 p.m., and slept soundly till this morning at 7 a.m.

Wednesday, 11th of December 1889. Mr. Ladd was occupied in removing from one house to another, and was thus prevented from coming; accordingly Garland did me the favour to read to me a very interesting Essay written by Macaulay on the life of a true English patriot John Hampden, who flourished in the 17th century. Had his life been spared it is, at least in my opinion, very doubtful whether Cromwell would have raised himself to the supreme power, and whether King Charles would have been led to the scaffold.

Saturday, 14th of December 1889. On the evening of this day Mr. and Mrs. Garland had a numerous and select party on their side of the house; the guests came in between 9 and 10, and did not leave till one or two in the morning. Both, Alejandro and Enriqueta told me that everything [512] had gone off extremely well, and that all the guests had seemed to have been well pleased and satisfied.

Sunday, 15th of December 1889. I made a trial to walk a few steps in order to go to the barber's, but found it utterly impossible.

The whole day long I sat in the corridor in the nook near the door to Guillermo's apartments, listening for many an hour to Ricardo's reading in German; also in the evening he was good enough to read to me, but one with another it was a beyond measure tedious day.

Monday, 16th of December 1889. All the time that Mr. Ladd was with me we were occupied with my correspondence to Gibbs, upon whom I drew £120 in order to meet my current expenses. The amount to be received for this bill and the Water Dividend due at the end of the year will I calculate suffice for my expenses to the end of March next, by which time I think I shall have received the annual accounts-current from my three correspondents – Gibbs, Marcó and Siemssen.

I continue beyond measure weak; I fear that to-day I am worse than I have been of late.

Wednesday, 18th of December 1889. Yesterday César Canevaro was re-elected Alcalde Municipal or, as it is at present said, Presidente del Concejo Provincial by an over-whelming majority, almost unanimously, Ramon Ribeyro, Vice.

I have hitherto omitted to mention that on 19th October died, after protracted sufferings, King Luis of Portugal, who was succeeded by his son Carlos, 26 years of age. The deceased king, born in 1838, was a son of the famous Maria Da Gloria, married to a Prince of Cobourg, a cousin of the late Prince Albert, Queen Victoria's Consort.

Saturday, 21st of December 1889. To-day I paid Corina S/52.50, see Appendix N^o 27, cost of various toys to be distributed by me amongst my great-grandchildren on Christmas Eve. [513]

Sunday, 22nd of December 1889. This Sunday was again quite as tedious as Sundays have of late been to me; it was only made bearable by Ricardo's more than once reading to me in German a novel which treats on the political events of the year 1863, and which hitherto I have found very interesting or, to speak more correctly, amusing.

Monday, 23rd of December 1889. When Mr. Ladd had left me at his usual hour of 2.30 I waited in vain for Mr. Evans, and on my enquiring in Alejandro's office why he did not make his appearance I was told that he, Mr. Evans, had taken upon himself together with a friend of his to convey the North American Brent, who has suddenly turned crazy, to the Lunatic Asylum in the Cercado. This Mr. Brent has for a long time been Consul of the United States in Callao. Many, many years back I was acquainted with him when he used to come to our house, and when, as far as I recollect, Corina Schutte was to him the principal attraction; I am not certain whether at that time she was Mrs. Cordes or still unmarried.

Tuesday, 24th of December 1889. To-day Christmas Eve I made my usual presents: to Maria, Corina, Ricardo and Mrs. Juan Garland, as well as to the various servants employed in the house; one with another they came to about S/120. I have in cash S/674.

To Enriqueta I presented a small table, value S/28, which Corina assures me is very pretty, and which she herself had thought of presenting to her Mother, but did not do so, because she thought it too expensive.

In the evening, that is to say about 8 o'clock, Enriqueta opened her saloon to her numerous grandchildren, who when entering were quite bewildered and delighted with the brilliancy of the Christmas-tree, lighted-up by numerous candles, and prepared for them by [514] my dear daughter; the presents were lying about, which I had to distribute, whilst Maria was sitting near me to prevent my making mistakes. Our beloved Enrique's son Enriquito was also present, and of course received his share like the others. Present was also Alfredo Benavides, son of the infirm Don Manuel Francisco, who fills, I believe, a responsible and lucrative post in the London Bank established in Lima; he is also one of the members of the Cabildo, and on very good terms

with its President César Canevaro; with him had come his wife Maria, one of the daughters of Enriqueta's intimate friend Isabel Coloma de Canseco, with five of their children.

At nine o'clock the lights were put out, the children disappeared, Maria and Corina drove to the theatre, being invited by the Benavides, and I went to my room, where I listened to Ricardo's reading till about 10 o'clock.

Wednesday, 25th of December 1889. Christmas-Day.

When of course neither Mr. Ladd nor Mr. Evans came, and it would have been an extremely tedious day had Ricardo not been good enough to read to me many an hour.

Thursday, 26th of December 1889. I was very glad to see Messrs. Ladd and Evans with me at their usual hours; to the former I am now, at 1 o'clock, dictating these lines. I feel extremely weak, notwithstanding all the good things which Enriqueta does not fail to prepare for me.

Last night Garland, his wife and Maria, Corina being prevented by a severe cold, went to a ball given by Mr. and Mrs. Heudebert, whence they did not come home till about 3 in the morning, highly pleased, Maria much fatigued, little rest having been allowed her by the many young gentlemen of her acquaintance. [515] Mrs. Heudebert belongs to the numerous and highly respectable family of the Gonzales resident in Trujillo. Mr. Heudebert is a Frenchman; many say he is of the Jewish persuasion, which however I cannot put down as a fact; his fortune is not large; he, however, keeps up appearances and frequently sees his friends with him, for he well knows how to employ his small capital by lending it out at very high interest.

I see by the "Weekly Times" of 1st Novr. that the debt of the German Empire amounts to one and a half milliards of marks, that is 1,500,000,000, equal to £75,000,000, whilst I learn from other sources that the funded debt of Great Britain and Ireland comes up to 700 and odd millions, and that of France to 900 and odd millions.

Saturday, 28th of December 1889. To-day I have to chronicle the death of Santiago Elizalde and of Narciso Velarde; the former, for many years Port Agent in Callao, was a highly respected member of the Society of that place; he was a brother of Carlos Elizalde, with whom I was on very intimate terms at the time he filled the post of Manager of the "Lima Insurance Co.," of the Directory of which I was President. With Narciso Velarde, Portuguese by birth I was hardly acquainted, though for many years we were colleagues, he as Portuguese, I as Danish, Consul.

This very moment, whilst dictating these lines, Alejandro enters my room with a telegraphic dispatch in his hand. It comes from Paris, is dated this morning, and merely says, in Spanish: "Yesterday died Adolfo"; of course

referring to Mr. Schön. This is a heavy blow to us all, and I am anxious to learn what Mrs. Schutte will now determine to do; Enriqueta thinks she ought to come hither, and live with her; but in that case – What is to be done with Ol[ga]? – by this time a grown-up young lady. I hardly need say that Olga is Schon's daughter by his first wife, a Russian lady; and so the world goes round! [516]

Sunday, 29th of December 1889. I only went as far as the barber's, a cuadra and a half distant from this house; our porter Don Juan lent me his arm, and notwithstanding the help he rendered me, I came home much fatigued.

Garland and Enriqueta are thinking of removing ere long to Chorrillos, where the bathing will do Corina much good. I shall have of course to go with them, but how to manage it I have as yet no idea. My debility seems to increase from day to day.

Monday, 30th of December 1889. My this day's occupations were the same as always. Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me in the forenoon, Ricardo in the evening. Whilst I was listening to his reading, Maria and Conradina, accompanied by their father, drove to the Church of Belen, where they were present at the marriage ceremony of the architect Bonnemaïson with Anita, daughter of Julia Cavenecia, Federico Bergmann's widow.

Tuesday, 31st of December 1889. When awaking this morning I was told by the servant girl Angela that nearly all in the house had in the course of the night, about two o'clock in the morning, been roused from their sleep by the noise caused by the passing of the fire-engines hastening to a Fire which had broken out at the corner of the Plaza of Santa Ana in a "pulperia" kept by an Italian. Guillermo, who belongs to one of the Fire Brigades, had necessarily to hasten thither. He told me this morning that the interior of the shop had been entirely burned out; only the shell had remained.

This the last of the month was of course my pay-day – viz. S/150 to Enriqueta, S/7 for Alms; S/30 to Maria; S/30 to Corina; S/10 to Isabel, Juan's wife, she having received S/20 in advance; S/70 to Mr. Ladd; S/50 to Mr. Evans; Total S/347. [517]

A.D. 1890

Wednesday, 1st of January 1890. Once more a new year has commenced.

Last night I went to bed at my usual hour of about 10 o'clock, and was fast asleep at the close of the old year.

I awoke at daybreak and many, many serious thoughts crossed my brain. It was near 8 when I rose, extremely weak, I should say weaker than on the previous days.

When going to Enriqueta's apartments I found her occupied with Guillermo directing a great many cards, mine of course included, to our different acquaintances, wishing them all a happy new year. Alejandro entered whilst we were at breakfast, and halloed out to me – "Papa Witt, prost Neu Jahr!" Also Alejandro, read Antonio, came to my office to give me the compliments of the Season, so did Mr. Ladd. I, as already said, have contented myself with sending cards.

Mr. Ladd having left me at 2 o'clock, and Mr. Evans not making his appearance, I had 5 hours before me, from 2 to 7. I walked up and down the corridor as long as my strength would allow me, took another walk, listened to Ricardo's reading to me in German an account of the late Franco-German war, with which I am glad to say we are gradually drawing to a close.

Meanwhile a great number of visitors, between 60 and 70, entered Enriqueta's parlour to congratulate her and her daughters; three of them vouchsafed to come over to my side, viz. Enrique Gibson, of Arequipa, by no means a favourite of mine, Umlauff, and José Antonio Lavalle; the second, a German, a native of Hamburg, who had for many years been in the employ of Henry Meiggs, is at present one of the most active members of the Company which is either the owner or has rented from the Government, I do not know which of the two, the [518] Railway from Callao to Chicla. Don José Antonio belongs to one of the first families of Lima, and is proprietor of many houses in this Capital left him by his father Don Juan Bautista, since whose death he has however disposed of much valuable immovable property; for instance: of the Estate of Villa, not far from Lurin; bought by the Goyeneches, also of the house in the Calle Melchor Malo, which was for many years occupied by Gibbs' Lima establishment.

At dinner, which was more or less the same as every other day of the year, we had Alejandro and his wife with us; when they left us at about 9 I followed Ricardo to my room, where he read to me till about 10, my bed-hour.

In this prosaic manner I passed and finished the first day of the year 1890.

Friday, 3rd of January 1890. About 9 a.m. I formed the grand resolution to descend the stairs and to take a short walk in the streets of Lima, which, however, after a few minutes trial I had to abandon; the necessary strength was wanting.

The "Comercio" informs its readers that an epidemic prevails in many parts of Europe, which goes by the name of "influenza", and which seems to me to be nothing else but a severe and bad cold.

The weather is getting warmer from day to day; thermometer at 1 p.m. 19 1/2° Reaumur.

Saturday, 4th of January 1890. Yesterday the Prefect published a “bando” or proclamation, in virtue of which the Electors of Lima are called upon to meet on the 1st Sunday after Easter for the purpose of electing the President and Vice Presidents of the Republic for the next Constitutional Period of 4 years, as well as the Senators and Deputies who are to represent this Capital in the next Congress.

Sunday, 5th of January 1890. This proved to be quite as tedious a day as Sundays of late have become to me since I hav[_] [519] been obliged to give over paying visits, in which years ago I took so much pleasure. I recollect perfectly well that more than once my dear wife said to me: “Si tu no visitas, ¿quien vendrá a verme?” – and, of course, I went.

Ricardo read to me in German two or three times in the day, which at all events contributed to while away a few of the hours.

Monday, 6th of January 1890. Holiday. Twelfth-Day.

Mr. Ladd was with me till 2 o'clock. He and I occupied ourselves in the customary manner.

Mr. Evans did not make his appearance; I had therefore to thank Ricardo for his reading to me many an hour during the rest of the day. We are still occupied with the German-French war of 1870 to 1871.

Tuesday, 7th of January 1890. I ventured into the street, but had to retrace my steps – for my debility continues the same as it has been for many weeks past.

Thursday, 9th of January 1890. Yesterday’s “Comercio” informs its readers that on Tuesday, the 7th inst., died in Berlin, of the influenza, Augusta, Princess of Saxe Weimar, widow of the late German Emperor William the First.

Friday, 10th of January 1890. Yesterday Mr. Evans, who, as said before, reads to me some hours in the day, told me that when he was in Gibbs’s office in London there were not less than 41 clerks, which I readily believe; but I cannot give the same credence to his statement that Mr. William Gibbs’s fortune at the time of his death amounted to £7,000,000.

Saturday, 11th of January 1890. Before breakfast I ventured into the street, walked the distance of two cuerdas, as far as San Pedro, returned, and reached my room thoroughly fatigued, an evident proof of my extraordinary weakness.

Sunday, 12th of January 1890. At 5 a.m. I, and I suppose the greater part, if not the entire population of Lima, was awakened by a pretty severe shock of earthquake. I felt it, [520] turned round in my bed and slept again till about 7.30.

At a later hour I went to the barber’s, not two cuerdas off, and returned thence with the same discouraging experience as I had made on taking my yesterday’s short walk.

Monday, 13th of January 1890. My debility is quite as great as it has been for the last few months. I see no chance of any improvement.

Tuesday, 14th of January 1890. On the 29th October 1888 I said a few words on the subject of the Contract between the Peruvian Government and Lord Donoughmore, Representative of the English Holders of Peruvian Bonds, by means of which the debt owing by Perú was to be cancelled; an abstract of the principal clauses of the same is to be found in Appendix under N^o 15. The Chilian Government raised difficulties against some of its clauses; these we learn have at last been removed, thanks to the exertions of Carlos Elias, Peruvian Chargé d'Affaires in Santiago de Chile, and I now see by the "Comercio" of last Saturday that in the afternoon of that day the President Caceres affixed his *cumplase* to this important document.

Thursday, 16th of January 1890. I translate the following from last night's "Comercio": The Senate in Santiago de Chile has approved the arrangement made between the Government of Chile and the English Minister Resident in said City relative to the Holders of Peruvian Bonds. Chile remains free of all responsibility in this question; delivers to the said Holders of Bonds the money deposited in Europe arising from the sales of Guano, as well as 3,000,000 dollars in gold proceeding from similar sales and hitherto in the hands of the Chile Government, which also cedes to the Bondholders the Huano Deposits till now worked by the said Government. The "Comercio" further says that yesterday in the Office of the Notary Pub[lic] for the Ministry of F[_]ce the public document containing the arrangement [521] made between the Peruvian Government and the Holders of Peruvian Bonds was drawn out, all interested being present.

Saturday, 18th of January 1890. Alejandro tells me that the French Government has protested against the Contract concluded between Lord Donoughmore and the Peruvian Government, and this has been done because Perú is also largely indebted to Citizens of the French Republic, which creditors as far as I know are Augustus Dreyfus and those who may be interested with him. In favour of Dreyfus an escritura or public document was signed in the office of the Notary Claudio Suarez by Nicolas de Piérola when Ruler of the Republic for the enormous sum of £3,000,000; this I am sure was duly chronicled in my diary, but the exact date I do not remember.

Monday, 20th of January 1890. On Saturday last, I, as it is my custom, went to bed at about 10 o'clock; hardly an hour later, when fast asleep, I uttered a shriek or yell, so loud as to be heard by my daughter, who was about undressing, as well as by the servant-woman Angela, who every evening brings her bed to my writing room. My daughter came to the window of my apartment, and being

told by Angela that I was fast asleep she again withdrew, without thinking proper to wake me.

Yesterday towards dawn all in the house, and probably all such as live in the neighbourhood, were roused from sleep by the letting-off of numerous crackers in celebration of the saint's-day of César Canevaro, Alcalde of Lima.

In the course of the day I had my customary walk to the barber's, and one or two cuadras further – whence I always return home pretty much tired. Ricardo also read to me more than once from the biography of General Gneisenau, who flourished about the time of the first Napoleon, and whose inveterate enemy he was.

For the last few days Alejandro's youngest child Alfredo, about 5 months old, has been very poorly, and his debility [_]as such that his father thought prudent to consult several medical [522] men; four of them met yesterday afternoon, and their dictamen was that though the little boy was very weak, there was no immediate danger.

Wednesday, 22nd of January 1890. To-day is the grand day of our family's removal to Chorrillos. Garland went thither early in the morning with one of his servants, about an hour later Enriqueta sent off a cart well laden with bedding, trunks and some pieces of furniture; at about noon she herself and Maria followed by train, and at 5 I intend doing so together with Corina.

Juan returned, after an absence of nearly 2 months, from Trujillo and its neighbourhood, whither he had been sent by the Larrañagas to take possession in their name of some mines, I believe – of coal.

The heat has been increasing during these last few days; to-day at 1 p.m. thermometer marks in my bedroom, window open, 21° Reaumur, equal to 80° Fahrenheit.

Thursday, 23rd of January 1890. Corina and I arrived yesterday in Chorrillos per train when it was getting dark. Soon after we had reached the rancho we sat down to dinner, which meal over Ricardo read to me for a short time by candle-light, the lighting-up by gas not being yet properly arranged. My bedroom Enriqueta has made as comfortable as possible, and it was past 7 o'clock this morning when I rose. At eight we all sat down to take tea, and by 9 o'clock I was at the railway station, where I took the train to Lima; but, as it happens to me too frequently, my bowels once more got the mastery over me, and at the first station called "El Buen Pastor" I had to alight and ease myself. One train passed by without stopping. I returned the short distance to Chorrillos and then availed myself of the 11 o'clock train, which put me down in Lima safe and sound, but I cannot deny that the walk from the station to our house fatigued me much. Besides Garland, Enriqueta, Maria, Corina and [_]self, Juan with his wife and

children, as well as Carlitos, [523] Guillermo's boy, and several servants, the greater part unknown to me, are at present the inmates of our rancho.

Friday, 24th of January 1890. Yesterday Alejandro and Geraldo dined with us in Chorrillos; they returned by the 10 o'clock train, but before they were gone I was already in bed and asleep. This morning after having taken a cup of tea I went to town by the 9 o'clock train. Mr. Ladd came at his usual hour, when he is gone Mr. Evans will be with me his usual time, and towards 6 o'clock accompany me to the Railway Station. I expect that in Chorrillos Ricardo will be able to read to me an hour or so before going to bed, and this I think will be my way of living for the next 2 or 3 months. My health continues good, and my debility is perhaps rather less than it has been of late.

Sunday, 26th of January 1890. I of course did not go to town, and the day would have been very tedious if Ricardo had not been good enough to read to me many an hour. Besides Gneisenau's *Life* he has been reading to me a historical work written by a certain von Meding in a very pleasant style, treating on the Kingdom of Hanover; it begins more or less with the year 1860, when the blind King George was on the throne, and when the author himself was one of his Ministers.

At 9.30 p.m. the tea things were brought in; my daughter entered, Ricardo left off reading, I took a cup of tea, and was in bed before ten.

In Lima in the meanwhile political meetings had been held, the one – the more numerous of the two – consisting of the greater part of the lower classes of society, who favour the pretensions of Piérola to the Presidential chair, in the Alameda de los Descalzos, the other, of more respectable people, less numerous than the former, in favour of Dr. Rosas, in the Principal Theatre. In the latter Guillermo and Alejandro had been present; of the speeches delivered to-mor [...] [524] "Comercio" will probably give us some details.

Monday, 27th of January 1890. This being a working day, I of course went to town by the 9 o'clock train. In Lima Messrs. Ladd and Evans were with me as is their habit, the latter accompanied me to the Chorrillos Terminus, and at about 7.30 p.m. I was in our Rancho, where dinner was waiting for me. Afterwards, Ricardo read to me till 9.30, when we took our tea, and before 10 I was in bed. This is my present way of living, to give an account of it will henceforth be superfluous.

Thursday, 30th of January 1890. Yesterday Alejandro, his wife and some of their elder children dined with us in Chorrillos; they returned to town by the 10 o'clock train; the object of their visit was to bid Good-by to their parents, as within a day or two they intend leaving for Ancon, there to enjoy sea-bathing for the next 6 or 8 weeks.

Friday, 31st of January 1890. When awaking this morning I had a dim recollection of something having occurred in the middle of the night; what it really was I could not define, but when my daughter after having taken her sea-bath came to my bedside, as it is her custom, she told me that at about 3.30 in the morning all in the house had been awakened by a pretty severe shock of earthquake. From what I heard in Lima I should say it was there less felt.

Sunday, 2nd of February 1890. The Sundays are to me always tedious days in Chorrillos.

To-day I managed to take two long walks; Ricardo also read to me a good deal.

At dinner we had with us besides the family, Manuel Mendiburu with his sister Florencia, children of the late General, and Guillermo Espantoso with his two sisters Maria and Victoria, children of Miceno Espantoso and Augusta Bergmann. They all left by the 10 o'clock train, but before they were gone I was [] bed. [525]

Saturday, 8th of February 1890. Of the last few days I have nothing particular to say; they were spent by me in the manner of which I have already given an idea. The only thing worth chronicling is that at 4 o'clock this morning Elisa, Guillermo's wife, was delivered of a little girl; both the Mother and the infant are doing as well as can be expected.

Sunday, 9th of February 1890 was an exact counterpart of last Sunday. I took my walks, which did not fail to tire me, and listened to Ricardo's reading; at present we are occupied with the last campaign in the year 1814, previous to Napoleon's first collapse.

At dinner we had some friends, of whom I will mention the Chantry Zarate, a by no means interesting character, also a young man called Pereira, Secretary to the Brazilian Legation. Before they were gone I was in bed.

Monday, 10th of February 1890. The heat is great, and I must confess that the daily coming up to town and returning to Chorrillos does not fail to tire me.

Wednesday, 12th of February 1890. Last night's "Comercio" gives the names of the gentlemen whom the President has chosen to form his new Ministry. They are the following: Dr. Manuel Irigoyen, Minister for Foreign Affairs and President of the Council, Colonel Guillermo Ferreyros, for the Interior, Colonel Francisco de P. Secada, for War, Don Eulogio Delgado, for Finance, and Dr. José Gregorio Galindo, for Justice.

Friday, 14th of February 1890. I must confine my to-day's diary to a reproduction of some news given in last night's "Comercio": The Duke of Orleans has been condemned to imprisonment for two years for having entered France in opposition to a law which prohibits the presence of all the members of the Orleans family on the territory of this Republic. In the town of Huanta great

disorders have taken place, lives have been lost and blood has been shed. It seems that for some time past two of the principal families of this town have been on bad terms; now the animosity has been heightened by the one party siding with Dr. Rosas the [526] other with Morales Bermudez, both candidates for the Presidency of the Republic.

Wednesday, 19th of February 1890. It is just noon. I have come in from Chorrillos much fatigued, owing mainly to the walk from the Terminus, which is about ten cuadradas distant from our house.

The last three days, Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, I have remained with the Garlands in Chorrillos. Maria and Corina had with them two of their friends – Isabel Lacroix, and Victoria Espantoso, daughter of Augusta Bergmann. Of these two young ladies the former is most to my liking; she appears to me much genteeler than the other.

On Monday Henriqueta had invited some young men to dine with us, of whom I recollect the two Marriotts, Peña, the rich son of the late José Maria, and one of the sons of General Prado. Very naturally the young folks had their Carnival play; that is to say they wetted one another, not thoroughly, but with small squirts made for the purpose, to which the name of “Chisquettes” is given. All seemed contented and satisfied.

I myself to while away the dreary hours took long walks, and listened to Ricardo’s reading of the Life of General Gneisenau, and in this manner the three days were spent.

Saturday, 22nd of February 1890. Nothing particular have I to say of the last three days.

I rose at about 7, took a cup of tea at 8, and went to town sometimes by the 9, sometimes by the 11 o’clock train. Messrs. Ladd and Evans were with me as is their custom.

By the 6.20 train I returned to Chorrillos; on my arrival at 7.30, dinner stood on the table. Ricardo read to me till 9.30, and before 10 I was in bed.

My health continues good, but I am weak, of that there can be no doubt.

Sunday, 23rd of February 1890. As it was my habit, I [527] remained in Chorrillos, where to while away the time I took long walks, and of course came home much tired; Ricardo also read to me many an hour; at present we are occupied with Schiller’s very interesting Essay on the political occurrences in France, which led to the massacre in the night of 23rd/24th August 1572, known in history as the night of St. Bartholomew.

At dinner we had once more three or four young men with us, of whom I recollect Federico Marriott, and a certain Basadre, who belongs to the notorious family of this name, but who was absent from Lima at the time of Sevilla’s death; present were also the son and daughter of the Colombian

Ambassador Tanco Armero, recommended to Enriqueta by Mrs. Carmen Hurtado, of Paris.

Friday, 28th of February 1890. Mr. Enrique Went Gibson and his wife Dores, also her little girl of the same name, dined with us in Chorrillos. He, a little deaf, is somewhat prosy, however not unpleasant to converse with. I recollect his father, one of the few English whom I found in Arequipa when I arrived there in November 1824. The present Gibson possesses a moderate fortune, which he exclusively owes to his own exertions. He himself told me that he is a continuous exporter of wool, which he consigns to Gibbs of London. Father and Mother returned to town by the 10 o'clock train, whilst little Dores remained with us in Chorrillos.

Saturday, 1st of March 1890. I of course was in bed at my usual hour, before 10 o'clock; Enriqueta and Garland had their friends with them till midnight; the latter – two rocambor players – Dr. M. M. Galvez, Fiscal, and Dr. Loayza, Vocal, of the Supreme Court of Justice, whilst with Enriqueta were a number of young folks, who, under her and Mrs. Loayza's tutelage, amused themselves with playing roulette – very low stakes of course.

Sunday, 2nd of March 1890. I have said more than once that Sundays in Chorrillos are rather tedious days to me; I took [528] long walks, which tired me, also Ricardo read to me a good deal of Schiller's writings.

At dinner we had besides the usual party – Maria, sister of Isabel Lacroix, Caceres, Alejandro's clerk, with his little boy, and Agustin de la Puente, Doña Dolores' cousin, with two of his daughters and Paulina Olavegoya, the youngest of his sisters-in-law. With him I had a very long chat after dinner – until it was high time for him to return to Lima by the 10 o'clock train, and I had the great satisfaction to observe that I spoke Spanish quite as well as in former years.

Monday, 10th of March 1890. Last week I came to town and returned to Chorrillos at the usual hours.

After dinner Ricardo read to me as it was his habit; we are at present occupied with a not over-interesting History of the Kingdom of Hanover during the years 1862 and 1863, written by a certain von Meding, who occupied an important post at this petty court.

One evening Enriqueta had a visit from Albarracin, an opulent Callao Port Agent, with his wife, also from Dr. Loayza, Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, with his lady Doña Ramona Garrido, whose first husband was Domingo Castañeda, for many, many years collecting clerk in the now extinct house of Huth, Grüning & Co., afterwards storekeeper in partnership with another gentleman whose name has escaped my memory. Doña Ramona's son by that marriage is Benjamin Castañeda, the well-known music-master. Dr. Loayza remained till a late hour playing rocambor with Garland and the Pole

Malinowski, who had casually dropped in. I of course retired to my bedroom before 10 o'clock, whilst at 11 Ricardo accompanied Mrs. Loayza home.

Yesterday, Sunday, I, as it is my custom, took a very long walk, which fatigued me, also listened a good deal to Ricardo's reading.

At dinner we had 5 or 6 young folks, of whom I onl[_] [529] recognized the two Marriotts – Enrique and Federico; to my left sat Mariano Ignacio Prado Junr., who had the politeness not to address a single word to me, all his attention being taken up with Corina, who sat to his left, and whom, very naturally, interested him more than I.

By 10 o'clock all had left, and I was in bed.

Friday, 14th of March 1890. This day at 2 p.m. Guillermo and Eliza's lately born child was christened in the Sagrario, which adjoins the Cathedral, by the Chantry Zarate; sponsors were Alejandro and Eloida; the name given to the babe is Maria Teresa.

Very different from this happy event is the second part of my to-day's chronicle, viz. the prevalence here in Lima of a very bad cold, which illness goes by the name of influenza, and from which, amongst others, Doña Dolores Puente is suffering. Of course we send daily to her house to enquire how she is.

Sunday, 16th of March 1890. One long walk before, another after, breakfast, to which we sat down at 11 o'clock, contributed to kill several hours of the otherwise long and tedious day. Ricardo also read to me; with the History of the Kingdom of Hanover we have now come as far as June 1866, when the war between Austria and Prussia was on the point of breaking out, and the blind King could not make up his mind with which of the two Great Powers to side. It is well known that he formed an alliance with Austria, that his army was beaten at Langensalza, and that he lost his kingdom, which was incorporated with Prussia. I know not when he died; his son is at present known at the Court of Queen Victoria by the title of Duke of Cumberland.

At dinner we had with us the Polish engineer Malinowski, and a certain Basadre, quite unknown to me, but a friend of Juan's; I said a few words about him on 23rd February. Dinner over Garland had some rocambor players, viz. said Malinowski, M. M. Galvez, Dr. Loayza and Mr. [C]arranzas, one of the Editors of the "Comercio". They remained together till midni[ght] [530] – whilst I was asleep by 10 o'clock.

Monday, 17th of March 1890. Doña Dolores Puente is in a very critical state of health. Enriqueta tells me now, at noon, that she has had a relapse.

Thermometer at midday, in my bedroom, window open, 22° Reaumur, equal to 82° Fahrenheit.

Tuesday, 18th of March 1890. Both Enriqueta and Isabel, Juan Garland's wife, a near relation of Doña Dolores Puente, have come to town solely for the

purpose of seeing this lady, who is no doubt very seriously ill, and I much fear she may not recover. Her sister Petita, Marriott's widow, also keeps her bed; she suffers from the bad cold known here at present as the influenza. My daughter tells me that the rooms of these sisters are crowded with ladies and gentlemen of the first families of Lima, all enquiring for and taking a lively interest in the state of their health.

On the 14th of last month I said in this my diary that two candidates for the next Presidency of this Republic are Remigio Morales Bermudez, at present 1st Vice President, and Dr. Francisco Rosas, a gentleman enjoying an excellent reputation; to this I have now to add that these two seem to be good friends and work harmoniously, the former for the 1st Vice Presidency, the latter for the Presidency, of the Republic . . . whilst their common enemy is Nicolas de Piérola, whose party calls him the head of the Democrats, and who likewise aspires to the Presidency.

Mr. Evans sent me word that he was suffering from a bad cold and that he was unable to come; I therefore returned to Chorrillos by the 5 o'clock train.

On my arrival I felt beyond measure tired, so much so that I not only lay down on the sofa before dinner, but also went to bed at a very early hour, without having listened to Ricardo's customary reading.

Wednesday, 19th of March 1890. San José.

Doña Dolores Puente continues very ill, [_]ithout the slightest probability of recovery. [531]

Mr. Evans still unwell.

I went to Chorrillos by the 2 o'clock train, there, walking about and listening to Ricardo's reading, I whiled away the time. I was with my daughter when she received some visitors, say – Dr. Echecopar, a clever and, as Enriqueta assures me, upright lawyer, and the lady of the Colombian Chargé d'Affaires Tanco Armero with her son and daughter.

Thursday, 20th of March 1890. Once more Mr. Evans was prevented by the bad cold from making his appearance either with Alejandro or with me. Thus I went to Chorrillos by the 5 o'clock train.

Alejandro, and Geraldo, just returned from the Sierra, dined with us; with the latter I had a good deal of conversation, and I was glad to learn from him that he is satisfied with the result of his and his brother's mines.

Friday, 21st of March 1890. Our porter Don Juan was unwell, and found it necessary to keep his bed.

In Doña Dolores Puente's state of health there was no change.

Yesterday's "Comercio" contains some very interesting news: Since the 18th instant Prince von Bismarck has ceased to be Chancellor of the German Empire and Prime Minister of Prussia. It is not said whether he gave in his resignation

or whether he was dismissed. The question on which the Emperor and he disagreed was the petition made by Mr. Windhorst, leader of the Clerical party in the German Parliament, to place the Duke of Cumberland, son of the late blind King of Hanover, on the throne of his ancestors. The newspaper does not tell us the opinion entertained on the subject either by the Emperor or by the ex Chancellor. His successor is a certain General von Caprivi, whose name I have never heard before. Bismarck has been created Duke of Lauenburg, as well as Field Marshal.

Sunday, 23rd of March 1890. I have said more than once that [...] kill the tedious hours of a Chorrillos Sunday I am under the necessity [532] of taking long and fatiguing walks.

Last Sunday, or the Sunday before last, when passing the house of one of the Figaris, with whom I am hardly acquainted, he called me in, begged me to sit down, and offered me a glass of excellent port. To-day a similar attention, exclusive the wine, was shewn me by a certain Gamero, an old acquaintance of mine, who whilst the Congress is sitting occupies a post which goes by the name of Ayudante del Congreso. When not employed in this manner, he holds a situation in the President's household. His father, who was called "el feo Gamero", on account of his being marked by the small pox, was one of my regular purchasers when I was at the head of Gibbs's house in Arequipa. His son told me that he was about 70 years of age; so the time passes; and we are all following the same path.

When come home from my walk, Ricardo read a little, which done I felt so weak and tired that after having taken a soup plate of excellent broth I hastened to bed at about 7 p.m.

My health continues good, but my weakness is very, very, very great.

Tuesday, 25th of March 1890. Dia de la Anunciacion. Holiday. The telegrams published in last night's "Comercio" say that the dispute between the German Emperor and Prince Bismarck arose from the latter's pretension to name the members of the ministry, whilst the Emperor, in my opinion very properly, declared that he was the man to appoint the Ministers, and not the Chancellor nor any one else.

As it is my custom, I came to town by the 9 o'clock train, when to my regret I found Mr. Ladd suffering from a severe cold, so that he left shortly after midday. I returned to Chorrillos by the 2 o'clock train, where I met Guillermo with some of his children, for whom and our own numerous party Enriqueta had prepared an excellent lunch, to which we sat down at 3 o'clock, and did not fail to [...] ample justice to it. Guillermo left by the 4 o'clock train. [533] When he was gone, Ricardo read to me, and I took a long walk, when I met and, to my great surprise, was accosted by one of the Rocas, son of Bernardo Roca y Garzon,

with whom in his time I was very intimate. His son I did not recognize, but he knew me. At dinner only the usual party sat down. I was in bed by 10 o'clock.

Wednesday, 26th of March 1890. Before leaving Chorrillos Juan read me a letter lately received by Mr. Garland from my son Juan Diez, in which he says amongst other things that the late Mr. Schön, in whom my daughter Rosa had placed unlimited confidence, had managed her monetary affairs in such an imprudent manner as to considerably reduce the fortune left her by her husband. She was now under the necessity of living with great economy. Shattuck, who was at the time in Europe together with Amalia, was doing all in his power to right the affairs of his mother-in-law.

On reaching my house in Lima I was sorry to find that Mr. Ladd's cold had much increased; he was hardly able to speak.

Doña Dolores Puente's state of health is fast improving; in my opinion she is out of danger; the doctors have ceased holding consultations on her case, and only the family doctor attends her.

Friday, 28th of March 1890. The only thing I have to say is – that my health continues good, but that my weakness is on the increase. To-day for instance it has been a difficult matter for me to walk from the Terminus to my house, where I arrived much fatigued. I am in the habit of leaving Chorrillos by the 10.40 train.

Last night's "Comercio" gives no news of any importance.

Sunday, 30th of March 1890 was an exact counterpart of the previous Sunday.

At dinner we had with us Florencia and Manuel Mendiburu, children of the late General, a Mi[_] [534] Ballen with two brothers, the one a grown-up young man, the other a mere boy, also a certain Lino Velarde, who appears to me a very insignificant person. His father is Prefect in Callao. The Mother of the Ballens was a Miss Valle-Riestra, daughter of the General of the same name, who many years back was shot by order of the then Dictator Salaverry.

Whilst thus in Chorrillos everything was quiet as usual, the same could not be said of Lima, where the various parties in favour of the one or the other of the candidates for the Presidency of the Republic began to muster their strength. The adherents of Dr. Rosas, numbering between 3500 and 3600, marched in formal procession, two by two, from the end of the Exposition to the Bull-ring, where refreshments were offered, and speeches held. On their way thither, as well as on their return, they were more than once attacked by the partisans of Pieróla, known as the Democrats. Blows were exchanged, limbs were fractured, and one or two lives lost. At the corner of our street a slight skirmish took place, and the banner of the Rosistas was entrusted for the night to the care of our portero, who in my opinion shut the street-door rather too late, say about 5 p.m.

Monday, 3rd of March 1890. Everything is quiet in the town.

Thursday, 3rd of April 1890. Holy Thursday, was by no means kept as a holiday.

Both Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me their usual time, and I returned to Chorrillos by the 6.20 train.

Friday, 4th of April 1890. Good Friday, which of course I spent in Chorrillos, was to me an extremely tedious day. To kill the time I took long walks, Ricardo also read to me. Garland played rocambor the greater part of the day with some of his friends who live close by.

After dinner Isabel with her children, Enriqueta and I with one or two of her female servants were the only ones [...] at home. All the others had gone out to witness a [535] procession which passed through various streets of Chorrillos, and as I was told to-day,

Saturday, 5th of April 1890, did not come home till past midnight.

At 10 p.m. of this same day, Saturday, Nicolas de Piérola was arrested in his own house by order of the Government and conveyed to the Intendencia, whence, as some say, he has been removed to the Peruvian man-of-war "Lima", anchored in Callao Bay; according to others he is still in the Intendencia, perhaps in the prison of Guadalupe. The cause of his arrest is his having introduced clandestinely fire-arms in one of the small northern ports, and his having presided at a meeting of his adherents with the object of precipitating an outbreak of his party, the Democrats.

Sunday, 6th of April 1890. Easter Sunday.

I remained in Chorrillos, took long walks, came home tired, listened to Ricardo's reading of the uninteresting History of the Kingdom of Hanover in the years 1866/1868, written by von Meding, on which I made a few remarks on the 16th ulto.

At dinner we had, besides our usual party, Alejandro with his wife and one of his daughters, a young lawyer Ehecopar, unknown to me, but enjoying an excellent reputation, as Enriqueta assures me, also Mr. Elias Bonnemaïson, a Peruvian by birth, notwithstanding his French name, with his wife Anita, daughter of Frederick Bergmann and Julia Cavenecia. I retired to my bedroom before they left for Lima by the 10 o'clock train.

Monday, 7th of April 1890. 2nd Easter-Day.

This being looked upon as a half holiday, my secretary and lector – Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans – were with me rather less than their usual time, so that instead of going to Chorrillos by the 6.20 I went by the 5.15 p.m. train. As to the rest, there was no change in my customary way of passing the hours.

Corina and Miss Ballen under the charge of [536] Mr. Garland went to a dancing party given in Chorrillos by the Señora Meyan, widow of Cipriano Correa, whence they came home on *Tuesday* at 2.30 a.m.

In the Appendix, under N° 28, will be found a cutting from the "Comercio", which gives a very detailed account of last Sunday's occurrences in Lima.

To-day I draw on Marcó for Frs. 3500, which Alejandro has sold for me at Frs. 3.65 per sol, equal to S/958.90 cts., so that at the present moment I am more flush of money than I have been for some time past.

Friday, 11th of April 1890. To-day I confine myself to an important extract from last night's "Comercio": Piérola is to be placed before a court-martial in conformity with a law passed by the Congress in October 1886, which annuls all the Government measures of the said Piérola as well as those of Miguel Iglesias, making them both responsible for their doings. The "Comercio" also informs us of the formation of a Company in London with a capital of £16,500,000, the object of which is to carry out the Grace Contract, of which I have spoken on previous occasions.

Saturday, 12th of April 1890. To judge from what the "Comercio" tells its readers, there seems to be no doubt that the so-called Democrats, that is to say, the adherents of Piérola, are trying hard to subvert the present order of things and to raise their chief to the supreme command, but hitherto all their efforts have been nil, thanks to the energy and vigilance of the established authorities.

Sunday, 13th of April 1890. In Chorrillos one Sunday is to me exactly the same as another, and this one was no exception to the general rule.

At dinner the only guest was Miss Ballen, who is keeping Maria and Corina company.

This was also the day when the voting for those who are to elect the new President and Vice Presidents of the Republic [for] the next Constitutional Period as well as the Senators and Deputies for the next Congress began all over the Republic. [537]

Saturday, 19th of April 1890. Little have I to say of the week that closes to-day.

My way of living was always the same, without the slightest alteration: I rose before 7, one cup of tea I took whilst in bed, the second at 8 o'clock precisely, which Enriqueta served me; by the 9 o'clock train I left for Lima.

Messrs. Ladd and Evans were with me their usual hours, and I listened to their reading; the latter accompanied me to the terminus, whence I returned to Chorrillos by the 6.20 train; to dinner we sat down at 7.30; after this meal Ricardo read to me a little, and by 10 o'clock I was in bed.

In European politics nothing of importance has occurred within the last few days; in Perú the elections have continued the entire week; to-morrow they come to an end.

Sunday, 20th of April 1890. Alejandro was with us in Chorrillos many hours, but did not remain to dinner. With him I conversed a good deal.

To Ricardo's reading I listened, and to my own legs I trusted for taking my customary long walks.

Monday, 21st of April 1890. The “Weekly Times” of 14th February contains a very interesting letter written by the great African explorer Mr. Henry M. Stanley, in which it is said amongst other things that there exists in the centre of Africa a forest which covers 250,000 square miles, and which it took Mr. Stanley and his party 13 months to cut their way through.

1 p.m. This very moment I receive a letter from Henrietta Cresswell, daughter of Dr. John Cresswell and my Cousin Frances Sophia Willink, who departed this life on 4th December 1886, which letter brings me the sad news of another death, which really affects me. It is that of my Cousin Diederich Willink, who died on the 23rd of December of last year after 6 days illness. The cause was a sort of paralysis of the nervous system. He was born in 1824, shortly after my leaving England the first time for South America; the exact date I do not know. In a few days I sh[_] [538] complete my 91st year, and – am still alive!

Tuesday, 22nd of April 1890. Heaven be praised! – to-day I have come in from Chorrillos for the last time this season; before nightfall the whole family will have returned to their customary dwelling in the Calle de Zarate.

The weather is uncommonly warm for the season, thermometer in the middle of the day in my bedroom, window shut, 19 1/2 degrees Reaumur, equal to nearly 76° Fahrenheit.

Wednesday, 23rd of April 1890. Only Garland with the servant has remained in Chorrillos; he will come in as soon as the painter has done his work.

The “Comercio” says that the day before yesterday a commencement was made with pulling down the “tabladillos” (hustings) in Lima. It is filled with telegrams from various parts of the Republic, which give the results of the elections; as far as I can judge, it is as yet difficult to say who will carry the day – Morales Bermudez, who is protected by the Government, or Dr. Rosas, who has in his favour all the friends of the late Manuel Pardo.

Thursday, 24th of April 1890. I have now recommenced my old Lima life: I awake soon after daybreak, perhaps, half-an-hour later a cup of tea is brought me; my daughter Enriqueta looks in to enquire how I have passed the night; I rise at somewhat past 7, wash and dress very slowly, but am always ready by 8 o'clock, when the family meets in the dining-room to take a cup of tea; now the time hangs heavily on my hands, though Ricardo is always ready to read to me, I am too weak to go into the street, and am glad when at 11 o'clock we sit down in the dining-room to our breakfast, where I certainly take great care not to eat too much. By this time Mr. Ladd has made his appearance; he leaves me at a quarter past two, when I have to wait a considerable while before Mr. Norman Evans shews his face; he is with me till six. When he has gone I have once more [...] avy hour before me till 7 o'clock, our dinner hour; after this meal [539] I go with my daughter to her parlour, where I remain till Ricardo calls me, who is again ready to read to me till bedtime, say 9.45. We are occupied with

the History of the Crusades, not particularly interesting, which Raumer, I do not know why, considers to be a necessary introduction to his History of the Hohenstauffen.

Saturday, 26th of April 1890. Having spent a rather sleepless night, I rose at my usual hour, and after an interval of many months, took once more my customary morning walk, to-day to the Alameda de los Descalzos, whence I came home much tired, in time for our breakfast.

Sunday, 27th of April 1890. Once more a dull day, as Sundays usually are to me.

After breakfast I went to the barber's, whence, being shaved, I walked as far as the barrack of Guadalupe, and crossed over to the Exposition Park; here I was overtaken by the Frenchman Raimond, partner of Morison, owner of the woolen goods store opposite the church of Merced; he took me under the arm, and accompanied me as far as my house, Calle de Zarate, all the while I had to converse in French, which I did by no means as fluently as I could have wished.

The remainder of the day I was at home, and was favoured to my astonishment with a visit from Mr. Gildemeister, whom I have not seen for a length of time. I learned from him amongst other things that the house now Enriqueta's property ought to be inscribed in a book which goes by the name of "Registro de propiedades inmuebles", and was rather surprised when I told him that I was by no means certain whether my daughter's house was registered or not. Of course I shall now speak with Alejandro on the subject.

Monday, 28th of April 1890. Once more I took a long walk before breakfast, this time as far as the Church of Montserrat, and back.

Tuesday, 29th of April 1890. Last night's "Comercio" tells its readers that the exchange on London has improved to 35d 3/4 per sol, which is caused by the corresponding rise in the price of silver, quoted at 48d 1/2 the ounce [Tr]oy and this again is attributed to a measure adopted in the United States [540] to coin all silver extracted from its mines, whilst hitherto the surplus has been exported to England, where it was required for the Indian market.

Thursday, 1st of May 1890. This day is fixed upon by thousands of the working classes in Europe for their grand meetings, where two great questions are to be discussed; the shortening of the hours for labour and the augmentation of wages. By this time, I dictate these words at noon, all will be settled in Europe, for we must not forget that there the time is always about five hours in advance of us here, i.e. when it is noon in Lima, in London and Paris it is about 5 p.m.

Friday, 2nd of May 1890. This morning by an early train Garland arrived from Chorrillos, where he has been attending to the few repairs which it was necessary to have made in the Rancho. At a later hour he returned thither, for the work required to be done is not yet completed.

To judge from the “Comercio”, the day of yesterday, so much dreaded all over Europe on account of the demands of the working men, seems to have passed over quietly.

Sunday, 4th of May 1890. Ricardo read to me a little; I walked to the “Exposition”, in which handsome park I strolled about, basked in the rays of the sun, and came home when darkness was setting in; about the same time Ricardo went by train to Chorrillos to pay a visit to his father. I was thus without him, and retired to my bedroom at a very early hour.

My daughter Enriqueta had also been obliged to take to her bed, on account of a slight inflammation in the nose, which was spreading all over her face; Dr. Sosa, who, of course, had been called in, ordered her to bed without a moment’s delay.

Monday, 5th of May 1890. Enriqueta keeps her bed, I am suffering from a boil, Spanish – “chupo”, which has broken out on my back, it is rather painful, otherwise hardly worth mentioning. [541]

Tuesday, 6th of May 1890. Both Enriqueta and I are in the same state of health as yesterday; she has to keep her bed, and I suffer from the boil.

Last night’s “Comercio” says amongst other things that on Sunday last not less than half a million of working men assembled in Hyde Park, that some speeches were delivered, that no disorder took place, and that at 3 p.m. this multitude quietly dispersed, and retired to their respective homes.

Wednesday, 7th of May 1890. My daughter and I are in the same plight as we were yesterday; she, far from well, keeps her bed, and I, though I am moving about, suffer continual pain from the boil.

Thursday, 8th of May 1890. Birthday of my sister Maria, who, if alive, would have completed her 95th year; if I am not much mistaken, she departed this life about the year 18[_]2, perhaps a few years later. I recollect that I received the advice of her death at the time the two brothers Edwards were with me in Arequipa.

My daughter is out of bed, and feels considerably better than she has done the last few days; I, on the contrary, suffer as much pain from the boil as I did yesterday.

Friday, 9th of May 1890. My daughter is perfectly well, whilst with me there is no improvement, the boil still pains me.

Saturday, 10th of May 1890. I am considerably better, this moment at noon I do not feel the slightest pain.

Monday, 12th of May 1890. This is the first day of the 92nd year of my life, and, thanks to Heaven, my health is good, though my physical forces have of late much decreased, and the boil, of which I have spoken more than once, continues to inconvenience me.

Yesterday being my birthday, all the members of the family, old and young, even Garland, tall and short, big and little, came to congratulate me. Mr. Ladd had been good [542] enough to send me two cakes, Mr. Norman Evans brought me a plate of honeycomb. Mr. Dubois and Edward Knauer came to congratulate me, other acquaintances, male and female, sent their cards; thus I had no reason to complain of any want of attention being shewn me.

At dinner we had all the family with us, also Maria Eufemia, the grown-up daughter of Miceno Espantoso and of Augusta Bergmann, the youngest daughter of old Frederick Bergmann and his well-known lady Estanislada Rubio, of Buenos Ayres, who in her time was in great repute in this capital for her amiability; to be invited to her tertulias was looked upon as a particular favour, and, so goes the world, in the last years of her life she lived so forlorn that Dr. Maclean and I were the only ones who occasionally called upon her.

It being doubtful that I reach the 11th May 1891, I consider it prudent to give here a succinct statement of my fortune, so that my executors at the time of my death may easily ascertain where my money is:

Firstly	In the hands of Antony Gibbs & Sons, of London, with whom I have generally a few pounds to my credit, are		
	Nitrate Railways 5% First Mortgage Bonds	£2200	
	Chilian 4 1/2% 1886 Bonds	£500	
	Mexican 6% 1888 Bonds	£2180	
			£4880
Secondly	In the hands of Ventura Marcó del Pont, of Paris, are		
	Obligaciones 6% de Cuba de 1886, Frs.		
	14,500.00, equal to about	£580	
	Cédulas Hipotecarias 6% de Buenos Ayres,		
	S/5400.00, equal to about	£1080	
	Renta Italiana 5%, Lire 28,000.00, equal to about	£1120	
			£2780
	Forward		£7660
[543]	Forward		£7660
Thirdly	In the hands of Siemssen & Co., of Hamburg, are		
	Prussian 4% Consolidated State Loan	Marks 20,000.00	
	Hamburg 3 1/2% Staats-rente	Marks 31,500.00	
	Imperial German 4% State Loan	Marks 20,000.00	
		Marks 71,500.00,	
		equal to about	£3575

Fourthly	Owing to me by A. Garland & Co., of Lima, in two pagarées, the one of £2000, the other of £1000, together	£3000
Fifthly	My shares in Lima Water Co., S/40,400.00, valued at 50%, equal to, more or less	£2900 £17,135

Tuesday, 13th of May 1890. Yesterday when after having dictated the preceding I went into the corridor, all of a sudden a giddiness came over me, so much so that had I not been able to lean against the wall I should have come to the ground. Fortunately, one of Enriqueta's servant-girls saw in what a plight I was, she called my daughter, Juan's wife came, so did Maria and Corina, and all united were strong enough to carry me in an arm-chair to my bedside; dressed as I was I threw myself upon my bed, where I was not able to listen either to Mr. Ladd's or to Mr. Evans' reading; I undressed with the help of my daughter, ate a little, soon fell asleep, and did not awake till this morning, when I rose, weak to be sure, otherwise well, with the exception of the troublesome boil.

Mr. Ladd sent me word by means of the telephone that indisposition prevented him from coming.

Mr. Evans was with me his customary time from 3.30 to 6, and with interest did I listen to what he read to me from my own old Diary and Alison's History of Europe.

Before ten I was again in bed and asleep.

Thursday, 15th of May 1890. Ascension Day.

Mr. Ladd was with me till about [_] o'clock; Mr. Evans did not make his appearance, preferring to p[lay] [544] cricket.

I myself felt beyond measure weak, to which no doubt the "chupo" contributed, which, though it was gradually healing, continued to pain me.

For the last few days many Limeños have been much excited by the elections of the President and Vice Presidents of the Republic for the next Constitutional period. The two candidates for the Presidency are Remigio Morales Bermudez and Dr. Francisco Rosas; the former, at present Vice President, counts upon the protection of President Caceres, the latter has in his favour all those who were the adherents and friends of the late Manuel Pardo. Juan Revoredo, owner of the flour mill a short distance up the river, has been chosen Senator for Lima; his wife is the handsome Spanish lady Doña Elena, the collector of various alms, to which I contribute.

Friday, 16th of May 1890. I continued quite as poorly as I had been for the last few days; the boil also troubled me quite as much as heretofore.

Mr. Ladd is writing these lines, but the swelling of the tip of his tongue prevents his reading aloud.

Saturday, 17th of May 1890. An exact duplicate of yesterday, to which I may add that the election for the President, Vice Presidents of the Republic, and of a Senator and a Deputy for this Province – continue to occupy the attention of the inhabitants of this city. To judge from the telegrams received from all parts of the Republic, it seems to me quite as likely that Morales Bermudez will be elected President as Dr. Rosas.

Monday, 19th of May 1890. Yesterday I felt so weak and the boil troubled me so much that I could not possibly leave the house, and with pleasure did I listen to Ricardo's reading of a political novel called "Plevna", which treats on the war between Russia and Turkey in the years 1877 and 1878.

The author is a certain von Meding, who writes under the name of Samarow.

Wednesday, 21st of May 1890. The "Comercio" continues to [_] [545] filled with telegrams referring to the elections of the President and Vice Presidents of this Republic whose term of office will begin in the first week of August next.

This morning at about 7 o'clock, when I was still in bed, Geraldo came to me to bid me Good-by, as he was on the point of leaving for the Sierra, to look after the interests which he and his brother Alejandro have there in some silver mines.

Friday, 23rd of May 1890. I hardly know what I have to dictate, so completely oblivious am I of what is going on. I am very poorly, of that there is no doubt, to which of course the pain caused by my boil contributes a good deal.

Yesterday Mr. Ladd was prevented from coming by indisposition. I whiled away the time lying on the sofa and dozing till Mr. Evans came at his customary hour of 3.30.

This morning before breakfast Ricardo read to me a good deal in Samarow's interesting novel. With Alejandro I was occupied in translating into Spanish a permission written in Latin and granted to Enriqueta and her family for having mass said in our Chorrillos rancho.

Monday, 26th of May 1890. Whit Monday.

I really do not recollect anything of what I am doing or of what is going on in the world.

The day before yesterday Messrs. Ladd and Evans were of course with me their usual time, and Ricardo read to me before breakfast von Meding's "Plevna"; after dinner I went immediately to bed. The boil continued to trouble me, and so it did yesterday, as well as this morning; otherwise my health is good, but my debility is overpowering.

At dinner we had with us the Canon Zarate, Guillermo, his wife Eliza, and Alejandro. I retired to my bedroom as soon as we had risen from table.

Wednesday, 28th of May 1890. Last night's "Comercio" tells its readers that in Arequipa Dr. Francisco Rosas has unanimously been chosen President of the Republic for the next Constitutional period. [546]

Thursday, 29th of May 1890. Ricardo having at present nothing to read to me, yesterday after having risen from table I went with my daughter to her salita, where Alejandro kept us company till 9 o'clock. The two brothers Espantoso, Miceno's sons, came in, when I retired to my bedroom. They remained with my daughter and granddaughters till nearly eleven.

To-day I continue to feel very weak; also the boil inconveniences me.

Maria and Corina dined with Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, with whom they went to the theatre; so did Alejandro with his wife.

Guillermo and Eliza are in the habit of retiring to rest at a very early hour. Juan and Isabel come very seldom to my daughter's parlour.

Garland was asleep, lying on the sofa, thus Enriqueta and I had nothing better to do than to retire to our respective bedrooms about 9 o'clock, rather too early I should say.

Sunday, 1st of June 1890. A very tedious day, as Sundays have of late been to me.

Accompanied by Alejandro I took a short walk round the Plaza de la Inquisicion; by myself I walked as far as the barrack of Guadalupe and back again.

Ricardo read to me from a book written in German, which was given to him when at school near Hamburg, and which treats in a popular manner of Napoleon's campaigns of 1813, 1814 and 1815.

My bed-hour is always an early one.

Monday, 2nd of June 1890. Last night about two in the morning a severe shock of earthquake made itself felt; I of course awoke, but whether I rose from my bed I cannot say. Eleven years back, that is to say in 1879, we experienced a shock of earthquake on the same day of the month, at nine in the evening. It was then that the notorious German, Mr. F[alb], sojourned in Lima, he who propounded such extraordin[] [547] theories on the subject of earthquakes, and of which at the time I did not fail to give a succinct account.

Tuesday, 3rd of June 1890. Yesterday Maria and Guillermo Espantoso, children of Don Miceno, dined with us. As soon as we had risen from table I withdrew to my bedroom, for I really felt much tired, and notwithstanding this fatigue it lasted a long time before I could fall asleep.

In the meanwhile my daughter was with her son Alejandro and his wife Eloida, whose youngest child Alfredo, exactly eleven months old, exchanged this life for a better one. Why he was born is more than I can say. During his short existence he was continually suffering from physical complaints. He had just begun to speak a few words.

This forenoon I have been with Enriqueta to the room in Alejandro's house where the little fellow is lying, covered with flowers; I, however, owing to the great weakness of my sight, could hardly distinguish anything.

In the course of the forenoon little Alfredo was conveyed to the pantheon; of course his father, grandfather, uncles, and some of Alejandro's intimate friends, such as Pedro Correa y Santiago, Manuel Candamo, Enrique Ayulo and a few others, accompanied the corpse.

I did not go with them, for I felt exceedingly weak.

Wednesday, 4th of June 1890. Last night's "Comercio" makes known that a Company called The London and Petroleum Company, established in London, has despatched a steamer from Newcastle-on-Tyne to Payta, for the purpose of taking in a cargo of petroleum at Talara, a small bay to the north of the last-named port, the destination of which cargo will be either Australia or China.

Yesterday, about the middle of the day, Juan Garland came to my room to bid me Good-by. He told me that he was on the point of leaving for Callao, there to embark for one of the Northern ports. As far as I understood him, he will land [] Salaverry, and is engaged by the Llonas, with whom I am not [548] acquainted, to accompany some English engineers, who do not understand the Spanish language, and who have been sent to Perú in search of silver mines.

Thursday, 5th of June 1890. A holiday. Corpus Christi.

Mr. Ladd was with me till 1.30, occupied in the usual manner. Mr. Norman Evans did not make his appearance.

I, therefore, not knowing how to occupy myself, walked through the streets of Lima, and fell in with the procession, in which the President, accompanied by a considerable number of soldiers, took part. I prolonged my stroll as far as the Church of Montserrate and came home somewhat tired.

With Enriqueta I went to see Alejandro's wife, with whom I had not been since the loss of her little boy.

At dinner we were by ourselves; at a later hour Ricardo read to me "Napoleon's Campaigns in Germany", and by 10 o'clock I was in bed.

Friday, 6th of June 1890. I rose late, and felt beyond measure weak.

Messrs. Ladd and Evans were with me their usual hours.

My daughter Enriqueta had with her the whole day an intimate friend of hers, Josefa Bazo, married to Anibal Gonzales, a distiller, resident in Guayaquil. The motive of her coming hither is the bad state of the health of her grown-up daughter Laura, who is suffering from incipient consumption, for which complaint she intends to consult some of the Lima medical men.

Saturday, 7th of June 1890. The only news which I find in last night's "Comercio" worth chronicling in my diary are the two following items: In the first days of May a violent hurricane was experienced in the port of Monte

Video, where many vessels were wrecked. Secondly, In Bolivia there has been a rising, headed by General Camacho, against the established Government, which however has been put down without much difficulty. [549]

From Saturday, 7th to Monday, 9th of June 1890. My memory is so weak that I hardly recollect how I have spent the last 48 hours.

I know however that on Saturday evening when Ricardo was reading to me "Napoleon's campaigns", Enriqueta had a visit from the President's wife, who came together with her daughter, with which latter Maria is rather intimate, having been at school with her in the Colegio de San Pedro. The object of their visit was to invite the whole family to a ball, which is to be given in the Palace on Friday next, the saint's day of Mrs. Caceres.

Yesterday, Sunday, Ricardo again read to me a great deal in "Napoleon's Campaigns". I also made an attempt to take walks, but could not possibly get further than the barber's, not two cuabras off; the second time as far as the Plaza de la Inquisicion, which is close by.

Whilst I am dictating these few words I feel uncommonly weak, I can hardly move.

In the forenoon, when Maria and Corina took their usual cold-water bath, they observed some small spots on the chest of their niece Maria Enriqueta, daughter of Guillermo Garland. Dr. Sosa was sent for, who declared that the eruption was the small pox, though of a very mild nature. Nevertheless, as soon as it became known, the first who beat a retreat was Juan's wife Isabel Da Ponte, who with her children and servants took refuge with her relation Isabel Aliaga de la Croix. Next emigrated Maria and Corina, who went to the house of Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso; Eliza with her other children found shelter in one of the saloons on the ground-floor, rented by Alejandro, whilst Guillermo with his sick daughter remained in his own apartments.

At dinner we were of course less than usual, though our customary Monday guests, Alejandro, Canon Zarate and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, were not wanting.

Before I went to bed Ricardo read to me for [550] an hour or so.

Wednesday, 11th of June 1890. Maria and Corina have returned this morning from Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso's house, and brought with them Maria Espantoso, who I suppose will remain here two or three days.

Guillermo's daughter Maria Enriqueta is still in bed with the small pox, which is by no means of a dangerous nature.

Friday, 13th of June 1890. My daughter Enriqueta has been far from well for the last one or two days; this morning she did not sit down with us to breakfast.

In the course of last night I was awake for some time, and my thoughts roamed about everywhere. This morning I am in very good health, but feel very weak and melancholy; I really do not know what is the matter with me.

This evening a ball will be given in the Palace to celebrate the saint's-day of the President's lady la Señora Antonia.

Sunday, 15th of June 1890. Last night's "Comercio" is filled with the details of the ball in the Palace, which by all accounts went off extremely well.

In the course of the day I took short walks in the streets of Lima, accompanied at a distance by one of my daughter's male servants, she being fearful that I might be overtaken by a sudden giddiness. Ricardo also read to me a good deal in "Napoleon's Campaigns of 1814 and 1815", a popular book, written in German.

Monday, 16th of June 1890. Though my daughter suffered from toothache, the Monday dinner guests were not wanting. To-day we had two Misses Graña, the Canon Zarate and Alejandro. As soon as we had risen I hastened to my bed, for I felt extremely weak. I slept well, and on

Tuesday, 17th of June 1890 rose at a rather late hour. Now at about 1 o'clock I am pretty well; of course m[_] [551] strength leaves much to be desired.

Thermometer in my bedroom, windows shut, 16° R.

Wednesday, 18th of June 1890. Within these last days advice has been received from Guayaquil of the death of Doña Baltazara Calderon, widow of Don Vicente Rocafuerte; she departed this life at a very advanced age. Both my wife and I were well acquainted with her, and every time we passed Guayaquil on our way to and from Europe, we did not fail to call upon her. The last time, in 1884, my injured leg prevented my doing so. In my Diary, Volume XI, pages 853/854, to which I refer, I have dilated on the character of Don Vicente, and on the services rendered by him to his Country.

Friday, 20th of June 1890. Last night's "Comercio" makes known to its readers that of late England and Germany have made mutual concessions: The latter has ceded some tracts of land on the East Coast of Africa to England, and agreed that England shall exercise a Protectorate over the Island of Zanzibar, whilst on the other hand England has given up to Germany the Island of Heligoland, situated at the mouth of the Elbe, which in the year 1807 was ceded by Denmark to England.

Saturday, 21st of June 1890. The only thing worth mentioning is that to-day I have made to Maria and Corina a present of 400 soles, being the greater part of the money which I had in deposit with Alejandro; these 400 soles together with the old piano hitherto theirs they have exchanged for a comparatively speaking new one, which in their opinion and of their and of their music-master Castañeda is a very good instrument.

I may also add that Dr. Sosa, who had been called in [_] have a look at Guillermo's daughter Maria Enriqueta, came to see how I was getting on. My health is always good, but in his opinion my blood does not circulate as quickly as it ought to do; to accelerate the circulation he has prescribed some medicine,

and ordered me to take after it a little cognac and water, a [_]k to which in all my lifetime I have been decidedly averse. [552]

Monday, 23rd of June 1890. As far as my memory will allow me, which I am sorry to say is by no means as retentive as it was in former times, I give here a succinct account of what befell me on Saturday night. After having dined at our usual hour of 7 o'clock I retired with Enriqueta and Garland to their bedroom, where I sat down on a sofa, and having rested a little walked as far as the other end of the room, where all at once such a debility, perhaps giddiness, came over me that I had to sit down. With difficulty, Enriqueta taking my arm, did I walk as far as the servants' room, where once more a similar attack came over me; once more I rested and finally I reached my bedroom. My daughter and the servant-woman Angela undressed me and at last I succeeded in lying down in my bed. I was very poorly. Our neighbour Dr. Sosa was sent for; being at home he came immediately and prescribed some medicine, I believe for the purpose of strengthening my system. I did not sleep well, and passed an unquiet night; my daughter had her bed in the same room.

Sunday, that is to say yesterday, I remained in bed; all the members of the family came to see me, Enriqueta and Alejandro most frequently. At last the day came to an end; how I spent it I cannot say.

Again another night has gone, and once more I remain in bed.

I was glad when I saw Mr. Ladd come; he is now writing these lines. It is just noon and I am quite as weak if not weaker than I have been for the last twelve hours.

Tuesday, 24th of June 1890. I have passed a miserable 24 hours; I have not the slightest strength; every time I have to rise and make use of the chamber I feel a debility of which it is difficult to form an idea, and much trouble have I in lying down again.

It is now nearly 1 p.m. I am certain that [553] I am quite as weak as I was yesterday at the same hour. Nevertheless I do my best to listen to Mr. Ladd's reading, though perhaps little of what touches my tympanum remains in my memory. I trust to *God* that there will soon be some improvement in the state of my health, for which there is certainly much room.

Wednesday, 25th of June 1890. Once more I have to keep my bed, whence I dictate these words, and all I have to say is but a mere repetition of what I wrote yesterday. I am really very, very poorly, without the slightest strength. Heaven only knows how long this will last.

Friday, 27th of June 1890. Yesterday I was again obliged to keep my bed.

Of course both Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me.

To-day I managed to get up; for two hours or so I have been sitting in my writing room, listening to Mr. Ladd's reading.

Saturday, 28th of June 1890. What I have to say to-day is nothing but a repetition of what I wrote yesterday.

I rose very late; Enriqueta, who had assisted me in dressing, led me to the arm-chair in my writing-room, where I am now sitting, 2 p.m., quite as miserable as yesterday.

Monday, 30th of June 1890. As far as I recollect, it was Maria who read to me on Saturday evening in French. Ricardo did the same yesterday, in German, several times. Alejandro also came in to [] me, but one with another I spent a miserable day. The meals I of course took in my room.

To-day, I am sorry to say, I do not feel the slightest improvement, though I do my best to keep up against this abominable weakness, which I much fear is increasing, rather than decreasing.

Tuesday, 1st of July 1890. Last night both Maria and Ricardo read to me till near 10 o'clock, my bed-hour, the former in French, the latter in German. [554]

I slept very fairly till about seven or eight o'clock this morning, when I rose and dressed with my daughter's assistance.

Mr. Ladd came at his customary hour. I am as weak as always, I have really not the slightest strength. Our medical adviser makes me take a very small quantity of cognac and water, which I certainly do not relish. I cannot conceive how people are fond of this drink. Corina, who the other day had a fall when alighting from a carriage, is also keeping her bed a part of the day. Guillermo and Alejandro frequently come to see me.

In the evening I had actually a small party in my room: After I had taken by myself my moderate repast and Maria her dinner with the family, she came to me and continued reading last night's French novel; Eloydita accompanied her and listened with the greatest attention; Ricardo also came to read to me in German; Antonio made his appearance; Alejandro and his wife joined us; and it was as late as ten when we separated. Enriqueta in the meanwhile was keeping her husband company, who was suffering from a bad cold.

Wednesday, 2nd of July 1890. To-day I have nothing particular to say; the weather is very cold and I feel very weak.

After dinner, which once more I took in my own room, Maria again came and read to me in French. When she had gone, Ricardo read German till 10 o'clock.

Thursday, 3rd of July 1890. Alejandro told me this morning that he had been last night at Dr. Francisco Rosas's political soirée, which had been well attended.

Geraldo spoke to me of his and his brother's mines, which are at present leaving very fair results. I myself feel extremely weak, even worse than yesterday.

Thermometer in my bedroom, at about 1 1/2 p.m., window open, 15° Reaumur.

I again took my spare dinner in my own room [555] and then had Maria and Ricardo with me. At 10 p.m. I was in bed.

Friday, 4th of July 1890. The servant-girl Angela, who has her bed in the adjoining room, told me this morning that I had passed a quiet night, whilst to me it seems as if I had been thinking and dreaming more than usual.

I rose late, and am at present in good health, but so weak that I can hardly move a step; nevertheless I am sitting in my arm-chair, and doing my best to dictate these few words. My bowels also are rather loose, which contributes to my weakness.

After having taken my dinner in my own room, I rested for nearly an hour doing nothing; then Maria and Corina came in; they read to me French, Ricardo, German, and by ten I was in bed.

The life I lead is so uniform that I think there is hardly any necessity of my repeating a description of the same. All I wish is that I had a little more strength; I am really miserably weak.

Monday, 7th of July 1890. Last Saturday was an exact counterpart of the previous day, Friday.

Yesterday, Sunday, Ricardo read to me a great deal in German, in a political novel he has picked up, I do not know where, written by von Meding under the name of Samarrow; the scene is laid in St. Petersburg, in the middle of the last century, about the time of the reign of the Empress Elizabeth; as far as we have come it is rather interesting; the heroes are two Holstein [_]lemen – the Baron von Brockdorf and Mr. von Reventlow.

Wednesday, 9th of July 1890. Mr. Ladd being prevented by indisposition from coming at the usual hour, Mr. Garland was good enough to read to me for a short time, but I regret to say that hardly anything of what he read remained in my memory. Mr. Evans came at 3.30; soon after he was gone my dinner was brought to my room. At a later hour my daughter kept me company [_] Ricardo came, who as usual was good enough to read to [_] till near 10 o'clock, my bed-hour. [556]

Thursday, 10th of July 1890. I spent a rather unquiet night, rose at the usual hour of 8.30, and am now sitting in my arm-chair, beyond measure weak. Mr. Ladd is writing these few lines.

Last night Alejandro went to Dr. Rosas's political evening party, which was numerously attended, nearly 150 persons having been present. In the course of yesterday some military men gave a lunch to Colonel Remigio Morales Bermudez; as yet I consider it doubtful who of these two will obtain his object, viz. the Presidency of this Republic for the next Constitutional Period of 4 years, counting from the 10th of next month.

Wednesday, 16th of July 1890. From week to week, from day to day my memory becomes more feeble, so that I actually find some difficulty in dictating these lines.

On Saturday last Mr. Ladd was prevented from coming by his wife's serious illness. Mr. Evans was with me as usual two hours and a half, from 3.30 to 6.

On Sunday I was up, but did not leave my sitting-room, where I listened a good deal to Ricardo, who read to me.

On Monday I stayed in bed, for I felt both weak and cold; Mr. Ladd did not come; Mr. Evans and Ricardo read to me.

Yesterday, Tuesday, I got up and remained in my rooms, whilst in Enriqueta's balconies a good many people were assembled, all eager to see the procession pass which [_]eyed to the cemetery the mortal remains of some of the Peruvians who had lost their lives in the South of Perú in the late war against Chile, in the years 1879 and 1880.

I had quite unexpectedly a visit from Mr. Federico Bergmann, the Lima Director of the Valparaiso Submarine Telegraph Company.

Of course Ricardo read to me as usual.

To-day I am beyond measure weak, and as yet see no probability of a speedy improvement.

Friday, 18th of July 1890. Once more I have to complain of my [557] want of memory; at present it is so weak that I have to ask the servant-woman Angela how I spent yesterday evening, when I was by no means so well as I could have wished.

Mr. Ladd, by his wife's serious indisposition, was prevented from coming. Mr. Evans was with me from 2 to 6 o'clock reading to me my old diary of the year 1851 and Macaulay's excellent Essay on Warren Hastings. After he had gone my dinner was brought me, which taken, an extraordinary weakness came over me; I did not know what to do with myself. I sent for Enriqueta, who came with Alejandro; with their help I reached my bedroom; here they assisted me to undress, and glad was I when I found myself in bed. Ricardo was willing to read to me, but I was unable to listen.

To-day I rose at about 8 o'clock, but I am as feeble as I possibly can be. Mr. Ladd and Mr. Evans were with me as it is their custom. My dinner was brought to my room; afterwards Ricardo read to me, and at about ten I retired to rest.

Saturday, 19th of July 1890. Mrs. Garland, who had her bed placed in my sleeping-room, told me this morning that till 1 a.m. I had been rather unquiet, but that afterwards I slept soundly till 7 o'clock; since then, on account of my great weakness, I have been obliged to remain in bed.

Dr. Sosa has been to see me, and with a small syringe has made an injection of quinine in my right arm.

Monday, 21st of July 1890. Yesterday, on account of my great weakness, I was once more obliged to keep my bed; to-day I have risen, though at a rather late hour; weak I always am.

Yesterday Dr. Sosa repeated the injection of quinine, but instead of my right arm it was this time my right thigh which had to suffer.

Tuesday, 22nd of July 1890. A counterpart of yesterday.

Wednesday, 23rd of July 1890. Feeling rather weak I thought best [558] to remain in bed till Mr. Ladd had left me. I then rose and dressed with the assistance of my daughter; she also conducted me to the arm-chair in my writing-room, where Mr. Evans read to me as it is his habit; this day we commenced the History of England by Smollett. When he was gone I had for some time the company of my daughter and granddaughters, then took my dinner by myself, soon after returned to my bed and listened to Ricardo's reading to me the History of Elizabeth, Empress of Russia.

Thursday, 24th of July 1890. To-day my overpowering weakness keeps me in bed, where at 1 p.m. I am dictating these lines. At a somewhat later hour I however managed to rise and to listen to Mr. Evans's reading till somewhat past 6 o'clock. When he was gone, dinner was brought me to my room, and Enriqueta and her daughters kept me company till it was their dinner-time, 7 o'clock. I retired to rest at 8.30 and Ricardo read to me till near ten.

This is my present way of living, very dull indeed and, what is worse, I feel very sad – without being able to give a reason for it.

My Enriqueta is my all in all; how I should live without her is more than I can say.

Friday, 25th of July 1890. Once more in bed till past 2 o'clock. All agree in saying that out-of-doors the cold is uncommonly severe.

Occasionally Dr. Sosa pays me a visit; he says that I suffer from no actual illness, but am extremely weak, which debility he does his best to counteract and overcome.

Monday, 28th of July 1890. Anniversary of Peruvian Independence Holiday. What I have to say to-day is hardly anything more than a repetition of the words which I dictated on Friday last.

The day before yesterday I was again in bed the whole day long.

Yesterday I rose and listened a good deal to Ricar[do's] [559] reading.

My meals, breakfast and dinner, Enriqueta is always good enough to send to my own room.

My health continues good, and the doctor says that my pulse beats regularly, but that my debility passes all conception.

It is now about 2 o'clock; I am still in bed, and it will be no easy matter for me to rise after Mr. Ladd has gone.

Yesterday Manuel Candamo was chosen President of the Senate by an overwhelming majority.

To-day both Senate and Chamber of Deputies meet for the first time; the President of the latter body is M. M. Valle.

Tuesday, 29th of July 1890. Another Holiday.

I awoke at my usual hour of about 7 o'clock, having passed a very good night; but notwithstanding this excellent rest I was so uncommonly weak that it was quite impossible for me to rise. To Mr. Ladd's reading I listened in bed, and did not get up till about 2 o'clock, when he was gone. With difficulty did I reach the adjoining room, where Ricardo read to me both before and after dinner, which meal was again brought thither. By 10 o'clock I was in bed.

Wednesday, 30th of July 1890, was spent by me for the greater part in the same manner as the previous day. Mr. Ladd was of course with me, whilst Mr. Evans did not make his appearance, he having preferred to be present at the horse-races held on Meiggs' racecourse. In lieu of him Maria read to me for an hour or so an amusing story written in French, called "Les deux Nigauds", and after dinner till my bed-time Ricardo as usual was my kind lector.

Thursday, 31st of July 1890. Once more I rose uncommonly late; [] meals were again brought to my own room, and they who read [560] to me yesterday did me the same favour to-day.

Friday, 1st of August 1890. My health is always good, but my debility is overpowering, and I should not at all wonder that some day or other it will carry me off to the other world.

Monday, 4th of August 1890. The day before yesterday in Congreso Pleno, that is to say the Senators and Deputies assembled together in Congress, in one Chamber, Remigio Morales Bermudez, hitherto 1st Vice President, was proclaimed President of Perú for the next Constitutional period of four years, to begin on 10th instant, by Manuel Candamo, President of the Congress, Bermudez having obtained in the elections a majority of fourteen votes, 79 having been given for him, for his opponent Dr. Rosas, 65.

Yesterday, Sunday, I spent the day in the usual holyday fashion, viz.: for many hours I listened to Ricardo's reading to me in German, and to Maria and Corina in French.

I know not for how many weeks I have not been in the streets; it is an utter impossibility for me to walk the shortest distance, I cannot even go from my writing table to my bed without the assistance of somebody; it is generally my good Enriqueta who lends me her helping hand.

Friday, 8th of August 1890. Since Monday I have not been able to dictate anything to Mr. Ladd.

On said day I had a severe fainting-fit, which has been the cause of my having kept in bed even till to-day.

Yesterday, Thursday, I managed to listen for a short time to Mr. Ladd's reading. When he had gone, Maria read to me in French. Mr. Evans was with me from 3.30 to 6, and read to me the whole time. Before dinner Corina did me the same favour. After this meal I was too weak to listen to Ricardo.

Saturday, 9th of August 1890. Yesterday I stayed in bed the whole day long, and to-day I am likely to do the same. [561] I am very poorly indeed, and see no probability of my recovering my strength. Doctor Sosa calls daily, sometimes even twice; danger he says there is none at present.

I have hitherto omitted to mention that a few days ago I had a long visit from father De Koning, to whose excellent sermons in the Church of San Pedro I listened more than once several months back.

Monday, 11th of August 1890. 12.20 p.m. My head is so weak that I am scarcely able to dictate anything; I shall however do the best I can; my debility passes all conception. In bed of course I am, where I also was yesterday, Sunday, when in the forenoon Maria and Corina were good enough to read to me in French; Eliza also began to read to me some Spanish nonsense, but I begged her to discontinue, for it was really too stupid.

The whole of to-day I once more remain in bed; I feel extremely weak, so much so that I can hardly speak.

Yesterday, the 10th, in the afternoon, Manuel Candamo as President of the Senate administered the oath to Remigio Morales Bermudez, the new President of this Republic for the next Constitutional Period of four years.

Wednesday, 13th of August 1890. Once more I dictate these few lines in bed, at 1 p.m. I am really so weak that it gives me much trouble to do so; I have no idea what will be the upshot of all this.

Yesterday I rose at noon, and by 5 again retired to my dormitory, where I took my dinner. After this meal Maria, Corina and Ricardo read to me.

Thursday, 14th of August 1890. My memory is so weak that I hardly recollect anything that occurs.

I know that yesterday I was in bed, and that I listened to reading in various languages. Mr. Evans did not make his appearance, being prevented by serious illness.

To-day I have risen, and am resting in a [562] commodious arm-chair belonging to Guillermo, which is placed in my sitting-room, whither Alejandro carried me in his arms.

I trust to God that I may gradually recover my strength, but at this moment 2 p.m. I am as weak as I possibly can be. I am really very poorly, but, fortunately,

I feel no pain whatever. It is only my surpassing debility I complain of. Dr. Sosa comes daily to see me.

Saturday, 16th of August 1890. Yesterday I did not rise, to-day I am again in bed, and thus the week has gone.

I am hardly able to dictate these few lines, so beyond measure weak am I. Heaven only knows how this will end.

Monday, 18th of August 1890. Yesterday I was once more in bed the whole day long; to-day I have risen at about 1 p.m., and am now lying on the sofa-bed, which has been removed into my sitting-room.

Of course I feel no pain whatever, but my debility is extraordinary.

Mr. Ladd and, after him, Mr. Evans, were with me till the usual hour of six. I then went to bed, but was by no means well. I ate a little, vomited what I had eaten, and one with another passed a very bad night till daybreak. At about two in the morning of *Tuesday*, my daughter even thought it necessary to call Alejandro, who remained with me one hour. Later on I got a little better, but was still beyond measure weak. Dr. Sosa called and ordered me to remain in bed, where I am now dictating these lines at 1.15 p.m.

Wednesday, 20th of August 1890. As far as I remember I spent a very fair night; at all events I do not recollect that I was awake any length of time. What I know is that Ricardo read to me a little in German before I fell asleep. Now at 1.30 p.m. I am still in bed, but I hope when Mr. Ladd has gone, with the assistance of my daughter, I shall be able to rise. [563]

Tuesday, 26th of August 1890. Having once made it a custom to write my dairy, I believe even from my early youth, I trust I shall be able to do so till the last hour of my life, though at present I am frequently so weak that it gives me the greatest trouble to dictate even a few lines, and to-day . . . what have I to say? Nothing but that I am without the slightest strength. I can hardly think, and consequently am unable to dictate. I am really very, very miserable. It is now 1 p.m.

Wednesday, 27th of August 1890. What I have to say to-day is but a repetition of what I dictated yesterday. In reality I am almost unable to think. I must quietly await what God decides. I only trust that my present condition may not last long. Fortunately I am still able to listen, to understand and, for a short time, to recollect what is read to me.

Messrs. Ladd and Evans continue to be with me their customary hours, also Ricardo in the evening.

Friday, 29th of August 1890. When awaking this morning at the usual hour of between 7 and 8, I felt weaker than I had done on any previous day, and the Doctor when he came to see me was of the same opinion, and so were both Enriqueta and Alejandro, who are very good judges.

Now at noon I am still in bed, but when Mr. Ladd will have gone at about two, I trust with Enriqueta and Alejandro's assistance I shall be able to rise and to remain up for a few hours.

Monday, 1st of September 1890. The day before yesterday as well as yesterday were holidays and neither Mr. Ladd nor Mr. Evans made his appearance.

I of course left my bed though at a late hour, but how I passed the time I hardly remember. No doubt Maria and Corina read to me in French and Ricardo in German, but that is all that I can say about it.

Last night I passed very miserably: At 5 p.m. I went to bed in fair health, but at as early an hour as seven I began to vomit and to go to stool, which lasted the whole night through. I was in a miserable state of excitement. Enriqueta [564] proposed calling in Dr. Sosa, I however was of opinion that Alejandro's presence would suffice; he was therefore sent for, and remained with us for an hour.

To-day I am exceedingly weak, and am hardly able to move a step.

Thursday, 4th of September 1890. It is all over with me; I know not what to say nor what to dictate. The only thing I recollect is that yesterday was Garland's birthday, who I believe completed his 80th year, and to-day I was told that he had had one or two friends with him, who had stayed to take tea. I of course was unable to join the party and remained in my two rooms, part of the time in, part out of bed.

To-day I am in a miserable plight, and quite as weak as on the previous days. Mr. Ladd writes this under my dictation at about 2 p.m. The book he reads to me is one of Bulwer's interesting novels called "Harold" – the last of the Saxon race. Mr. Evans commenced yesterday another excellent novel by the same author – "The Last of the Barons". I wonder I have been able to bring these few lines to paper.

I shall of course take my dinner in my writing-room before going to bed.

Tuesday, 9th of September 1890. It is somewhat past 1 p.m. and though I am so weak as to be hardly able to speak, I try to dictate these few lines, sitting upright in my bed – propped up by many pillows and cushions.

Yesterday was a day of some importance for the circumscribed Lima fashionable circle: Early in the morning a short distance outside the Callao gate, on the left hand side of the road, a duel was fought, the weapons being pistols, between Enrique Barreda, married to Amalia Laos and his brother-in-law Octavio Canevaro, whose wife is Amalia's sister Lusmila. In the evening a third sister, Grimanesa, was married in the Church of Belen to Jorge, Pedro Correa's son [565] thence the party, amongst whom Garland and his two daughters, drove to Barreda's house, where some friends were assembled, but Octavio Canevaro was not of the number, not having been invited; at this want

of attention he took umbrage, and demanded an explanation from his brother-in-law; high words ensued, Canevaro struck Barreda in the face, whereupon the latter sent the former a challenge, and, as already said, they met early yesterday morning, when Canevaro was slightly wounded in the face.

Thursday, 11th of September 1890. My debility is so palpably increasing day by day that ere long I fear it will be impossible for me to dictate my diary, the writing of which has been to me a source of much pleasure ever since the days of my youth.

I always manage to rise at about noon, after Mrs. Garland has given me my breakfast in bed, but all I can do is to throw myself into a convenient arm-chair, in which I continue lying till about 7 p.m., when I am again pushed back to the side of my bed, into which I throw myself by a vigorous effort which for a moment knocks me up completely. At a later hour Ricardo reads to me a little in German, and by 10 o'clock or thereabouts I fall asleep.

Friday, 12th of September 1890. It is now about 1 o'clock, and I am sitting in the arm-chair, where I have been listening for some time to Mr. Ladd's reading of Bulwer's interesting novel called "Rienzi".

As yet I have strength enough to listen and to retain in my memory what has been read to me, but Heaven knows how long even this will last, for my debility increases from day to day.

Though I had passed a very good night I did not rise before noon, and even this cost me an effort.

I shall take my dinner at somewhat past six, and then turn in. What a life!

Monday, 15th of September 1890. All I can do is to refer [566] to what I have said on Friday last; in reality I am so weak as to be hardly capable of a single thought. My dear Enriqueta tells me every day that I am getting better and stronger, but for a certainty I do not discern the slightest improvement; I am afraid I am daily getting weaker. Heaven be praised that I can still dictate in a foreign language, which, without boasting, is quite as familiar to me as my own tongue.

Wednesday, 17th of September 1890. As regards my health, I think I am about the same as I was the day before yesterday, perhaps a trifle less weak, stronger it would be incorrect to say.

Yesterday was the birthday of Alejandro's eldest child – Eloyda, who completed her 12th year. She, of course, received a great many presents from her parents, numerous friends and acquaintances; I contributed a trifle, consisting of a small brooch of false diamonds, cost 7 soles. In celebration of this event Garland and Enriqueta dined with their son and family.

To-day is the birthday of my dear daughter, whom I have presented with a hundred soles.

Thursday, 18th of September 1890. Yesterday in celebration of Enriqueta's birthday a more numerous party than usual sat down with her to dinner, in all 18, of whom 14, strictly speaking, members of the family, say – Garland, wife and two daughters, Guillermo, Alejandro and Juan, each with his respective wife, Geraldo, Ricardo, Eloydita and Carlitos; the 4 strangers were the music-master Castañeda, Maria Lacroix, Sofia Velarde and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor. Sofia Velarde is the daughter of Don Rafael, cousin of my dear wife, he being the son of the brother of my wife's Mother. After dinner many visitors dropped in and it was as late as midnight when all had left.

As regards my health, it seems to me th[_] [567] I am still weaker than on the preceding days, at all events it is with difficulty that I collect my thoughts so as to be able to dictate these few lines.

Monday, 22nd of September 1890. To my great surprise I hear from Mr. Ladd that since Thursday last I have not dictated a single line in this my diary, which is a clear proof that nothing has occurred worth noting.

Of yesterday, Sunday, I recollect that Ricardo was reading to me for some time in German an historical novel entitled "Elizabeth, Empress of Russia", which to me is of little interest; Maria and Corina did me the same favour, their book is called "Sans Famille", a very pretty French story.

To-day, Monday, I am again lying in Guillermo's convenient arm-chair, into which I have tumbled from my bed.

Wednesday, 24th of September 1890. Dia de las Mercedes.

I dictate these few words lying in bed, from which, however, I trust I shall be able to rise when Mr. Ladd has gone.

The only thing worth noting is that the day before yesterday a daughter of John Gildemeister, Maria Luisa, married a Chilian of the name of Vergara. The marriage was solemnized in the Church of Belen, whence the newly married couple and the whole party removed to Gildemeister's house. I was invited, but my debility prevented my going.

Monday, 29th of September 1890. I am so weak that I am hardly able to collect my thoughts, scarcely even sufficiently to dictate these words.

Since Wednesday of last week Mr. Ladd has not been with me, having been prevented by a very severe cold, whilst Mr. Evans came of course at his usual hour. Now and then to while away the time Maria or Corina read to me the French tale "Sans Famille", of which I have already spoken, whilst otherwise my life was always the same. [568]

I am either lying in my bed or on Guillermo's portable bed, and listen to what the one or the other is good enough to read to me. At 6.30 my plain dinner is brought in, which I take with my daughter's assistance, for by myself I have hardly strength enough to carry the food to my mouth. I turn in as soon as

the meal is despatched, and, afterwards, when Ricardo is inclined, which he generally is, he reads to me for half-an-hour or so. I then soon fall asleep, and sleep pretty soundly the whole night.

I must not omit mentioning that on Saturday night when I made an attempt to walk from my sitting-room to my dormitory, and this with the assistance of my daughter, I had hardly made 5 or 6 steps – when suddenly a slight giddiness came over me, which might have become a real vertigo as on previous occasions if the arm-chair had not stood close by into which I could throw myself and thus avoid the catastrophe. I did not however venture to rise again, but sitting as I was was pushed to my bedside, and with a violent effort, which had nearly again a bad effect, I threw myself into my bed. Yesterday Mr. Gildemeister came to see me; he was desirous to learn how I was getting on.

Tuesday, 30th of September 1890. This was as usual my grand pay-day at the end of the month. The necessary funds I obtained from the balance of a deposit which Alejandro still held of mine, and from 2 months interest to this date which he owed to me on the pounds sterling which I lent him some time ago, say – £2000 at 4% per annum and £1000 at 6% per annum.

Wednesday, 1st of October 1890. I must not omit to mention that yesterday in the locality of the Restaurant in the Exposition Park a dance or, as it was styled, une matinée was given by various young men, at whose head were the young Peña, son of the late Don José Maria, and one of the Swayne. Maria and Corina were invited, and went at about [569] 3 o'clock accompanied by their father; they came home at 6, much pleased with the entertainment.

Of my to-day's proceedings I have nothing particular to say, one day is a mere repetition of the preceding one.

Tuesday, 7th of October 1890. Yesterday a severe indisposition prevented Mr. Ladd from coming; I thus had several hours unoccupied, which hung rather heavily on my hands. Mr. Evans came at the customary hour.

The great news of the day is the escape of Don Nicolas de Piérola from his prison in the Prefecture. He effected it on Sunday afternoon, probably in a woman's dress – brought him by his wife, who had been allowed to take her dinner with him. He had shaved his moustache and whiskers, also dyed his hair.

I continue extremely weak, without the least sign of improvement; at the same time I must not omit to say that yesterday evening, assisted by my daughter and a servant, I managed to walk a few steps from my reclining chair in my sitting-room to my bed in the adjoining apartment.

The weather is getting warmer, thermometer at 1 p.m. in my dormitory, window open, 16 degrees Reaumur, equal to 68 degrees Fahrenheit.

Wednesday, 8th of October 1890. I hear from my daughter that advice has been received here in Lima, how it has come I have not learned, of the death of Don

Juan Duarte Da Ponte Ribeyro, who expired in Montevideo, where he had lived in the capacity of Brazilian Plenipotentiary; I need hardly say that he was the father of Juan's wife, who however is as yet ignorant of the heavy loss she has sustained. I made the acquaintance of his father in 1863, when he was lying dangerously ill at the Baths of Wildbad, whither I then went to see my son Juan. [570]

Friday, 10th of October 1890. Last night before going to sleep my daughter told me that in the morning her son Juan had telegraphed to Montevideo and that at 7 p.m. had received in the same manner the satisfactory answer: "No novedad." Thus the news of Da Ponte's death, of which I spoke on Wednesday, was an idle rumour. The cost of every word by the electric telegraph to Montevideo is S/2.80, to Paris, though the distance is greater, S/2.60; with the exception of the date every word has to be paid for, even direction and signature.

Saturday, 11th of October 1890. This morning I was told by Enriqueta that in the course of the night not less than three shocks of earthquake had been felt; I, who was several hours awake, did not feel a single one. My thoughts went back to the days of my childhood, when in the years 1809, 1810 and the following ones my entire family, that is to say, father, mother, two sisters with one female friend, either Miss Betty Wall or Miss Marian Charlton, and finally I, were in the habit of passing the time of my Dog-days holidays on my grandfather's estate called Raguth, situated three German miles westward of the city of Schwerin. I need hardly say that these were happy days for me, looked forward to from year to year; at last, as everything in this world does, they came to an end, when and why I cannot say. Our journey thither took us an entire day; about six in the morning we left Altona in our own convenient, but very heavy, carriage drawn by four hired horses, which carried us as far as the village of Brunsdorf, just outside the Saxon forest, six German miles from Altona. Here the hired horses left us, and the remaining distance again six German miles we had my grandfather's coachman called Ott and my grandfather's horses, which pulled us along till about 7 or 8 p.m., when we reached the desired goal – Raguth. [571]

Monday, 13th of October 1890. Yesterday was once more one of those dull Sundays, of which I have frequently complained. It is true that Maria and Corina read to me from a pretty French novel, and Ricardo more than once some historical fragments respecting Wallenstein, Eugene of Savoy, General in the Austrian army, Marlborough's intimate friend, and other renowned military chiefs, but after all it was nothing but a counterpart of previous dull Sundays.

In the night or, more properly speaking, at one in the morning, a strange thing happened to me, which I trust will not occur again: I was awakened by feeling some moisture on my body, I touched it and found that I was wet all

over – during my sleep I had made water. Of course I called the servant-girl Angela, she brought some linen, with which I dried myself as well as I could.

The death of Da Ponte Ribeyro is, after all, a fact: it has been communicated by a lady resident in Santiago to Isabel, whom of course I have not seen, as she keeps her rooms – in a sad state of mind.

Tuesday, 14th of October 1890. To-day is the anniversary of the battles of Jena and Auerstädt, when in the year 1814 the Prussian armies were so miserably defeated, nay – completely annihilated by the Emperor Napoleon, who was victorious at the former, and one of his most renowned marshals, Davoust, who commanded at the latter, place.

Saturday, 18th of October 1890. Perhaps some day or other this my diary may find a reader; should it ever be so fortunate, he or she who may peruse it will see by the following that my present way of living is by no means a pleasant one: I generally awake about 6 a.m., a few minutes later the servant-girl Angela brings me a cup of coffee; at eight or thereabouts I take a cup of tea, and at about eleven my breakfast is brought me, at which my daughter lends me a helping hand; I then rise, and without dressing throw myself into Guillermo's [572] sofa-bed, which is pushed into the next room close to my writing-table. At a quarter past eleven Mr. Ladd is with me, who remains till a quarter past two, occupying himself in writing for and reading to me; about three quarters of an hour after he has gone Mr. Norman Evans takes his place and reads till 6 o'clock. Half an hour later my dinner is brought me, at which my daughter is again present. I then make an extraordinary effort, and with the assistance of two or three persons walk half the distance between my sofa in the one, and my bed in the other, room. Here it is with great difficulty that I lie down, and only escape swooning by smelling salts which Enriqueta has always at hand. The family dine at seven; when they have risen from table Ricardo generally comes to my bedside and reads to me in German till 9 or 9.30. A cup of tea is brought me, and shortly after I fall asleep.

I can form no idea as to how long this state of debility will last, as yet there is no improvement.

Yesterday Alejandro came to me and asked me for a new loan of £1000, which I did not refuse him, but having no funds disposable in London, gave him two bills, of Mks. 10,000 each, on my Hamburg correspondents – Messrs. Siemssen & Co., for which as yet he has not signed a pagaré, not having been able to dispose of both drafts; of the one he sold, Edward Knauer was the purchaser. Alejandro and his brother Geraldo under the firm of A. Garland & Co. owe me now about £4000, which I much doubt will be returned to me during my lifetime.

Tuesday, 21st of October 1890. Last night or, to speak more properly, early this morning, say about 3 o'clock, I awoke feeling beyond measure weak, I do not know how I avoided swooning; I however was strong enough to call the servant-girl Angela, who sleeps in the adjoining room; she again called my daughter, who made her appearance as well as Maria. I do not recollect what they gave me or what I took, but at all events I did not l[_] [573] my consciousness. By and by I fell asleep, and again awoke at the usual hour of between 6 and 7. Now, at noon, I am lying on the sofa-bed dictating these few words.

Saturday, 25th of October 1890. Once more a week has gone; there has been no change in my way of living, and, what is worse, the debility is exactly the same as it was 8 days ago, if not worse. My dinner I usually take at 6.30; my daughter is always present and even assists me in carrying the food to my mouth. As far as the door to my bedroom I am pushed lying on Guillermo's sofa-bed, whilst the other half of the distance, as far as my bed, I manage to walk, but always assisted by my daughter and the servant-girl Angela.

Heaven only knows when I shall recover my strength.

Monday, 27th of October 1890. What am I to dictate? Certainly I know not; all I can say is that yesterday was once more a very dull Sunday, and that my debility is as quite as great as it has been for the last four or five months.

Tuesday, 28th of October 1890. To-day at 4 p.m. will be carried to the Roman Catholic cemetery outside the Maravillas Gate the mortal remains of her who when in the land of the living was known by the name of Maria Moreyra, widow of the highly respectable North American gentleman Mr. Stanhope Prevost. Both husband and wife died of the dreadful disease known as paralysis.

Wednesday, 29th of October 1890. Mr. Ladd was of course with me as it is his habit, but Mr. Norman Evans sent me word that he was too unwell to attend, and thus Maria read to me in French for 20 minutes or so, and I had upon the whole a very long and tedious day.

I took my dinner at about 6.30 and then, lying on Guillermo's sofa-bed, was pushed to my bedside, whence with a violent effort I threw myself on my mattress; afterwards Ricardo came and read a little; when he was gone I had a cup of tea, and was asleep about half-an-hour later, and [574] thus my life glides on every day so much nearer its end.

Friday, 31st of October 1890. Last night or, more properly speaking, early this morning, say at 3 o'clock, I awoke, and felt most miserably faint; I however had strength enough to call the servant-girl Angela, whom I requested to bring me some bread and wine; the former was not to be had in the house at this hour of night; the wine, however, I had at hand, and the few drops I took really did me good. I fell asleep, and slept till my usual hour of somewhat past six. This

morning my daughter has been out to the pantheon – to visit the mausoleum erected there for my wife and myself; she removed the faded flowers which had covered her mother's sarcophagus and replaced them with the fresh ones which she had taken with her. Hitherto I have accompanied her every year on this pious errand; to-day, however, my weakness did not allow me, and Alejandro took my place.

Monday, 3rd of November 1890. Yesterday was Sunday, the day before, Saturday, a holiday, known as All Saints' Day; neither Mr. Evans nor Mr. Ladd came, and I thus had to be satisfied with Maria and Ricardo's reading, the former read to me in French, the latter in German. I had also a visit from an old and very good friend of mine – Francisco Sagastabeytia, about Garland's age, rather deaf, always ailing, and always complaining of his ailments. I have been acquainted with him ever since I came to Lima; at the time he was clerk with Don Domingo Elias; in later years he was an active promoter of the establishment of the Banco de Lima, he was also one of the Directory, over which I presided for many years, and, if I am not mistaken, for some time, after Zarancondegui's withdrawal, co-gerente with J. F. Lembcke. His fortune cannot be large, but suffices for himself and his unmarried sisters.

Wednesday, 5th of November 1890. To-day's "Comer[_] [575]" gives a detailed account of the numerous cortège which accompanied to the Pantheon the mortal remains of the Italian naturalist Don Antonio Raymondi, who, a native of one of the northern provinces of Italy, was banished about the year 1848 or 1849 by the Austrian authorities who at that time held sway there. He came to Perú, where he has been both esteemed and beloved by all who were acquainted with him.

Garland was very unwell the whole of yesterday, he suffered from loose bowels, which increased to such a degree that Enriqueta thought it necessary to call in Dr. Sosa, who of course prescribed a remedy to stop this disagreeable complaint. At a later hour, more or less in the middle of the night, another infirmity came upon him, which consisted of cramps in the legs, which Enriqueta tried to cure by rubbing them, and which kept both husband and wife awake till nearly daybreak.

Tuesday, 11th of November 1890. By to-day's steamer I have drawn on Gibbs for £110, at 90 d/st., which Alejandro has sold for me at the favourable exchange of 37d 1/4. Of the proceeds I have left 700 sols in deposit with A. Garland & Co., whilst the balance, say about S/8, I have added to the few sols which I am keeping and which are gradually increasing in the clothes'-press which stands in my bedchamber.

I continue weak, but flatter myself that to-day I am a little stronger than I have been during the last few days.

Thursday, 13th of November 1890. The only thing to-day worth chronicling is that yesterday evening, when after having taken my dinner I had lain down in my bed, Antonio came to me and communicated the news, which I had already learned from his Mother, that he intended to get married and that very soon, say []ext month. She, whom he has chosen to be his companion [] life is the Señorita Natalia Sanc[]z, whose family does not [576] belong to the cream of Lima society – she being related to the family of the Basadres, who were some way or other implicated in the mysterious death of Don José Sevilla. I told him frankly that in my opinion his income is not sufficient to maintain a family, however, as the thing was done, I wished him every happiness in his matrimonial life.

Saturday, 15th of November 1890. Once more a week has gone; in my way of living there has been no change whatever, neither has there been any improvement in my debility. I am quite as weak as I was a week, fortnight or, perhaps, three weeks back; by myself I cannot walk two or three steps, and the short distance from my sitting-room to my bed only with the assistance of my daughter and the servant-girl Angela; with their help and that of a male servant I just manage to throw myself into my bed, but then I always feel so weak that I hardly escape swooning, and this only with the aid of smelling salts.

Sunday, 16th of November 1890. This Sunday was no exception to the general rule; it was only made bearable by Ricardo reading to me, in German, and Maria and Corina, in French; the former has commenced the “Life of Frederick the Great”, the latter are still occupied with the pretty French story “Sans Famille”, of which I believe I have already made mention more than once.

Tuesday, 18th of November 1890. Last night’s “Comercio” gives the news, received by telegraph, that within the last week or so the credit of the house of Baring Bros. & Co. has been somewhat affected by their being deeply involved in the finan[] arrangements of the Argentine Republic, but that they were enabled to weather the storm owing to the prompt assistance rendered them by the Bank of England, by Rothschild and other London bankers.

Wednesday, 19th of November 1890. Three Scotch banking houses have also offered their assistance to Baring, each with the amount of £250,000. My opinion is – that the storm [. . .] over and th[]t Baring Bros. & Co. will continue to oc[] [577] the high standing which for many years they have held in the mercantile world. They are the correspondents of the North Americans Grace, established in Lima.

Yesterday I had a pleasant visit from Mrs. Ernestina Dibos, daughter of Julius Pflucker. She, of course, had come to see Enriqueta, but not finding her at home came over to my room and remained with me for full half an hour in pleasant talk.

Friday, 21st of November 1890. To-day is the anniversary of my dear wife's baptism, which took place in the year 1794, as will be seen by a copy of an extract from the Church Register of the Arequipa Cathedral of said year, which is inserted on page 379 of this Volume.

For some time past much has been said in the telegrams received from Europe of the discovery made by a German medical man Dr. Koch of an infallible remedy against consumption or phthisis, hitherto considered to be incurable.

Tuesday, 25th of November 1890. Yesterday, about the middle of the day, were chosen the Alcalde, Vice Alcalde, Sindicos and Inspectors of the new Lima Municipality; for the post of Alcalde, which General César Canevaro had hitherto occupied, was elected Juan Revoredo.

In the evening Maria and Corina had with them some of their friends, both girls and young men, who under the surveillance of my Enriqueta amused themselves with playing roulette till past midnight, when, as it was the custom, the handing round of chocolate gave the signal, which was not to be misunderstood, that it was time to break up.

Meanwhile Ricardo read to me till about ten, when I turned round, soon fell asleep and did not awake this morning until my customary hour of six.

Friday, 28th of November 1890. I learn from my grandson Ricardo that on Sunday last died in the Hague the King of Holland William the Third, at the age of 73, and that he is [...] on the throne by his daughter Wilhelmina about [...] [578] [...]d, under the Regency of her Mother.

Tuesday, 2nd of December 1890. Last night were married in the Church of La Recoleta Meliton Porrás Junr. and Eugenia, a daughter of Dr. Rosas, whose daughters had invited Garland and his family to be present at the ceremony. However, the only ones who went were he himself and his [...]on Alejandro.

Wednesday, 3rd of December 1890. This morning when I was still in bed Garland came to my room and told me that by the 8 o'clock train he intended to go to Chorrillos, there to attend to some repairs which our Rancho requires, the cost of which will of course have to be paid by me.

Thursday, 4th of December 1890. Last night when I was [...]king my frugal dinner, say at 6.30, shortly after Mr. Evans had left me, reports of fire-arms were heard, the street-door of our house was shut, and it was evident to me that all was not right here in Lima. Ricardo, afterwards Antonio, who came to my room, told me that a mutiny had broken out in the fort of Santa Catalina, of which the details are to be found in last evening's "Comercio": At about six p.m. or somewhat later Colonel Morales Toledo, who for some time under Caceres, as well as the present Government, was Prefect of Lima and, as such, allowed Piérola to escape from the Intendencia, entered the Fort of Santa Catalina, revolver in hand, huzzaing for Piérola; some of the artillery stationed

there []ok up the cry, whilst the battalion Ayacucho remained faithful [] the established Government. The two parties came to blows, blood was shed; amongst others, the leader Morales Toledo was mortally wounded, and before an hour had elapsed order and tranquillity were restored.

To-day Alejandro takes two or three of his []ttle ones to Chorrillos, where they will remain for some time in our rancho under the charge of a trustworthy female servant; he expects that they will be benefitted by the Chorrillos [. . .] above all [. . .] sea air. [579]

Friday, 12th of December 1890. To-day Mr. Ladd again made his appearance. On Saturday I had seen him last, Sunday and Monday were holidays, and a sty in one of his eyes prevented him from going into the street on those and the following days.

Tuesday, 16th of December 1890. Yesterday, Monday, a party more numerous than usual assembled at Enriqueta's dinner-table: There were, besides herself, her two daughters, Geraldo, Juan, his wife, Ricardo and Antonio, who usually sit down with her, her son Guillermo with his wife Elisa, Alejandro, whose lady continues unwell and cannot leave her room, the Chantry Zarate and two Señoritas Espantoso, daughters of Don Miceno and of Augusta Bergmann. They broke up at a late hour, and it was nearly eleven when Guillermo Espantoso, who is employed in Henry Prevost's office, came to fetch his sisters. I, in the meanwhile, was in bed, where I lay awake many an hour. Ricardo, who suffered from a severe cold, could not read to me.

I continue as weak as I have been for many weeks past; as yet there is certainly no improvement.

To-day Dr. Sosa paid me a visit and left a prescription – which is to counteract looseness in my bowels.

Monday, 22nd of December 1890. Nothing have I to say of this last week, one day passes like the other; my weakness is always the same, but at all events I am able to listen to what is read to me, be it English or Spanish by Messrs. Ladd and Evans, or German by Ricardo, or French by Maria or Corina.

The day before yesterday Mr. Evans told me to my regret that for a few days he would not be able to come to me; he has to do a little job for the English Bank established here in Lima, for which I suppose [] will be []ell paid. [. . .] [580] Manufactory of Cotton Textures situated at no great distance up the Oroya Railroad has of late been sold by its owner Carlos Lopez Aldana to a Syndicate of London Merchants. These have given their full power to the said Bank and this Bank has authorized Mr. Evans to take possession in their name of the said establishments, and it is for this purpose that he absents himself.

Wednesday, 24th of December 1890. To-day, Christmas Eve, I have presented Maria and Corina each with S/20, and to the servants of Enriqueta's household, one with another, with S/19.

It is now about 2 o'clock, and Enriqueta has received a message from Adela, Manuel Velarde's widowed daughter, that Melchor Velarde – her uncle and one of my wife's cousins – is lying dangerously ill and is not likely to recover. Enriqueta immediately went thither to offer her services.

Friday, 26th of December 1890. Yesterday being Christmas-Day neither Mr. Ladd nor Mr. Evans came to read to me; their place was taken for some hours by Ricardo and by Alejandro; the former read the "Life of Joseph the Second of Austria", written in German, the other a few pages from "Don Quixote", written in Spanish; neither the one nor the other was much to my liking.

The day before yesterday I spoke of Melchor Velarde's critical state of health; to-day I have to say that he departed this life on the said day at about 2 or 3 p.m. During the last few hours he suffered but little, but otherwise his long illness has been a very painful one: he could not make water, and various remedies were resorted to to alleviate his pain. He was born in Arequipa about the year 1814 or 1815. [...] his mother J[av]iera Echev[...] [581] his father's sister was Catalina, my wife's mother, married to Colonel Pablo Sierra, a Spaniard, my wife's father; I and mine are thus pretty nearly related to him. The "Comercio" when speaking in its columns of his decea[...] reminds its readers that his eldest son Jorge died a noble death when fighting the Chilians off Iquique in the naval battle of May 21st 1879. Yesterday Garland and two of his sons accompanied his mortal remains to the pantheon. Melchor has left a numerous family: his widow – Francisca Castañeda – several grown-up daughters, of whom only one is married – to Juan Bazo, a not particularly bright genius, son of Juan Bazo and Irene Vasquez – and three or four sons, who are gaining their livelihood in an honest and praiseworthy manner.

This morning after having taken my breakfast I, assisted by my daughter and the servant-girl Angela, made a violent effort to put on my clothes, but found it utterly impossible; thus I had to throw myself as usual into Guillermo's arm-chair.

Monday, 29th of December 1890. A few days back Mr. Evans left me for the estate of Vitarte. To-day I have to say that my daughter Enriqueta received yesterday a letter from him, in which he says in very polite terms – that, being engaged to remain on the said estate of Vitarte it is out of his power to return to me as my lector. Thus I am now under the necessity of looking out for some one else to take his place, which I do not intend doing till our return from Chorrillos, whither we shall probably shortly remove.

When Mr. Ladd had gone I had some tedious hours before me; one of my wife's relations – [...] Velarde, whom I know by the sobriquet of Josefa la [...] obr[...] – came to see my daughter, who, having to attend to [...] housekeeping affairs [...]